



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

B

878,086



*Library of the University of Michigan*  
*Bought with the income*  
*of the*  
*Ford-Messer*  
*Bequest*



H. F. FARRER

892.66  
K73p









892.06.  
199 sp

JUN 28 1920

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,  
of Great Britain & Ireland.

CEYLON BRANCH.

PROCEEDINGS,

or s  
that

1881.

COLOMBO:

GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1882.

24

53

Ford-Messer  
Soc'h

## PROCEEDINGS.—1881.

### COMMITTEE MEETING,

February 2, 1881.

#### Present :

The Hon. Colonel A. B. Fyers, R.E., President, in the Chair.

J. Capper, Esq.,

W. Ferguson, Esq.,

H. J. MacVicar, Esq.,

Revd. E. F. Miller, M.A.,

J. G. Smither, Esq.,

J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq, M.D.,

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting,

2.—The Hon. Secretary stated, that on assuming duties he found that the "Proceedings" of the Society had not been published (with the exception of the President's Address for 1879, printed in the Journal for 1880, Part L) since 1873-4. He proposed to issue shortly in pamphlet form the "*Proceedings*, 1875 to 1880."\* An effort would be made in future to publish the Society's "*Proceedings*" regularly at the close of each year.—*Approved.*

3.—With reference to the long delay in the issue of a new Catalogue of the C. A. S. Library, the Hon. Secretary laid before the Meeting a rough manuscript Catalogue, on which the Librarian of the Museum had been long engaged, and expressed his opinion that, if printed in its present form, it would be unsuited to fulfil the purpose of sure and ready reference. Under the circumstances it was hoped that additional delay for the preparation of a satisfactory Catalogue would be held justifiable. The Hon. Secretary consented to devote such attention to this work, as leisure might allow him.

4.—The Meeting was informed that the stock of several back Numbers of the Society's Journal had become exhausted—not a single copy remaining even in the C. A. S. Library,—viz., 1848-9 ; 1849-50 ; 1853 (1 pt.) ; 1856 8 (2 pts.) ; 1858-9 ; 1860-1 ; 1870-1. The Honorary Secretary had addressed Government (January 13th), with a view to obtaining permission for the said Journals to be reprinted at the Government Press, from copies kindly placed at his service by D. Ferguson, Esq., and the boon had been readily granted (January 20th).

5.—In order to put an end to the present confusion arising from the irregular numbering and paging of past Journals, it was suggested

---

\* Issued in March, 1881.

by the Hon. Secretary that the Committee should once for all sanction an authoritative numbering and division of the series.

*Approved*, and the matter left entirely in the hands of the Hon. Secretary. \*

6.—The Hon. Secretary stated that on going over the Books, &c., belonging to the Library, he discovered that a large proportion required immediate binding or rebinding, and moved for a special vote under this head.

The Committee sanctioned an expenditure of Rs. 200, to be devoted to this object.

7.—It was notified by the Hon. Secretary that, in accordance with Resolution 2, passed at the Committee Meeting held July 16th, 1880, the Sub-Committee had met, and selected new Books for the Library to the value of £50; and that the order had been sent to Messrs. Trübner & Co.

8.—A General Meeting was decided to be held in April, prior to Col. Fyers' departure to England.

It was announced that several Members had promised Papers.

#### GENERAL MEETING.

*April 7, 1881.*

Present :

The Hon. Colonel Fyers, R.E., President, in the Chair.

G. Wall, Esq., Vice-Presd.	E. F. Perera, Esq.,
J. Capper, Esq.,	Hon. P. Rāma-Nāthan,
W. Ferguson, Esq.,	W. P. Ranasigpha, Esq.,
S. Green, Esq.,	J. G. Smither, Esq.,
A. Murray, Esq., Honorary Treasurer.	H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—The Minutes of the last Meeting (Annual) were read and confirmed.

2.—The following new Members were then duly elected :—

G. A. Baumgartner, Esq., C.C.S.	A. Jayawardana, Mudaliyār,
C. Bruce, Esq.,	J. D. Mason, Esq., C.C.S.
S. M. Burrows, Esq., C.C.S.	L. O. Pyemont-Pyemont, Esq., C.C.S.
P. Dias Baṇḍaranāyaka, Mahā-Mudaliyār,	J. G. Wardrop, Esq.,
W. H. G. Duncan, Esq.,	H. White, Esq., C.C.S.
C. P. Hall, Esq.,	W. T. Wragg, Esq., C.C.S.

\* Journal since consecutively numbered, divided into Volumes, and "Summary" issued by Honorary Secretary.

The following gentlemen were re-admitted as Members :—

J. Loos, Esq., M.D., H. Nevill, Esq., C.C.S., and G. E. Worthington, Esq., C.C.S.

3.—The Hon. Secretary announced that the new Books for the C. A. S. Library, ordered in February from Messrs. Trübner & Co., were on their way out. He also laid on the table a list of Books, &c., presented to, or purchased by, the Society since the Annual Meeting in December, 1880.

4.—The following Papers were then read :—

i.—*Hindú Astronomy as compared with the European science*, by S. MERVIN, Esq.

ii.—*Some sculptured ruins at Horaṇa*, by J. G. SMITHER, Esq.

iii.—*Gold in Ceylon: a sketch*, by A. C. DIXON, Esq.

iv.—*Specimens of Sinhalese proverbs*, by L. DE ZOYZA, Mahá-Mudaliyár.

v.—*Ceylon Bee culture*, by S. JAYATILAKA, Mudaliyár.

In the absence of the authors Papers iii. and v. were read by the Hon. Secretary, and Paper iv. by W. P. Ranasīṅha, Esq.

Mr. G. Wall initiated a very interesting critical discussion regarding the asserted discovery of the laws of gravitation before Sir Isaac Newton's time.

5.—The Hon. the Chairman proposed a vote of thanks to the gentlemen who had sent in Papers — *Carried nem. con.*

6.—The President (Hon. Colonel A. B. Fyers, R.E.), announced his contemplated immediate departure for England, adding that during his absence, George Wall, Esq., Vice-President, would assume the Chair.

7.—The Hon. the Chairman proposed that the following gentlemen be invited to become *Honorary Members* :—

(a) L. De Soyza, Mahá-Mudaliyár.

(b) M. M. Künté.

Seconded by George Wall, Esq., and *unanimously carried*.

8.—A vote of thanks to the Chairman, proposed by G. Wall, Esq., and seconded by J. G. Smither, Esq., concluded the Meeting.

Copies of the "*Summary of C. A. S. Journals, 1845-1880*," just compiled by the Hon. Secretary, (Vide Resolution 5, Committee Meeting, February 2nd, 1881), were distributed among Members.



### Additions to Library.

Bálagrahasántiya (Sinhalese)—*From Author.*

Classified Index to the Sanscrit MSS. in the Palace at Tanjúr  
Part 3rd.

Dásayura, Ocean of Verbal roots, The, 1850. (Sinhalese).—*From Author.*

Dípawapsa, The—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

Drama of Princess Rolina, 1879, (Sinhalese). }

Ganitasástraya, Arithmetic (Sinhalese). } *From Authors.*

Hindú Chronology and Antediluvian History. }

Journal of the R. A. S. of Bengal, Vol. XLIX, Part I, }  
No. IV., 1880.

Do. do. do. Part II. } *From R. A. S.*

No. III., 1880. } *Bengal.*

Do. do. do. Part II. }

No. IV., 1880.

Lepidoptera of Ceylon, (Moore) Parts I. and II., 1881.—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

Malwarapatalaya and Bálagrahasántiya (Sinhalese).—*From Author.*

Níti Nighanduva, (English and Sinhalese).—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

Notes upon a Denarius of Augustus Cæsar.—*Presented.*

Our Colony.—*From Author.*

Proceedings of the R. A. S. Bengal, July, 1880.

Do. do. August, 1880.

Do. do. November, 1880.

Do. do. January, 1881.

} *From R. A. S., Bengal.*

Report on the Amarávati Tope, &c., Excavations on  
its site in 1877. } *Presented.*

Sanscrit Manuscripts of the Mahá-Rájá of Bikaner. }

Sásanavapsa Dípo (Páli) } *From Author.*

Simálakana Dípani (Páli) }

Transactions of the R. A. S. Japan, Vol. 8, Part III., 1880. }

Do. do. Vol. 8, Part IV., 1880. }

Do. do. Vol. 9, Part I., 1880. }

} *From R. A. S., Japan.*

Vinayapitákam, Vols. I, II.—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

We were enabled to report but briefly the meeting of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society held at the Museum yesterday. It was a pity that more Members were not present, as the Papers read were interesting. Those Papers were, however, too numerous to allow of free discussion upon them.

The first Paper read was by Mr. S. Mervin, a Jaffna Tamil, upon "*Hindú Astronomy as compared with the European science.*" The reader spent some time in apologising for his lack of eloquence and learning, and then read extracts from his Paper. The study of Astrology, he said, was cultivated by the immediate descendants of Adam; Josephus informed us that the sons of Seth were engaged in studying Astronomy. From the Egyptians the science passed to the Greeks. It seemed to have gone from Chaldea to India and China 2,000 years B.C. The records of the efforts of the early Indian Astronomers were, however, wrapt in obscurity. At first the Hindús thought the earth was round, and that the eclipses of the moon were caused by the earth's shadow. Some, however, maintained that the earth, though round, was at rest in the centre. A few believed that the earth was flat. Mr. Mervin then referred to the principles put forward by Ptolemy, and proceeded to show that Hindú astronomy was very different from its mythology. After a short dip into Hindú mythology he turned more directly to the real subject of the paper. Many doctrines of Hindú astronomy, he said corresponded with European science. The laws of gravitation were known to the Hindús long before Sir Isaac Newton's time. The Hindús believed ages ago that the atmosphere extended 60 miles from the earth, and he reminded them that European science had decided that the atmosphere could not extend more than 50 or 60 miles. He quoted from several old Tamil works to show that a great many years ago the Hindús held very similar opinions as to the planets as those held by the Europeans of to-day.

Mr. George Wall, (after one or two Members had expressed their interest in the Paper read) said he presumed that no one would imagine that any facts stated touching the alleged discovery of the laws of gravitation before Sir Isaac Newton's time were true. That the movements of the planets were well known was of course admitted, as they were mentioned in the old astronomical books and in the Scriptures. Facts of observation were very different from those laws which govern the movements of planets. He concluded that Mr. Mervin did not profess to state that the laws of gravitation were really known by the ancient Hindús. If such an allegation were made for a moment, the fact that the Hindús thought that the sun revolved round the earth would explode the idea. That one fact was sufficient to show that the laws of gravitation were not in the slightest degree understood in olden times by the Hindús. He was quite aware that the ancients had a pretty accurate knowledge of the movements of the planets, but they did not know the causes. About the time of the transit of Venus a very learned gentleman in Colombo said to him that he could not understand why the Government were taking so many observations and spending so much money and trouble in doing so, seeing that they knew exactly when the transit would take place. When the speaker told this gentleman that they did not yet know what distance Venus and the sun were from the earth, which it was very important to ascertain, he was quite astonished. They could easily tell the exact time shown by the town clock in the tower, but they could not so easily tell the exact diameter of the face. They know the exact movements and causes of the eclipses, but the laws of gravitation were a profound secret till the days of Sir Isaac Newton.

Mr. Smither then read his Paper upon "*Some ruins at Horaga.*"

Mr. H. C. P. Bell (Hon. Sec.) read Mr. A. C. Dixon's Paper on "*Gold in Ceylon.*"

A few "*Sinhalese proverbs*," from a large number of specimens by L. De Zoyza, Mahá-Mudaliyár, were read by Mr. Rāṇasiṅha, in the absence of the Mahá-Mudaliyár.

Samuel Jayatilaka Mudaliyár's Paper on "*Bee Culture in Ceylon*" was read by the Hon. Secretary.

The Hon. the Chairman proposed a vote of thanks to those gentlemen who had written or read Papers. He said that they had had such a number of Papers that it had been almost impossible to pause and discuss the merits of any of them. He quite concurred with the remarks of Mr. Wall as to the knowledge of the Hindús as to gravitation. Upon such a point they might have had a free discussion had there been time.

Mr. Wall remarked that he was not quite clear whether Mr. Mervin wished to imply that the Hindús really understood the laws of gravitation. He proceeded (to Mr. Mervin): "Do we understand that your belief is that the laws of gravitation, as propounded and explained by Newton, were understood by the ancient Hindús?"

Mr. Mervin: "As in other cases the *principle* was understood by the Hindús, but not as improved and made perfect since in the form of a system. The *principle* was understood."

The Hon. P. Rāma-Nāthan: "The idea is that the Hindús should be credited with having conceived the first ideas of the laws of gravitation."

Mr. Wall: "But none of the extracts he has read bear him out: rather the opposite. The figures as to the dimensions of the earth and the times of the eclipses were ascertained by observation without any knowledge of the laws of gravitation whatever. The fact that a year consists of 365 days and so many hours could be ascertained without any knowledge of the laws of astronomy. No doubt astronomical observations were carried to a very high degree of perfection and for a very great period of time, but there has not been anything said to show that the laws or principles of gravitation were ever propounded before Sir Isaac Newton discovered them. People may find out by observation that a clock goes, and also find out what the movements indicate, but that does not prove what works the inside of it."

Mr. Mervin, to illustrate his meaning, remarked that algebra was in existence among the Hindús ages since, but not in such perfection as among Europeans of the present day. And so attraction or gravitation was known to the Hindús. He did not say the *laws* of gravitation were known to perfection.

Mr. Wall: "But it is the *law* which is everything in this case."

Mr. Mervin: "It says in one of the passages I read that 'the earth is standing by its own inherent force.' What is meant by 'inherent force'?"

Mr. Wall: "The idea of gravitation first of all is shown with bodies having no motion. They must derive their motion from something. The first step towards gravitation is that bodies do not move at all unless they are moved by something. The facts were known, but your facts were obtained by observation, while Sir Isaac Newton's theory was laid down, whereby those facts could be confirmed and understood. Sir Isaac laid aside for 20 years his idea of the laws of gravitation because they did not agree with observation. No one had the slightest conception of the theory till Sir Isaac found it out. Then the whole thing became clear. The facts

of observation were constantly coming into contact with the theory. The laws of gravitation required that certain motions should take place by a certain planet while the facts of observation were utterly opposed to it. It was afterwards discovered that there was another planet existing beyond the one expected to change, and upon which it acted. Thus the further planet was discovered. The law of gravitation was one theory, simply enounced; not a gradually worked out fact like geometry, about which there is no principle. The law of gravitation as discovered by Newton has never been altered. When, apparently, facts were opposed to it, as in the case of the new planet, further observations by the aid of the most complete instruments have shown that the laws of gravitation were perfectly correct, the apparently contradictory facts being explained after observation. No ancient Hindú, as far as at present known, ever had the slightest inkling of knowledge of those laws. None of their facts required a knowledge of those laws."

The subject then dropped.\*

The Hon. the Chairman said that was the last Meeting at which he would be present for some time, as he was about to leave for England. It was very gratifying to be able to leave the Society in such a flourishing state.

\* Mr. Mervin subsequently published the following letter in the columns of the *Observer* :—

DEAR SIR,—A portion of the Essay on Hindú Astronomy read by me at the Asiatic Society Meeting of the 7th instant, runs—"The laws of gravitation were known to the Hindús long before Sir Isaac Newton was born." The Hindú Astronomer Bāskara-āśāriyār was born in the year 1114, A.D., and composed the treatise called "Siddhānta Sirómaṇi" in 1150. In the 6th verse of the 3rd chapter of that book, the author says :—"The property of attraction is inherent in the earth. By this property, the earth attracts any unsupported heavy thing towards it. The thing appears to be falling, but it is in a state of being drawn to the earth," &c.

Sir Isaac Newton was born in the year 1642, A. D., and made the discovery of the laws of gravitation in 1703.

Does not the above quoted verse elicit that attraction of gravitation (if not the laws thereof) was known to Bāskara-āśāriyār 492 years before Newton was born? Why should any one hesitate to acknowledge this? I do not say that the laws of gravitation in their entirety were known to the Hindús. If one believes that the above verse was written by Bāskara-āśāriyār, could he doubt that the principles of attraction were known to him?

Should it be said that Bāskara-āśāriyār knew this merely from his observation, and not scientifically, the Hindús would say that even so much was not known to the western nations before Sir Isaac Newton's time; for Sir Isaac deduced the attraction from his observation of the fall of an apple. Is it not clear that no European that lived before him did ever observe the fall of an apple, and therefrom deduce the earth's attractive power? Most sciences and arts are discovered by observation. Man derives his knowledge from observation, conversation, reading and meditation; observation being the first medium. It is therefore no wonder that Bāskara-āśāriyār

During his absence, Mr. Wall, the Vice-President, would assume the Chair, and he was sure Mr. Wall would take an interest in everything affecting the Society, and contribute by his well stored mind to its benefit. He thanked the Members for the confidence shown in him by his being elected upon so many occasions as President, and assured them that he should always have the welfare of the Society at heart. At home he hoped to be of any use possible. He should try to get such Books, &c, as the Hon. Secretary might wish to obtain. He desired before leaving to recommend one very old Member who had held various offices in the Society the Mahá-Mudáliyár, Louis De Zoyza, for nomination as an *Honorary Member*, coupling with his name that of Professor M. Künté, who had lectured to them, sent Papers, and promised to send more.

Mr. G. Wall seconded, although, as he remarked, the proposal did not need a seconder, coming from the Chair. He wished at the same time to propose a vote of thanks to the Society's "restorer," Col. Fyers, as the Colonel had certainly fulfilled that part. The Society was in a dormant state till Col. Fyers took that lively interest in it which had revived it to its present position. He (Mr. Wall) had been a witness of the Society's career, and was only sorry that he had done so little for it.

Mr. Smither endorsed the remarks made by Mr. Wall as to the President.

The Hon. President replied, ascribing the praise to the Honorary Secretary, who had written to many people as to Papers, and by his endeavours had resuscitated the Society.

The Meeting was then adjourned till some convenient day soon, when Papers will be read.—[See *Ceylon Observer*, 6th April, 1881.]

got, at least, a faint knowledge of attraction of gravitation from his observation. But that is no reason why it should be asserted that he did not know the thing.

It may be argued that the Hindús maintain, as Ptolemy did, that the sun goes round the earth, and that this is inconsistent with the laws of gravitation. It is therefore that I say that the Hindus did not know all the laws of gravitation in their entirety.

As it appears that the Europeans here did not all this time know the teachings of "Siddhánta Sirómani," it is quite right for them to say that the laws of gravitation, or gravitation itself, was not known to the Hindús before Sir Isaac Newton's time.

I would now amend the wording of my Essay thus :—"The laws of gravitation were known" &c., should be "Attraction of gravitation was known," &c.

S. MERVIN.

Colombo, 13th April, 1881.

GENERAL MEETING.

May 7, 1881.

Present :

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, Acting Colonial Secretary,  
(in the Chair),

J. Capper, Esq.	S. Rájapaksa, Mudaliyár.
J. B. Cull, Esq.	W. P. Rapasipha, Esq.
A. C. Laurie, Esq.	J. G. Smither, Esq.
J. Loos, Esq., M.D.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.
A. Murray, Esq., Hon. Treasr.	G. Wall, Esq., Vice-Presdt.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

1.—The Minutes of the previous Meeting were read and confirmed.

2.—The following gentlemen were elected Members of the Society :—

The Hon. R. Cayley, Chief Justice (Proposed by the Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, c.c.s., Seconded by A. Murray, Esq.), W. E. Davidson, Esq., c.c.s., H. W. Green, Esq., c.c.s., F. H. Price, Esq., c.c.s., G. S. Saxton, Esq., c.c.s.

The following were re-admitted as Members :—

W. J. S. Boake, Esq., c.c.s., L. Nell, Esq., and W. E. T. Sharpe, Esq., c.c.s.

The Hon. Secretary announced that His Excellency the Lieut.-Governor (the Hon. J. Douglas, c.m.g.) had consented to join the Society as its Vice-Patron.

3.—The Honorary Secretary laid on the table a list of Books presented to and purchased for the Society's Library since the last Meeting (April 7th).

4.—The Honorary Secretary then read the following Papers :—

- (i.) "*A Short Account of the principal Religious Ceremonies observed by the Kandians of Ceylon*," by C. J. R. LE MESURIER, Esq., c.c.s.
- (ii.) "*Valentyn's Account of Adam's Peak*, by A. SPENCE MOSS, Esq.

(iii.) *A Letter from J. G. SMITHER, Esq., combating Mr. S. Mervin's statement of the length of the Yójana (Paper on "Hindú Astronomy")\**

\* The Hon. Sec., Royal Asiatic Society, C. B.

DEAR SIR,—In the interesting Paper on Hindú Astronomy read at the General Meeting on Thursday, Mr. Mervin informed us that a "yójana" is considered equal to *five* English miles.

Referring to the glossary given in Turnour's translation of the Mahá-wapso (page 30), I find the following definition of the term which I transcribe *verbatim* :—

"*Yójana*—*passim* : a measure of distance equal to four "*gáwutan*," and each *gáwutan*, called *gow* in Singhalese, is equal to four *hatakmas*, and an *hatakma* is considered equal to one English mile, which would make a *yójana* to be 16 miles."

This I have endeavoured to make more clear by the following table, which I have prepared from the above :—

ENGLISH MILES.		HEṬṬEKMAS.		GAWS.		YÓJANA.
1	=	1				
4	=	4	=	1		
16	=	16	=	4	=	1

As the discrepancy between the two statements is so striking, I have thought it desirable to invite attention to it, and as Mr. Mervin tells us that he has adopted the "yójana" as a standard measure for his calculations, I venture to suggest that he be requested to favour us at our next Meeting with precise information on this important point.

I am, Dear Sir, Yours faithfully,

J. G. SMITHER.

Colombo, 9th April, 1881.

The Hon. Sec., Royal Asiatic Society, C. B.

DEAR SIR,—With reference to Mr. J. G. Smither's letter to you, dated the 9th April, 1881, and forwarded to me on the 20th ultimo, in which it is stated, that according to the definition given in "Maháwapso," one *yójana* is equal to 16 English miles, instead of 5 miles as stated by me, I would in the first place quote the passage in my Essay referring to my estimate in English miles of a *yójana* :—

"I must say that the measurement of one *yójana* is not exactly settled. According to a table given in this chapter (44th chap. Andakósam of Skandapurāṇa) it is equal to 32,000 yards; according to some other authorities it is equal to 16,000 yards; and according to others, to 8,000 yards. 'A Chinese monk named 'Hieoun-Thsang,' who visited India in the middle of the 7th century, states that in India, according to ancient tradition, a *yójana* equaled 40 *li* (a *li* is about 550 yards). According to the customary use of the Indian Kingdoms it is 30 *li*. But the *yójana* mentioned in the Sacred Books contains only 16 *li*; which smallest *yójana* is equal to 5 English miles."

4.—Votes of thanks to the writers of the above Papers (proposed by the Chairman), and to the Chairman (proposed by G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President, seconded by J. G. Smither, Esq.), unanimously carried, concluded the Meeting.

It is a matter of no infrequent occurrence that a term of distance, weight, or measurement, is variously estimated at different places; for instance :—

One English foot is somewhat smaller than a Dutch foot.

One English pound (weight) is less than a Dutch pound.

One dollar (money) is considered by the Tamils to be £0 1 6

By the Americans ... 0 4 2

One marakal (corn measure) is considered :

By the people of Southern India to contain ... 4 quarts.

By the people of the Wann in Ceylon ... 10 do.

By people in Batticaloa District ... 8 do.

One Kátham or Gawatham (distance) is estimated :

By the Indian Tamils to be ... 10 miles.

By the Siphalese of Ceylon ... 4 do.

Before the introduction of the Imperial Measure, great uncertainty existed with regard to weights and measures used in Great Britain; for it appears from the Preamble of the Act of 1824 that different weights and measures, some larger and some less, were in use in various places. Nor were the weights and measures in France, before the Revolution, free from confusion.

Just in the same manner, one “yójana” is estimated :

By the Indian Historians to be about ... 18 miles.

By the ancient Indian Government about ... 9½ do.

By the writers of Indian Sacred Books or Shástram ... 5 do.

By the Siphalese of Ceylon (see Maháwaggo) ... 16 do.

It will be seen from the foregoing quotation that I myself have stated in the Essay, that the measurement of a “yójana” is not exactly settled, but that it is mentioned in the Sacred Books or Shástrams as equal to 5 English miles.

Further, “yójana” being a term used by the Indians in their sciences, their estimates should be adopted in preference to that of other nations.

#### AUTHORITIES IN FAVOUR OF THE ESTIMATE OF 5 MILES.

I.—Winalow's Tamil and English Dictionary, which is acknowledged to be the best of the kind :—

“*யோசனை* (yóchanai). A measure of distance reckoned from 4 to 10 *நாழிகை* (nálikai), usually about 13 miles. Wilson, about 9 miles. In Astronomy, the 5,059th part of a great circle, or on the equator about 4½ geographical miles (or nearly 5 English miles.)”



## Additions to Library.

Antarāwarapa (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1875.

Architecture, History of, 1873-5, 4 Vols., by J. Ferguson, D.C.L.,  
F.R.S., M.R.A.S.

## II.—Webster's English Dictionary :—

"Yojan (Sanskrit Yōjanā). A measure of distance, varying from 4 to 10 miles, but usually about 5 (East Indies.)"

## III.—Chinese monk's report, as above shown, 5 miles.

IV.—Mr. D. L. Carroll (Visuvaiñātapillai) one of the graduates of the Batticotta Seminary, and the best Astronomer among the Tamils of Jaffna, commenced to write Notes and a Commentary on Hindú Astronomy, but unfortunately died before completing his work. The following table of distances is given by him :—

24 Apkulams (nearly an inch) make	1 Cubit.
4 Cubits	" 1 Dhanu.
2 Dhanus	" 1 Daṇḍam.
500 Daṇḍams	" 1 Kúppidu.
4 Kúppidus	" 1 Yōjanā.

Mr. Carroll's Notes say that an apkulam is equal to 5-6th of an inch.

According to this table a yōjana is equal to 384,000 apkulams, or 320,000 inches. An English mile being 1,760 yards, or 63,360 inches.

$$\frac{320,000}{63,360} = 5.05 \text{ English miles, a } yōjana.$$

V.—The distances in yōjanas as given in ancient works on Science, such as "Sūryasiddhāntam," in regard to the diameter of the Earth, to the diameter of the Moon's disc, to the atmosphere surrounding the Earth, &c., being multiplied by 5, nearly correspond with the distances in miles as given in the European works on Astronomy. This fact is an indirect proof that a yōjana as used in Hindú sciences is apparently 5 English miles.

I think that the above authorities support my statement, that a yōjana (as used in Hindú Astronomy) is *approximately 5 English miles*, and that the term is used in different places as expressing longer or shorter distances.

I beg to remain, Dear Sir,  
Yours faithfully,

Jaffna, 2nd December, 1881.

S. MERVIN.

The Hon. Sec., Royal Asiatic Society, C. B.

DEAR SIR,—I return Mr. Mervin's letter of the 2nd instant, which you have been so good as to forward for my perusal with yours of yesterday.

Mr. Mervin, in replying to my communication of the 9th of April last, has furnished much valuable information on the subject of the "yōjana." The several lengths given in his letter are however so widely different one from another (varying as they do from 18 miles to 5 miles) that it seems more than ever necessary to accept with due caution astronomical calculations based on such an uncertain measure of length as the "yōjana"

Aryan Village, The, in India and Ceylon, by Sir J. B. Phear, 1880.  
 Atīta Wākya Dīpaniya (Sinhalese Proverbs), by A. M. Sēnānāyaka.  
 —From Author.

appears to be. Even the authorities quoted by Mr. Mervin in support of his statement do not quite agree on the subject.

Owing to the great length of Mr. Mervin's essay, the reading of it at the Meeting had to be considerably abridged. Amongst the passages left unread was that to which he refers in his letter, and his statement that a "yōjana" is equal to 5 English miles was made verbally in reply to a question asked by one of the Members present.

Mr. Mervin will understand that my sole object in drawing attention to this matter was to elicit information on a doubtful point, and certainly the best thanks of the Society are due to that gentleman for taking so much pains to supply it.

I am, Dear Sir, Yours faithfully,

Colombo, 13th December, 1881.

J. G. SMITHER.

From the following additional authorities it would appear, on the whole, safer to put the yōjana at from 7 to 8 miles.

"Bopp ('Nalus,' p. 213) says it is equal to 8 English miles .....

By following Fa Hian's route between places of which the identity is beyond question, as between Muttra and Canouje, and between Patna and Benares, we find the yōjan in his time to be as nearly as possible 7 English miles; and this agrees much better with what we find the yōjan to be, if we resolve it into its component parts:—

8 barley corns	= 1 finger [angula].
24 fingers	= 1 dund.
1,000 dund	= 1 krosa.
4 krosa	= 1 yōjan.

This makes the yōjan equal to 6 miles, 106 yards, and 2 feet"—(*Princep's Indian Antiquities*, Vol. ii., p. 130).

"The yōjana, according to Mogallāna's scale (*Abhidānappadīpikā*), would be equal to between 12 and 12½ miles, and this is the length given by Childers, (*Pāli Dict.*); but I think it is certain that no such scale as Mogallāna gives was ever practically used in Ceylon. The finger joint (*angula*), span (*vidatthi*), and cubit (*ratana*) may have been used for short lengths; the *usabha* for longer ones; the *gāvuta* and yōjana for paths or roads; but I doubt whether any attempt was made in practice to bring these different measures into one scheme."—(*Rhys Davids, in Numismata Orientalia*, p. 15, 1877.)

Mr. Rhys Davids then proceeds to give a tabulated statement of 30 passages on the length of the yōjana, disclosing an average of about eight miles to the yōjana, and sums up:—"We have no data as yet for determining the sense in which the word yōjana is used in the Three Piṭakas; in the 5th century Pāli Literature it means between 7 and 8 miles" (p. 17). See too Alwis' '*Attanagaluvaṇṇa*,' p.p. 7, 8. "Great misapprehension prevails as to the precise measure of a yōjana, which, I believe, could not have been more than 7 or 8 English miles."—H. C. P. B., *Hon. Sec.*

- Buduguna Tarangamālaya** (Sinhalese), 1878.
- Buddha, and his Doctrine**, by O. Kistner.—*Presented.*
- Catalogue, Descriptive, of Sanskrit, Pāli, and Sinhalese Literary Works of Ceylon**, by James D'Alwis.
- Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the North-Western Provinces**, Allahabad, 1880.
- Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in Oude**, Allahabad, 1880.
- Catalogue of newly-discovered Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Lahore Division.** } *Presented.*
- Catalogue (general) of the Library of the Bombay Branch of the R. A. S. Bombay**, 1863.
- Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the Lahore Division.** }
- Ceylon Sketches**, by Baron Eugene de Ransonnet, Vienna, 1867.
- Chulla Setṭi Jātakaya** (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1871.
- Classical Dictionary of India, and Supplement**, by John Garrett, Madras, 1871 and 1873.
- Comparative Grammar of the Modern A'ryan Languages of India** 3 Vols, by John Beames, 1872-79.
- Correspondence on Moplah Outrages in Malabar, 1849-53.** } *Presented.*  
Do. do. 1853-59. }
- Dahamgeṭamāláwa** (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1880.
- Daivajñópádésaya** (Pāli).
- Dasaratha Jātaka**, by V. Fausböll.
- Dāthāvansa**, by M. Coomara Swamy, London, 1874.
- Deṇamutumālaya** (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.
- Dewidat Kathāwa** (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1879.
- Dharmapāla Seheḷla** (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1870.
- Five Jātakas** (Pāli), by V. Fausböll, 1872.
- Folk Songs (The), of Southern India**, by C. E. Glover, 1872.
- Gajabā Kathāwa** (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1877.
- Giridēwi Kathāwa** (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1879.
- Grammatography**, by F. Ballhorn, 1861.
- Grammaire Pālie**, by J. Minayef, 1874.
- Grantha Sārāya, or Classical Reader** (Sinhalese).
- Gujarāthi Alphabet and Vocabulary.**

- Guttila Kāvya (Sinhalese).  
 History of Sind, A.D., 710–1590.—*Presented*.  
 History of Patmāwatī (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1880.  
 History of Selestina (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1875.  
 History of India, Vol. 4, Parts 1 & 2, by T. Wheeler, 1880.  
 Do. Vol. 8, by Sir H. M. Elliott, K.C.B., London, 1877.  
 India in Greece, by E. Pococke, London, 1852.  
 Indian Antiquary, Vols. 1–4.  
 Indragurujuva, (Sinhalese).  
 Introduction à l'Histoire du Bouddhisme Indien, by E. Burnouf, 1876.  
 Island Life, by A. Wallace.  
 Jātaka, 2 Vols. (Pāli), by V. Fausböll.  
 Jātakaratnaya (Sinhalese).  
 Kaccāyana et la Littérature Grammaticale du Pāli, by M. E. Senart.  
 Kalagedimālaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.  
 Kāpirikathāwa Sinhalese, 1880.  
 Kāvyaśekhara (Sinhalese), 1872.  
 Kovul Saka (Sinhalese).  
 Kūmbi Kathāwa (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1874.  
 Kusa Jātakaya (Sinhalese), 1876.  
 Labdhiwisōdhanaya (Sinhalese).  
 Laghu Kaumudī (The), Part II. Sanskrit Grammar with an English version.—*Presented*.  
 Le Lotus de La Bonne Loi, Paris, 1852.  
 Life of the Prophet Jonas (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1879.  
 Loves of Camaralzaman and Badoura (Sinhalese), 1876.  
 Magamānajātakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1879.  
 Mahākannajātakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1877.  
 Mahāparinibbānasutta, by Professor R. C. Childers, London, 1878.  
 Mahāsammata (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.  
 Makhādēwajātakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1877.  
 Mārga Sankhyāwa (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1873.  
 Memoir on the Sawunt Waree State, Bombay, 1855.—*Presented*.  
 Miscellaneous Information connected with the Satara Territory, Bombay, 1857.—*Presented*.

- Muburtachintāmaṇi (Sinhalese).  
 Muwajātakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1871.  
 Non-Christian System, 5 vols.—Buddhism, Hinduism, Confucianism  
 and Taouism, Islam, and The Coran.  
 Old Almanacs between 1705 and 1744, pamphlet.  
 On Sandhi in Pāli, by R. C. Childers, 1879.  
 Oriental Series, 21 Vols. (Trübner's).  
 Paladāwaliya (Sinhalese).  
 Pāli Grammar (2 parts), by F. Mason.  
 Papers relating to the Aboriginal Tribes of the Central Provinces,  
 by R. Temple, c.s.i., 1866.—*Presented*.  
 Parawisandésaya (Sinhalese).  
 Patimokkha, The (Pāli), by J. F. Dickson, 1875.  
 Peṭṭiniwan Jātakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1867.  
 Peṭrakumbāsirita (Sinhalese).  
 Piyayururatanmālaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1879.  
 Polynesian Race (The), 2 Vols., by A. Fornander.  
 Ranahansamālaya, Pārumālaya, and Peḍurumālaya (Sinhalese),  
 Colombo, 1880.  
 Ratiratanālakāraya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1873.  
 Report on the Shivaroy Hills, Madras, 1862.—*Presented*.  
 Report on the Treatment of Leprosy in the Madras Presidency  
 Madras, 1876.—*Presented*.  
 Śabdārthaprakāśaya (Sinhalese), 1873.  
 Saddantahēlla (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1880.  
 Samahansōkamālaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.  
 Sawsaddam Wādaya (Sinhalese), 1873.  
 Sēḷa Lihini Sandésaya (Sinhalese).  
 Sinna Muttu Kathāwa (Sinhalese), 1872.  
 South Indian Palæography, by A. C. Burnell.  
 Sulabāwati Kathāwa (Sinhalese), 1877.  
 Swapnamālaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.  
 Tarangamālaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1877.  
 Ten Jātakas (Pāli), by V. Fausböll.\*

---

\* Bound in 1 vol. with Five Jātakas.

Three Thousand Bengáli Proverbs, by J. Long, 1872.

Translation Exercises, English-Urdú and Urdú-English, Part II., Calcutta, 1875.—*Presented.*

Viyógaratnamálaya (Sinhalese).

Voyages and Travels, by Lord Valentia, 3 Vols., London, 1809.

Welsh's Military Reminiscences, 2, Vols., London, 1830.

Widura Játakaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1880.

Wirahasókamálaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1870.

It will be remembered that at the last Meeting of the Society time would not allow of the reading of several of the Papers which had been forwarded to the Hon. Secretary, and it was decided to hold a special Meeting to hear these Papers read. This Meeting was held at the Colombo Museum this afternoon.

The Books lately received from Messrs Trübner & Co., were on view in the room.

The first Paper was one written by Mr. C. J. R. Le Mesurier, c.c.s., of Kandy, and read by the Hon. Secretary.

The Hon. Secretary then read a letter from Mr. J. G. Smither, criticising Mr. S. Mervin's calculation of the *yójana* in his Paper on Hindú Astronomy; after which he read Mr. A. Spence Moss's Paper on "Valentyn's account of Adam's Peak." In the introductory letter to the Paper Mr. Moss wrote :—

"With regard to the caves said to exist on Adam's Peak, I saw during my ascent in February last, some cave-like sheltering places, under huge masses of rock, which have been, and are, used by pilgrims to pass the night under, to cook under in wet weather, &c., but all traces of rock-hewn figures, or built up façade, have disappeared.

"I have waded through a good deal of Valentyn; he seems to have believed almost anything he was told, and to have confined himself to very superficial observation."

After some interesting notices of, and extracts from, Valentyn's writings, Mr. Moss remarks :—

"It would be extremely interesting to know whether these caves really exist either on Adam's Peak itself or in some of the hills of the Peak range. Perhaps, if some of the gentlemen connected with the Revenue Service, of whom several are Members of this Society, were to enquire from priests and headmen, some tradition would be discovered which would lead to their identification. The author has been informed by the old priest of Aluwihárá, that there are rock-cut shrines at the base or half-way up Adam's Peak, that the approaches are now overgrown with jungle, and that no one dare make the ascent: that they lie on the west side. Possibly the priest has framed his answer in accordance with what he saw was the anxiously-expected answer, regardless of strict truth."

Votes of thanks to the writers of Papers, and to the Chairman, concluded the Meeting. It is probable that another Meeting will be held in a month.—[See *Ceylon Observer* May, 7.]

## COMMITTEE MEETING.

June 14, 1881.

Present :

J. G. Smither, Esq., in the Chair.

Rev. E. F. Miller, M. A. | W. Ferguson, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

1.—Confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The Honorary Secretary announced that there was a considerable balance to the credit of the Society—about £140, he believed, on the assurance of the Honorary Treasurer—and suggested that a Sub-Committee be formed to select additional new Works for the C. A. S. Library.

The following gentlemen were—subject to their consent—to be asked to act on a Book Committee :—

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., W. Ferguson, Esq., Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A., J. G. Smither, Esq., and the Honorary Secretary.—*Carried.*

3.—Decided to invite C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., and J. G. Wardrop, Esq., to serve on the Committee of the Society, in place of J. B. Cull, Esq., and H. J. Macvicar, Esq., who have left the Island.

4.—The Honorary Secretary announced that Papers had been circulated among the Reading Committee, and that at a Meeting it had been decided :—

(a) That Messrs. Künté and Nevill be asked to favour the Society with *résumés* of their Papers to be read at a General Meeting, on the understanding that the Papers will be published in the C. A. S. Journal *in extenso*.

(b) That Mr. L. Nell's Paper on "The Sinhalese *Kaldwa*" be read at the next General Meeting.

5.—The Honorary Secretary announced that His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor had consented to preside at the next General Meeting, any day between the 28th instant and the 10th July. Decided to call a General Meeting for July 6th at 3.30 P. M.

6.—The Honorary Secretary stated that a new Number of the Journal (Vol. VII., pt. ii., No. 23, 1881), was in the Press and would shortly be issued. He further stated that he had been unable at present to carry out the wishes of the Committee for a new Catalogue, owing to some misunderstanding on the part of the Museum Librarian regarding the MS. Catalogue, which he trusted would soon be set right.

GENERAL MEETING.

July 6, 1881.

Present :

His Excellency the Lieut.-Governor, Hon. J. Douglas, C.M.G.,  
Vice-Patron, in the Chair.

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G.	Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft,
S. M. Burrows, Esq.	J. G. Smither, Esq.,
C. Dickman, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.
A. C. Dixon, Esq.	G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President,
W. Ferguson, Esq.	L. de Zoysa, Mahá-Mudaliyár.
W. P. Ranasighe, Esq.	H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Sec.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting (May 7th).

2.—The following gentlemen were elected new Members of the Society :—

Major A. Ewing, J. G. Dean, Esq., and J. P. Lewis, Esq., C.C.S.

L. F. Lee, Esq., C.C.S., was re-admitted a Member.

3.—The Hon. Secretary laid on the table a list of purchases for, and presentations to, the Society's Library since last Meeting.

4.—Papers read by the Hon. Secretary :—

i.—*On the Sinhalese Kaláwa,\** by L. NELL, Esq.

---

\* *Extract from Letter to the Hon. Secretary by DANDEIS DE SILVA*  
GUÑARATNA, Mudaliyár.

“Mr. Nell has embodied in his Paper all that is known, or said, about the subject among the natives. The popular idea which they have of *kaláwa* (කලාව) is the *principle of life* perpetually traversing the body in the manner described, and having some mysterious connection with the Moon. It is something like the Sun which, without being stationary at any particular point, diffuses light and heat throughout the surrounding universe. Though every part of the animal body is endued with life, yet the centre, or nucleus, of that life is located at some point or other in the body, not stationary but in ceaseless motion; and that is *kaláwa*. It is hard to say what is the difference between *Amrita-kaláwa* and *Visa-kaláwa* except in the simple meanings of the two words. I am, however, inclined to think that there are two principles acting together but in opposite directions, the one controlling the other, in the manner in which the Life-principle acts; *Amrita-kaláwa* tending to invigorate and renew the system, while *Visa-kaláwa* tends to keep in check the too accelerated action of the system due to the immediate presence of the former. Any injury to the body must be felt more painfully, and when the pain is excessive must cause death, when the part so injured or affected is endued with greater sensibility. Wherever the life-principle resides, there the sensibility must be the greatest. Hence it is, I think, that people are cautioned against hurting that point in the body where the *kaláwa* is found on any particular day.”



ii.—*A Hūniyam Image*, by L. NELL, Esq.

iii.—*Note on the Origin of the Veḍḍó*, by L. DE ZOYSA, Mahá-Mudaliyár.

A short conversation initiated by His Excellency followed the reading of each Paper.

With regard to the Veḍḍó (Veḍḍás), De Zoysa, Mahá-Mudaliyár, promised to submit to the Society, at an early date, as complete a Vocabulary of their language as he had been able to procure, though much of the same ground had been probably covered by Messrs. Bailey and Hartshorne.

5.—A vote of thanks to His Excellency for presiding, proposed by George Wall, Esq., seconded by J. G. Smither, Esq., closed the proceedings.

---

### Additions to Library.

---

All about Gold, Gems, and Pearls, in Ceylon, Colombo, 1881.

Catalogue of Sanskrit MSS., Calcutta, 1880.—*Presented.*

Cinchona Cultivation into India, Introduction of, by C. THANKBAR.

Journal of the North China Branch of  
the R. A. S.

Do. do.

Do. do.

Do. R. A. S. of Bengal 1881.

Do. do.

} *From R. A. S. North  
China, and Bengal.*

Lepidoptera of Ceylon (The), Parts 1 and 2.—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*

Malayálam and English Dictionary (A), by Rev. H Gundert, D.H.

Phrase Book of Colloquial Sîphalese, Colombo, 1877.

Proceedings of the R. A. S. of Bengal

Do. do.

} *From A. S. Bengal.*

Report on Sanskrit, MSS.—*Presented.*

Sanskrit Śeḍa Máláwa.—*Presented.*

Selections from the Records of the Government of India.—*Presented.*

Sîphalese Lesson Book on Ollendorff's System, by Rev. C. Carter.

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

September 12, 1881.

Present :

J. G. Smither, Esq., in the Chair.

W. Ferguson, Esq.  
J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.  
H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Sec.

- 1.—Confirmed Minutes of previous Meeting.
- 2.—The Honorary Secretary announced that the following Paper had been sent in :—

*On the 'Mira Kanduri' Festival of the Muhammadans in Ceylon*, by A. T. SHAMS-UD-DI'N ;

and that Dr. Vanderstraaten promised a Paper on "*Sericulture in Ceylon*."

Decided to call a General Meeting at an early date, and to invite His Excellency to preside.

- 3.—The Honorary Secretary read a letter from G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President, announcing his immediate departure from the Island. The Secretary pointed out that the Society would thus be left without its President (Col. A. B. Fyers, R.E.) or either of its Vice-Presidents, (W. R. Kynsey, Esq., P.C.M.O., and G. Wall, Esq.)

Proposed by J. G. Smither, Esq., seconded by J. G. Wardrop, Esq., that the Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, and C. Bruce, Esq., c.m.g., be invited to become additional Vice-Presidents of the Society.—*Carried unanimously.*

- 4.—The Honorary Secretary stated that a new Catalogue was in the Press, but that some time must elapse before it could be issued, owing to the little leisure he was able to devote to the revision of proofs.

- 5.—The Honorary Secretary suggested that the Society might from the commencement of next year (1882) issue—say twice a year, a *Supplement* to its Journal, consisting of extracts from Works now scarce, or out of print, (e. g., Ceylon Almanacs, 1833-35 ; Colombo Journal, 1832-3) relating to Ceylon.

Decided to obtain from the local presses estimates of the cost per page of printing such a *Supplement*—the question to stand over meanwhile.

## GENERAL MEETING.

October 6, 1881.

## Present :

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, Vice-President, in the Chair.

A. C. Dixon, Esq.

Major A. Ewing.

A. M. Ferguson, Esq., Jr.

W. Ferguson, Esq.

W. K. James, Esq.

J. Loos, Esq., M.D.

J. G. Smither, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

G. C. Hill, Esq., and Dr. J. Stevenson were introduced as Visitors.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The following gentlemen were elected Members of the Society :—

G. D. L. Browne, Esq., C.C.S., J. Carbery, Esq., M.B.C.M., G. C. Hill, Esq., J. P. Morgan, Esq., M.B.C.S., M.B.C.M., J. D. Plaxton, Esq., M.B.C.S., L.S.A., W. G. Rockwood, Esq., M.D., H. VanCuylenberg, Esq.

3.—The Honorary Secretary laid on the table a list of Books presented to, and purchased for, the Society's Library since last Meeting.

4.—The following Papers were read :—

i.—*A Synopsis of a Paper on Sericulture in Ceylon*, by J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, Esq., M.D.

The process of rearing Silkworms was illustrated in detail.

Mr. James then addressed the Meeting at some length, recounting his efforts (hitherto abortive) to introduce the *Bombyx*, commonly found in the Cinnamon Gardens round Colombo, to the notice of silk-weavers in Europe, and exhibited some of the cocoons of this species of moth. Some general conversation on the subject followed.

ii.—In the absence of the authors the Honorary Secretary read extracts from :—

(a.)—A Paper “ *On the ‘Mirakanduri’ Festival of the Muhamadans as observed in Colombo,*” by A. T. SHAMS-UD-DI’N.(b.)—From Mudaliyār S. Jayatillaka’s Paper “ *On Sinhalese Omens.*”

5.—A vote of thanks to the Chairman closed the Proceedings.

After the Minutes of the last Meeting had been read and confirmed Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten was called upon to read his Paper on "Sericulture in Ceylon." The learned Doctor said that he would not read his Paper *in toto*, but would just refer to the way in which the cultivation of silk had been introduced into Ceylon, and describe the specimens of eggs, worms, moths, &c., which he had brought with him. He informed the Meeting that in the time of the Portuguese and Dutch there had been a garden of mulberries and buildings for the rearing of silkworms on the bank of the Kelani, called *Orta Seda*, which is the Portuguese for 'silk garden,' but when the British took possession they found the industry abandoned. His Excellency the Governor, Sir James Longden, has introduced eggs from Japan, and it is hoped the culture will prove successful and remunerative. Father Palla, of the Roman Catholic Mission, now at Galle, who has the good of the people much at heart, is devoting much time and care to the pursuit, and has succeeded so well that he hopes Ceylon will in time rival Japan in the export of eggs to England. It seems that in Japan the moths are made to lay their eggs (which they do most systematically) on sheets of card-board, stamped with the Japanese mark: the moths resulting from one card are expected to fill 100 more cards with eggs;—or, in other words, one card, weighing 1 oz. and costing Rs. 10, yields Rs. 1,000 worth of eggs. If mulberries are plentiful two such supplies can be obtained in a year. Father Palla expects to obtain like results or even better, for he has succeeded, he believed, in rearing two batches in the year against the single crop of Japan. The eggs received by him from Japan began to hatch soon after their arrival in December; they formed cocoons in a month, and the moths which came out of these cocoons laid eggs on a card (which was exhibited). These eggs are now hatching, and the larvæ, cocoons, moths, &c., shown at the Meeting were from these eggs.

Mr. James said that at the request of several of his correspondents he had repeatedly endeavoured to introduce the cinnamon-garden *Bombyx* into Europe, but from various causes his efforts hitherto had not met with success. The moths in some instances had all come out during transit, some with only one wing, some with none at all, and all "shouting for elbow room." Then the Post Office refused to take live stock, as it introduced vermin to the destruction of letters. He had always sent *chrysalides*, as he had been specially requested not to send eggs: he did not know why. He had asked Mr. De Soya to get his cinnamon-peelers to collect the caterpillars, promising so much a caterpillar, but the latter said they could not (? would not) find any. He himself had once found 150 all together, not on the cinnamon, but on a large tree whose name he did not know: that was the biggest haul he had ever made. He might say that this insect was already acclimatized to England, for it fed freely on the leaves of apple, pear, and other English fruit trees. The difficulty was to get the moths or eggs safely transmitted.

After Dr. Vanderstraaten had answered the many various questions put to him, and Mr. W. Ferguson had stated that the mulberry grew freely enough in Ceylon,

Mr. Bell (Hon. Sec.) read extracts from a Paper "On the Muhammadan Festival '*Mira Kanduri*,'" by A. T. Shams-ud-dîn. The most interesting part was a reference to the manner in which the Mâldivians were converted

to Islám. Mr. Bell referred to the description of the conversion given by the Arab traveller Ibn Batúta, and stated that he had just come across a Tamil book containing another account of the miracles performed at the time, which smacked of the Arabian Nights. This he had translated and would, with the permission of the Meeting, read. It was just the tale of the fisherman, the brass bottle, and the "Ifrit," over again, only in this instance the bottle containing the imprisoned *Jinn* is dropped into the sea off Point-de-Galle.

Mr. Bell next read extracts from S. Jayatilaka Mudaliyár's Paper 'On Siphalese Omens.' By general consent those connected with crows, lizards, and dogs were selected, and the various omens created great amusement. A dog getting on to the roof of a house was given as the worst of omens, many new houses having been abandoned and allowed to go to ruin from this cause.

The election of several new Members (including four Doctors) shows that the Society is rapidly gaining new life and vigour.

Mr. W. Ferguson added to the interest of the Meeting by exhibiting a true chameleon which he had captured in the Cinnamon Gardens, and which he believed to be an escape, as none had ever been found in this part of Ceylon before. [See *Ceylon Observer*, October 7.]

#### Additions to Library.

Beiträge Zur Páli-Grammatik von Ernst. W. A. Kuhn, Berlin, 1875.

Bibliotheca Orientalis, or a List of Books, Papers, Serials and Essays, 5 Vols.

Boletim da Sociedade De Geographia De Lisboa, 2nd series. Nos. 3 and 4. Lisboa, 1881.

Bombay, Journals of the R. A. S., Vols. I., III.,	} <i>From R. A. S.</i> <i>Bombay.</i>
IV. (No. 14, Jan. 1851), V. (Nos. 18,	
19, 1853-4) VI., VII., VIII. (No. 24,	
1865-6), IX. (Nos. 25, 26, 1867-9),	
X.—XIV. (1871-80.)	

Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in the North-Western Provinces, Part VI., Allahabad, 1881.—*Presented.*

Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts in Oude for 1880, prepared by Pandit Devi Prasáda, Allahabad, 1881.—*Presented.*

Census Panegyric (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1881.—*From Author.*

Ceylon Friend (The), Vols. I.—XI., 1870 to 1881. (New Edition.)

De Mohammede Batuta Arabe Tingitano, by Kosegarten, 1818.

Dhammapada, The, (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1879.

Eastern Monachism, by R. Spence Hardy. Edinburgh, 1860.

Eastern Proverbs and Emblems, by Rev. J. Long, London, 1881.

- Flora of British India, by J. R. Hooker, C.B., Vols. I. and II., London, 1875.
- Greek and Latin Etymology, by J. Peile, London, 1875.
- Hindú Philosophy, by John Davies, London, 1881.
- History of Ceylon, by William Knighton, London, 1845.
- Historical Relation of the Island of Ceylon in the East Indies, by Robert Knox, 1681.
- Indian Poetry, by E. Arnold, London, 1881.
- International Numismata Orientalia, Vol. I., London, 1878.
- Journal of the A. S. of Bengal, 1881.—*From A. S. Bengal.*
- Journal of the Straits Branch of the R. A. S., Nos. 2 to 7.—*From A. S. Straits.*
- Journal of the North China Branch of the R. A. S. old series, Vol. I., part iii., December 1859; Vol. 2, part i., September 1860; new series, Vols. I.—XIV., 1864 to 1879.—*From A. S. North China.*
- Journal of the R. A. S., Great Britain and Ireland, old series, Vols. VI., XI., part i., XII., XIII.
- Manual of Buddhism, by R. Spence Hardy, Edinburgh, 1880 (2nd Edition).
- Milindaprasāya (Sinhalese).
- New Testament (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878.
- Pielat's Thesaurus Zeylanicus, 1678.
- Prinsep's Indian Antiquities, edited by Thomas, 2 Vols.
- Proceedings of the A. S. Bengal, Nos. 5, 6 and 7, May, June, and July, 1881.—*From A. S. Bengal.*
- Report on Tours in the Gangetic Provinces in 1875-76, and 1877-78, Vol. XI., Calcutta, 1880.
- Report of Tours in Bundelkhand and Malwa in 1874-75, and 1876-77, by Major-General A. Cunningham, C.S.I., C.I.E., Vol. X., Calcutta, 1880.
- Review of the Forest Administration of the Government of India, 1879-80, Simla, 1881.
- Sacred Books of the East, Vols. IX., and X. Edited by F. Max Müller, Oxford, 1881.
- Sámuddrikāratnaya (Sinhalese), Colombo, 1878. } *From Smithsonian*  
 Smithsonian Report, 1879. } *Institute.*

- Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections, Vols. }  
 XXI., XXII., Washington. } *From Smithsonian*  
 Smithsonian Contributions to Knowledge, Vol. } *Institute.*  
 XXIII., Washington, 1881.
- Tropical Agriculturist (The), 5 Nos.—i.e., June, July, August, September, and October, Colombo, 1881.
- Vinayapiṭakam, Vol. III.—*Presented by Ceylon Government.*
- Vocabulary of the English and Malay Languages, by F. A. Swettenham, Vol. I., Singapore, 1881.
- Voyages d'Ibn Batoutah, 4 Vols. and Index, Paris, 1879.
- Voyage to the Spice Islands and New Guinea, by M. P. Sennerat, 1781.
- Voyage aux Indes Orientales, 1782.

---

ANNUAL MEETING.

December 16, 1881.

---

His Excellency Sir J. R. Longden K.C.M.G., in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.	A. Jayawardhana, Mudaliyar.
W. J. S. Boake, Esq.	L. F. Lee, Esq.
C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., Vice-President.	F. C. Loos, Esq.
J. F. Churchill, Esq.,	J. Loos, Esq., M.D.
J. D. M. Coghill, Esq., M.D.	E. F. Perera, Esq.
A. C. Dixon, Esq.	Hon. P. Rāma-Nāthan.
Major A. Ewing.	W. P. Raṇasīpha, Esq.
W. Ferguson, Esq.	Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, Vice-President.
W. K. James, Esq.	E. Robinson, Esq.

H. C. P. Ball, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

Adrian Hope, Esq., F.S., was introduced to the Meeting.

1.—The Minutes of the last Meeting (October 6th, 1881) were read and confirmed.

2.—Mr. C. Bruce, C.M.G., proposed, and Mr. W. Ferguson seconded, the election of the following candidates as new Members :—

Hon. J. Stoddart, and Messrs. C. E. Dunlop, C.C.S., L. J. E. G. Tate, C.C.S., and Adrian Hope.

No objection being taken to the proposed candidates, they were declared duly elected Members of the Society.

3.—The Honorary Secretary laid on the table the books presented to, and purchased by, the Society since the last General Meeting.

4.—The Meeting proceeded to consider the amendments in the Rules, approved by the Committee :—

- (a) In Rule 3 ; after clause (b) to add the following :—“ Persons desirous of rejoining the Society may be re-admitted Members without entrance fee, subject to the discretion of the Managing Committee.”—*Agreed to.*
- (b) In Rule 4 ; to substitute for the words “ all appointed from time to time by open vote at some General Meeting,” the words “ all appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting.”—*Agreed to.*
- (c) It was proposed to follow up the previous amendment by the following clause :—“ By departure from the Island any Office-bearer shall be held to have vacated his office.”

This provoked considerable discussion.

The Hon. P. Ráma-Nathán suggested that, in place of the above clause, the Rule with reference to the Legislative and Municipal Councils should be adopted ; viz., if any officer absents himself from the Colony, and continues to be absent for three months, he shall, *ipso facto*, vacate his office.

Mr. Berwick thought it would be rather hard that any officer, who should absent himself for three months, say by taking a holiday trip—for instance to the Nilgherries—should thereby vacate his office. It seemed to him that the proposed rule would work very prejudicially to the interests of the Society. Ultimately the following amendment, proposed by Mr. Berwick and seconded by Mr. L. F. Lee, was adopted :—

“ In the event of any Office-bearer leaving the Colony for three (3) months, it shall be competent for the Committee to fill up the office at the next General Meeting.”

- (d) To substitute in Rule 7, for the words “ in the first week of November,” the words “ in December.”—*Agreed to.*
- (e) Subject to the consent of Museum Committee, to adopt the Rules for the C. A. S. Library, drawn up by the Honorary Secretary, in place of the Resolutions of the Museum Committee at present appended to the Rules of the Society.

This, after considerable discussion, was withdrawn in favour of the following amendment :—

“ That the Committee of the C. A. S. in conjunction with the Museum Committee, do consider the new Rules for the C. A. S.



Library drawn up by the Honorary Secretary, with a view to their adoption."

5.—Mr. J. F. Churchill proposed and Dr. Loos seconded, that the following Office-bearers, nominated by the Committee, be elected for the ensuing year :—

*President*.—C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G.

*Vice-Presidents*.—The Hon. R. Cayley, Chief Justice, and the Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, C.C.S.

*Hon. Treasurer*.—J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

*Hon. Secretary*.—H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S.

*Committee*.—Messrs. T. Berwick, J. Capper, A. C. Dixon, Major A. Ewing, W. Ferguson, L. F. Lee, Rev. E. F. Miller, A. Murray, Hon. P. Râma-Nâthân, J. G. Smither, and J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.  
— *Carried*.

The Secretary then read the

#### ANNUAL REPORT.

"Your Committee wish to revive the salutary practice, which has been in abeyance for a decade, of submitting to the Society annually a brief Report, giving a *résumé* of the year's work, and intended to supplement the usual Address of the President.

"As in 1871, when the last Report was issued, so now your Committee is able to congratulate the Society on "the new era which has dawned upon it." It is highly satisfactory to believe that the efforts made to resuscitate the "dry bones" from the apparently hopeless sleep of at least five years (1874-1879) have met with success, and that the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society is once more in a fair way to re-assume the creditable position it formerly held among earned sister Societies.

"That a Society of this nature should have to pass through vicissitudes of fortune, is but to be expected, and the life history of the Ceylon Asiatic Society, as our past records disclose, has been marked by such alternations. The causes are easily traceable:—frequent changes of Secretaries—departure from Colombo, or the Island, of Members able and willing to help forward the Society's interests—the irregular issue of Journals—and, perhaps above all, the long intervals which have been allowed to lapse between Meetings. It is, therefore, the more encouraging to note that Phoenix-like, the Society has ever risen from its ashes and developed renewed vigour for another lease of life.

"*Members*.—The Society has received during the year an accession to its numbers of 30 ordinary Members, of whom nine have rejoined. Two Members have left Ceylon and relinquished their connection

with the Society. In May the Lieutenant-Governor, the Hon. J. Douglas, C.M.G., consented to join the Society and become its Vice-Patron. There are now on the list 11 Life Members, 4 Honorary Members, and 94 ordinary Members, or 109 in all. These figures cannot but be satisfactory as showing that the Society is steadily regaining the attention of intelligent members of the community interested in the objects which it sets before it. Cordial relations have been re-established with many corresponding Societies, and the awakening once more to active life of the Ceylon Asiatic Society is welcomed on all sides.

*“ Meetings.*—During the year four General Meetings have been held, your Committee has met four times, and the Book and Reading Committee as occasion required.

*“ Papers.*—There has been no lack of Papers sent in to the Hon. Secretary, and it is believed that these will not suffer by comparison with those of past years generally. The coming year promises to witness the publication of further valuable and interesting Papers of equal, if not higher merit.

*“ Journals.*—In the 10 years between 1871 and 1880 inclusive, the Society issued only seven Numbers of its Journal (1870-71, 1871-72 with Proceedings, 1873 pt. i., 1874 pt. i., 1879, 1880, 2 pts.), and, in separate pamphlet form, Proceedings 1870-71 and 1873-74.

*“ At the outset of the present year matters stood as follow :—*

- (a) Proceedings of the Society had not been published for five years.
- (b) Journals had been issued so irregularly that not only had many fallen out of print, but the Library of the Society itself was without a single copy of several Numbers, nor was it known how many Journals had been published since the institution of the Society.

*“ Steps were at once taken by your Committee to remedy these defects. Government liberally acceded to a request for permission to have the back Numbers of the Society’s Journals, the stock of which had become exhausted, reprinted at the Government Press, and a private member (Mr. D. W. Ferguson) generously lent his copies—the only complete set available—for the purpose. The Numbers out of print are, 1848-49, 1849-50, 1853 No. 1, 1856-58 2 pts., 1858-59, 1860-61. 1870-71. Pressure of other business prevented the work of reprinting progressing as fast as had been anticipated, and it is a question whether it may not be desirable to entrust a portion of the Journals to be reprinted to some local press. The Journal for 1853, No. 1, (now classed as No. 6, 1853) is, however, on the eve of completion, and another Number is well advanced.*

"To put an end to the confusion as to past Journals, your Committee desired the Honorary Secretary to draw up an authoritative division into Volumes, numbering them consecutively. A "Summary of the Ceylon Asiatic Society's Journals, 1845-1880," giving the headings of the several Papers, was accordingly issued, by which the 22 Numbers were divided into six Volumes. It is hoped this summary of contents may be of use (provisionally at least), and your Committee is glad to announce that a Member of the Society (Major A. Ewing) has consented to undertake the preparation of an Index to Volumes I to VI.

"The 'Summary' was preceded by '*Proceedings, 1875-80,*' and has been followed by Journal, Vol. VII., pt. i., No. 23, 1881. A new Number is in the Press.

"*Library.*—At the commencement of the year it was brought to the notice of the Committee that the state of the Books, &c., in the Society's Library was such as to call for immediate action. It was found that from neglect, and carelessness, not only had a large proportion of the Books, &c., remained unbound for many years, or been bound up irregularly, but very many had become so dilapidated as to necessitate their being rebound without delay, and that there were large gaps in series of the Transactions of various Societies, and in other Periodicals, one or two volumes missing from many sets—besides several valuable works, which it is well known were formerly in the Library and have unaccountably disappeared. Efforts have been made during the year to fill these gaps, as far as possible, and, thanks to the generosity of other Societies, back Numbers of their Transactions have been received to fill the places of those missing. Of course the Society has been put to considerable expense by having to repurchase important works, which it once possessed, at an enhanced price. Thus, to give but one instance—in 1867, Princep's invaluable "*History of Indian Antiquities,*" edited by Thomas, was purchased for £1 5s. It disappeared, and the Society had this year to replace it at a cost of £8 8s.!

"Some excuse for this discreditable state of things may be found in the fact of the necessary confusion occurring at the time of the transfer to the Museum building, to the want of a paid Librarian, and the absence of a Catalogue of the Library. The last Catalogue (on the alphabetical system) was issued in 1870, and has long been out of print. After the transfer of the books to the Museum the Library became virtually useless to all except a few readers, whose time fortunately allowed them to attend the Museum. By Resolutions of the Museum Committee, the rule by which the books could not be taken out of the Museum was relaxed as regards the Society's Library. The want of a new Catalogue was, however, keenly felt, and your Committee learns with satisfaction that one is now in the

Press, and will be put into the hands of Members as soon as the Honorary Secretary can single-handed revise the proofs.

“At their last Meeting, the Committee resolved to ask Government to allow the present Attendant at the Museum to be employed as paid Librarian of the Society upon an increase to his salary of £6 a year payable by the Society. This boon Government has granted. New Rules for the Library (adopted almost *verbatim* from those of the R. A. S. Bengal, June, 1878) have been submitted to the Museum Committee, and it is expected will obtain their sanction.

“Regarding additions to the Library made during the year, the Committee need do no more than refer to the lists which follow the Proceedings of each General Meeting in proof of the substantial gain thus acquired by the Society. Many valuable presentations have been made, and a sum of over £100 spent on the purchase of works. The improvement in the appearance of the Books on the shelves will be apparent, and that the sum expended on book-binding has been properly employed. Some 200 Volumes in all have been bound, or rebound, during the year. With the new Catalogue and explicit Rules in the hands of Members, the Library cannot fail to be more generally used than has been the case hitherto.

“*Money.*—The Balance sheet of the year’s expenditure is appended. As was to be expected, the disbursements have been exceptionally heavy, but the Society’s annual revenue, coupled with the large amount to its credit at the close of last year, has enabled the Committee to spend freely wherever the interests of the Society seemed to require. In spite of all there is remaining a balance to the credit of the Society of Rs. 614.89.

“The Committee cannot close their report without a special expression of their regret that Mr. A. Murray finds that his other duties will not allow him to continue as Honorary Treasurer. When Mr. Murray first assumed duties in 1877, the Society was in a state of chaos, and it is greatly due to his energy and zeal that a collapse was then prevented. The subscriptions had not been called in for some years, and the accounts of the Society were apparently in hopeless confusion. Mr. Murray grappled with the difficulty so effectually as to be able to continue to show a clean balance-sheet yearly.”

C. Bruce Esq., C.M.G., moved, and the Honorary Secretary seconded, the adoption of the Report.—*Carried nem. com.*

Major Ewing then moved, and W. Ferguson, Esq., seconded, a cordial vote of thanks to the retiring Honorary Treasurer, Mr. Murray.—*Carried unanimously.*

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., having returned thanks for the honor done him, in electing him President of this Society for the ensuing year, proceeded to read his Address :—

## PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

The Rules of our Society set forth that its design is to institute and promote enquiries into the History, Religion, Literature, Arts and Social Condition of the present and former inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology. It will be convenient for me to adhere to this order in a brief survey of the work accomplished, or undertaken, during the year, either by Members of our Society or by others interested in our design.

*History.*

Since our last Meeting, Dr. E. Müller's Archæological labours in Ceylon have come to an end. Translations of eleven ancient inscriptions from the Anurádhapura and Hambantota districts, now in the Museum, have recently been published as a Sessional Paper, and the Society now looks forward with interest to his final Report on the collective results of the archæological work done by Dr. Goldschmidt and himself. When Dr. Müller left the colony, three months' leave was given to him for the preparation of this Report, which we may therefore shortly expect.

Oriental scholars interested in Ceylon will regret to hear that Mahá-Mudaliyár de Zoysa's translation of the Maháwaṃso has been for some time delayed by his failing health and loss of sight, and is now temporarily suspended, in order that he may complete the Catalogue of Sanskrit MSS. in the Temple Libraries, on which he has been long engaged. In the course of his official visits to the Temple Libraries, the Mahá-Mudaliyár has had many opportunities of collecting information about the *Veḍḍás*, and the results of these incidental studies he is now preparing to contribute to our Journal. On the question of the origin of the *Veḍḍás*, he has called attention to an important passage in the Maháwaṃso, the meaning of which he believes to be misinterpreted in Turnour's translation. The Maháwaṃso narrates the adventures and marriage of Vijayo—who in B. C. 543 landed near the mouth of the Mí-oṃya, on the site of the present Puttaḷam, and founded the historical dynasty of Ceylon—with an aboriginal princess named Kuvéni, by whom he had a son named Jívaḥatto and a daughter named Disála. Kuvéni and her children, having been banished by Vijayo on his determining to marry a daughter of the South Indian King Paṇḍavo of Madura, took refuge in the country near the Samantakúṭa mountain (Adam's Peak) where Jívaḥatto married his sister and had a numerous family, of whom, if the interpretation given to the passage by the Mahá-Mudaliyár is correct, the *Veḍḍás* are the descendants. In the course of his official duties, the Mahá-Mudaliyár has ascertained the existence of a tradition, apparently independent of the Maháwaṃso, that the *Veḍḍás* were originally settled in the Sabara-

gamuwa district. To his note contributed to our Journal on this subject he has added a few specimens of Veddá songs and charms, and he has nearly ready for publication a Vocabulary of the Veddá language. It is desirable that the primitive elements of the language of this singular people should be established without delay. It is stated that they now communicate more freely with their neighbours, and, if this is the case, their original vocabulary is likely soon to be much disguised by the introduction of foreign words and forms. Another member of our Society, Mr. C. J. R. Le Mesurier, c.c.s., has also been collecting notes on the subject of the Veddás, which he hopes to complete during a projected shooting excursion in the Veddá country.

Two Veddá skulls were sent last year to Professor Virchow, of Berlin, to be examined by that eminent anthropologist. They have recently been returned to the Museum, but we have not yet ascertained the results of Professor Virchow's examination.\* Before making his report, he has asked for further information as to the number of Veddás still in existence, as to their colour, the shape of their features, and their size compared with Tamils and Sinhalese. He has also asked for a series of photographs illustrative of good types of the race. A few photographs have already been taken, and copies of them are in the Museum.

Mr. H. Nevill, c.c.s., has contributed to our Journal an erudite essay in identification of *Kalah*, the emporium in Ceylon, where the products of Eastern Asia were gathered for the markets of the West. Sir Emerson Tennent believed that the ancient centre of the kingdom of Kalah was the modern port of Galle, but Mr. Nevill has endeavoured to show that the emporium of Taprobane or Serendib, from B.C. 500 until a comparatively recent time, was not Galle, but the coast from Maññār to the Deñluru-oya. He believes that the emporium was not limited to one spot, but consisted of a cluster of petty ports, while the site of Tammanná Nuwara was the capital of the ruler who governed under the Sultans of Zabadj. The identification of a commercial centre naturally suggests an enquiry into the circumstances and nationality of the people by whom it was maintained, and has led Mr. Nevill to an extensive study of the legendary and historical narratives connected with the early colonization of the Island. The results of these studies have brought him to the conclusion that the term *Nāgas* signifies historically an aboriginal tribe of snake-worshippers whose descendants form, with an infusion of A'ryan blood, the bulk of our Sinhalese population, while the term *Yakkhos* signifies historically the ancestors of the Tamils of the Jaffna Wanni, the Eastern Province, and the Puttalam district, who held the emporium

\* Professor Virchow's essay, *Ueber die Weddas von Ceylon und ihre Beziehungen zu den Nachbarstämmen* has since been received.

of trade as a colony of the empire of Zabedj, in opposition to the Nágas, who held the rest of the Island. Mr. Nevill is now engaged on some essays on the religions and races of Southern India, which he hopes to put in circulation among literary Societies early next year.

Mr. Albert Gray has offered us, as a contribution to our knowledge of a later period of Ceylon history, a translation from the French of Defrémery and Sanguinetti of so much of the Travels of Ibn Batúta (about A. D. 1344) as relates to Ceylon and the Máldive Islands. This we propose to publish in the first Number of our Journal for 1882, and in order to render it more valuable by the accurate identification of the places mentioned in the text we are sending proof-sheets of the Ceylon portion to Members of the Society, and others from whom we hope to receive assistance, with a request that their suggestions and views may be communicated to us.

Mr. Donald Ferguson is preparing for our Society a translation of an Essay, "Origem do Reino dos Leões e do Nome de Ceylao," by J. de Vasconcellos Abreu.

Our excellent Secretary is collecting information, letters, &c., touching the English and French captives in Kandy in the 17th century.

Before passing to another branch of the investigations of the Society, I would invite attention to the materials for historical research contained in the Government Record Office. Col. Fyers pointed out last year that the Dutch Records must contain valuable information, bearing on the past history and administration not only of this Island but also of the various settlements and marts mostly established by the Dutch. It is worth the consideration of the Committee whether some portion of our funds might be annually devoted to the preparation of a summary of the Colonial Office Records as suggested by Col. Fyers. There is the more reason to think seriously of this proposal, as before long many of the older Dutch Records are likely to succumb to age, climate, or insects.

### *Religions.*

The Asiatic and Oriental Societies of Europe and their branches in the East are not in the accepted sense of the term "Religious Societies," but a very large share of their enterprise has always been devoted to the investigation of the religion of the East. In these investigations Christian Missionaries have taken an important part, and the earlier Journals of our Society owe much of their value to the contributions of the Rev. D. J. Gogerly, the Rev. Spence Hardy, and others. In the new revival of our Society we shall be glad to receive the assistance of their successors and disciples. In estimating the extent and depth of Mission work in the East, even those who are least inclined to look with partiality on Mission

agencies must in candour admit that, while the Missionaries of various denominations are labouring to translate the Christian scriptures into all the languages of the world, in order to bring the doctrines of the Christian faith within the comprehension of peoples of every tongue, they avail themselves also of the linguistic abilities thus acquired in doing for the adherents of other religious systems what they have been slow to do for themselves. By means of translating, and still more by critical editions of the original text of the ancient Books which claim to be the inspired repositories of their several creeds, Christian scholars have now made it possible for the adherents of the four chief antagonistic systems prevalent in the world—Christianity, Bráhmānism, Buddhism, and Islám—to study each other's dogmas ; and indeed their own, in the books held sacred by each (*Modern India*, Monier William, p. 204.)

In view of the enthusiastic interest with which Buddhistic studies have lately been prosecuted in Europe, I may be allowed to draw attention to two valuable repositories of Buddhist works, not widely known in Ceylon, and probably unknown altogether to European scholars. I refer to the Vidyodaya College Library, and the Library of the priest Subhúti Terunnánse at Waskaduwa. The former Library was founded by the high priest Sumangala, Principal of the College, and opened about two years ago. It contains Páli, Sanskrit and English works. The Páli works are all in manuscript, and consist of the three Piṭakas and grammatical writings. They are all arranged and classified. Most of the Sanskrit works are in print. The Singhalese works include both MSS. and printed books. The English books are confined chiefly to works on Buddhism and the History of India. The Library is intended for public use without payment of any subscription. At present it is almost exclusively used by the students of the College. As a large collection is expected shortly to be added to the Library, it would be of advantage that the preparation of a catalogue should be commenced without delay. The Waskaduwa Library is the property of Subhúti Terunnánse. It contains a large collection of Buddhist doctrinal works in the Páli language in Burmese characters, together with a good selection of Sanskrit and Singhalese works. I may here add that the learned master of this Library has prepared a revised edition of the Páli dictionary—*Abhidhānappadīpikā*—which is now being printed at the cost of Government. He has been good enough to send me a Catalogue of the works in his Library, which will be of service for the Páli Text Society, which has been started on the model of the Early English Text Society in order to render accessible to students the hitherto unedited stores of early Buddhist Literature. The prospectus of the Society was published in the first part of our Journal for the present year, and a further statement of the position and intention of the Society will be appended to our next issue.



Mr. Donald Ferguson has in hand for our Society the text and a translation of "Jinacarita," a life of Buddha in Páli verse.

A private Society of Buddhists has lately published, at the Satthá-lóka Press in Colombo, the "Sásanavaṇṇa Dípo : a History of the Buddhist Church in Páli verse, compiled from Buddhist scriptures, commentaries and histories, by A'chárya Vimalasára Thera, of the Ambagahapiṭṭiya Viháré." The author and publishers of this work state that, having published it "with the view of promoting the interests of religion," they "have decided not to sell it, but to present free copies to those whom they may consider deserving." I have no doubt that they will consent to supply copies to learned Societies and scholars interested in the subject with which it deals.

The Society will learn with pleasure that Professor M. M. Künste, who in the year 1879 gave us an interesting lecture in this room on the Vedic and Buddhistic politics, as the two influences which formed the present Bráhmanic policy of India, has forwarded to us a Paper on *Nirvána*, in its connection with the social and religious developments traced in his lecture. Professor Künste's paper will be printed in our Journal next year, and I will not now anticipate its publication.

A short account of the principal religious ceremonies observed by the Kandians, by Mr. C. J. R. Le Mesurier, was read at our May meeting. In addition to public ceremonies and processional festivals, it gives an interesting account of ceremonies connected with private life and personal religion, including *Pirit*, a ceremony to ward off evil, performed on the occasion of some epidemic or a serious illness, which is very minutely described ; *Godana Mangalyaya* ceremony, performed for the very aged or those who are about to die ; *Mataka Dana*, the ceremony of conferring merit on the dead ; and *Ava Mangalyaya*, the ceremony in which offerings are made by the friends of a deceased person to the priests "in order that they may obtain merit in the name of the deceased."

We are printing a short paper by Mr. A. T. Shams-ud-dín on the *Míra Kandúri* festival of the Muhammadans, annually held at the Maradána mosque in honor of Míra Saibu—a patron saint of Musulmán ship captains and sailors. Mr. H. C. P. Bell has given a particular interest to this contribution by a note on the legend which attributes to the miraculous intervention of this saint in the Máldives, by destroying a *Jinn*, to which the sacrifice of a girl had to be annually made, the conversion of the Máldive people to Islám.

At the International Congress of Orientalists, held in Berlin in September last, Professor Monier Williams read a paper on the place which the Rig-veda occupies in the Sandyá, or daily morning and evening prayers, of the Hindús. I allude to this subject here, because it would be interesting for European scholars to know how far the Rig-veda, which serves as a bond of religious communion between

millions of Indo-A'ryans spread over the vast area of India, distinct from each other in separate caste and communities, and owning subjection to divers laws and customs, forms a constituent part of the religious ceremonial of Ceylon Hindús. In the hope that the enquiry may engage the attention of Members or others interested in the design of our Society, I subjoin an abstract of Prof. William's paper :—

“The Hindú worshipper, before offering his first morning prayer, is required to bring body and mind into a proper condition of purity and attention. He must bathe, apply ashes to his limbs and forehead, bind up his hair, sip pure water thrice from some sacred stream, inhale pure air into his lungs and retain it for some time in his chest by suppressing his breath. These preliminary acts must be completed before the sun rises. Then, turning towards the eastern sky, he utters his first morning prayer in Sanskrit—the celebrated Gayatiri prayer from Rig-veda iii., 62, 10—which like the Lord's Prayer among Christians, and like the Fátihah or first chapter of the Kurán among Muhammadans, must always among Hindús take precedence of all other forms of supplication. It may be thus translated :—‘Let me meditate on the excellent glory of the divine vivifying sun. May he enlighten my understanding.’ The worshipper next performs a kind of self-baptism by pouring water over his own head, at the same time reciting the hymn Rig-veda x., 9 :—‘O, waters, give fine health ; bestow upon me vigour and strength,’ etc. After that comes the repetition of the Agha-marshana or ‘guilt-extinguishing’ hymn (Rig-veda, x., 190), supposed to have an all-powerful effect in removing sin and containing a summary of the course of creation :—‘From glowing heat sprang all existing things ; yea, all the order of this universe, etc.’ The worshipper then renders homage to the rising sun by throwing water towards that luminary three times, each time repeating the Gayatiri prayer (Rig-veda, iii., 62, 10 : as before), after which he repeats a prayer to the eternal mother Aditi, from Rig-veda, v., 69, 3 :—‘I invoke the divine Aditi at early dawn,’ etc. The worshipper now sits down on the ground, repeating at the same time a prayer to the Earth :—‘Goddess, support me, purify my seat on the bare ground.’ This is followed by some remarkable gesticulations. To a spectator it appears as if the worshipper were crossing himself, but he is really touching various parts of his own body—such as eyes, ears, and breast and head—with his fingers, as an act of homage to those organs, supposed to be animated by the Divine presence. After this the sacred Gayatiri prayer ought to be again repeated, and this time muttered 108 times by help of a rosary of 108 beads.”

“The worshipper now rises, and, standing erect with his face towards the sun, recites what is called the Mitra hymn to the sun (from Rig-veda, iii., 59) :—‘Mitra calls men to activity, sustains the earth and sky, and beholds all creatures with unwinking eye,’ etc.

This is followed by a prayer to the Dawn goddesses (from Rig-veda, iv. 51, 11, :—‘Hail, brilliant Dawn : Daughters of Heaven,’ etc. The service closes with adoration of the ten quarters of the sky and a recitation of the family pedigree. In the mid-day service, other hymns of the Rig-veda are substituted, such as i., 35, 2 ; iv., 40, 5, and that called Saura-suk a (Rig-veda, i., 50.’) In the evening service the prayers to the sun on standing erect is Rig-veda, i., 25. All three services conclude with the following prayer :—‘May the one supreme Lord of the Universe be pleased with this my devotion.’”

In connection with this subject, I must mention that the great Petersburg Lexicon of Böhtlingk and Roth, the existence of which gives by itself a new character to all investigations of the Sanskrit language, and pre-eminently to the study of the Vedic texts, has recently been added to the Museum Library.

Inseparable from the subject of popular religion is the subject of popular superstition, which has formed the topic of three papers read during the year. Mr. Louis Nell, at one of our meetings, exhibited a *Hūṇiyam* charm, of which a photograph will be published in our Journal. These *Hūṇiyam* charms represent a Siphalese custom in accordance with the widely-extended superstitious device of inflicting disease or disaster on a person's enemies through the potency of a rude *eidolon* or representation of the intended victim. Mr. Nell's note in explanation of this charm derives particular interest from the statement of his belief, founded on long residence among the native Siphalese, and careful observation of their superstitious practices and expressions of superstitious ideas, that Buddhism, up to the time of a quite recent reform movement, has not existed at all as a religion among the lower castes of the Siphalese people, whose priests have been the *Yakadurās* or *Kottādiyās*, belonging to the tom-tom-beater and *oliya* castes ; and *Kapurāllas* and *Pattinis*, belonging to all castes. The following passage in Mr. Nell's note seems to me to suggest considerations of general importance for a right apprehension of the real extent and influence of Buddhism, and of quite paramount importance as an element in determining the direction of mission enterprise :—

“The tom-tom beaters, the toddy-drawers, and the jaggery-makers have only lately attempted to build Buddhist temples of their own. The Amarapura sect of Buddhists is a modern importation to satisfy the social ambition of the *Mahabaddé* people, candidates of whose community for priestly ordination would have been refused by the previously existing Siamese sect. The latter, though heterodox in this exclusiveness, had confined the rite of ordination to pupils drawn from the *Goiyagama* caste. The liberal and orthodox principle of the Amarapura sect extended in time from the *Mahabaddé* and *Karāwé* to the lower castes, and, as an instance, the jaggery people

(*Hakuru*) near Galle have built a temple, and their priests in yellow robes and with begging bowls in their hands are now seen obtaining the food of mendicants from the hands of their own friends. The profound meditative air of the young mendicants and the evident pride with which their friends give alms and honor the new priesthood are very striking. This is quite a reform, and Buddhism, perhaps, for the first time is subverting what other missions have not hitherto observed as a likely field of conversion."

Mr. Nell has also favored us with a paper on the Sinhalese observance of the *Kalāwa*, which he interprets to be "a moving principle and local predisposition following a course in the human body in relation to the course of the moon in her increase and decrease." The fact that *Kalāwa* tables are published by the *Lakriviķiraṇa* Press and in native vernacular almanacs indicates a belief of wide-spread recognition, but Mahā-Mudaliyār De Zoysa found the explanations of two of the best *Vedarālas* inconsistent and contradictory. I suppose that *Kalāwa* may be interpreted generally as the influence of the phases of the moon on the organization or temperament of the human body.

An elaborate paper on "Omens" by Mudaliyār S. Jayatilaka of Kurunēgala was read before the Society in October, showing how large an influence they exercise on the daily concerns of Sinhalese life. The omens derived from the appearance and cry of lizards in particular are dealt with in an exhaustive manner, account being taken of their position relative to the person interested, with reference to every day in the week.

Mahā-Mudaliyār De Zoysa is preparing for publication a translation of a sermon of Buddha on Omens.

This is really a subject of practical importance. It has been asserted that the impossibility of understanding the motives of the people in India is partly due to the control exercised over them by superstitious influences. The remark, perhaps, applies with equal truth to the people of Ceylon.

#### *Literature.*

In the domain of Literature I desire, in the first place, to invite attention to the labours of Mr. William Guṇatilaka who has been engaged for some time on three important works; the *Bālāva-bodhana* of Kāśyapa; a new edition of *Pāṇini's Grammar*; and a MS. of the *Meghadūta* of Kālidāsa. The *Bālāva-bodhana* is a reproduction of the grammar of Chandra by a Buddhist priest named Kāśyapa who lived in Ceylon about seven centuries ago. Incidental allusions to Chandra show him to have been the founder of one of the principal schools of Sanskrit grammarians, but his grammar has been supposed hitherto to exist only in a Thibetan version. It was

based on the model and intended as an improvement on Pāṇini's *Aṣṭādhyāyī*, from which it appears to differ by the artificial *memoria technica*, which constitutes the language of Sanskrit grammarians, being in certain instances even more ingeniously and comprehensively constructed than the *sūtras* of Pāṇini. Provision is thus made for grammatical combinations which it taxed the utmost subtlety of Pāṇini's commentators to include in the interpretation of his *sūtras*. The MS. of the *Bālāvabodhana*,\* first discovered by Mr. Guṇatilaka, belongs to the Lankātilaka Vihāré near Kandy. Two copies have since been found, one belonging to the Suduhumpola Vihāré, and the other to the Oriental Library of the Vidyodaya College, already alluded to. These copies are all in Sinhalese characters, but Mr. Guṇatilaka has transcribed the whole work in Devanāgarī character, and the text collected from the three copies, together with a short preface and explanatory notes is now only withheld from the press by the heavy expenditure involved in its issue. Mr. Guṇatilaka is no doubt justified in his opinion that the publication of this work would be of great service to Oriental schools in throwing new light upon questions relative to the historical connection of the different systems of Sanskrit Grammar and upon other problems now engaging attention.

The same difficulty interferes with the publication of a work, undertaken by Mr. Guṇatilaka, of at least equal importance—an edition of Pāṇini which will enable students acquainted with the language of Sanskrit general literature to study Pāṇini's *sūtras* without the aid of a teacher. The text, translation, and notes will not be separately printed, but the translation of each *sūtra* will be given immediately under its Devanāgarī text, and the notes immediately under the translation in smaller type. *Vārttikās*, *Paribhāṣās*, *Ishtis* and *Kārikās*, whenever they occur will be quoted, translated, and explained. Alphabetical lists of the *sūtras* and *gaṇas* will be appended, as well as an alphabetical glossary of terms with reference to the *sūtras* in which they occur. The work may fairly be called exhaustive, for the specimen which Mr. Guṇatilaka has been good enough to send me in MS. indicates that hardly any question can suggest itself to the student of Pāṇini in his necessarily laborious study which has not been anticipated and answered. In the explanation of each word, every step taken is supported by authority, in the same manner as a problem or theorem of Euclid. Mr. Guṇatilaka's present intention is to issue as a specimen a part of the work consisting of two printed octavo sheets, and to circulate it among Oriental scholars in the hope that a sufficient number of

---

\* A detailed account of the work, which is stated to bear the same relation, as regards matter and arrangement, to Chandra's Grammar as the *Laghukūmudī* does to that of Pāṇini, was published in the *Academy* of January 24th and 31st, 1880.

subscribers may be found to justify the publication. I trust that our Society may be able to assist Mr. Guṇatilaka, both directly and indirectly, in bringing to issue both of these learned and laborious works, and with this view I propose to bring the subject before the Committee.

The importance of these works and the labour they have involved have induced Mr. Guṇatilaka to entrust to another hand the preparation of a new edition of the Meghadūta of Kālidāsa from a MS. discovered by him in the Kandy Oriental Library. The text of the poem in this MS., written in Sīṃhalese characters, appears to differ little from the Devanāgarī versions published by Gildemeister and others, but the MS. derives its value from a short appropriate introduction, a literal and correct Sīṃhalese translation, and explanatory notes in Sīṃhalese. In connection with what I have already said, it is especially interesting to note that the Sīṃhalese commentator in this version refers to Chandra in the same way as the commentary of Mallinātha supports his views by reference to Pāṇini. The date of this MS., corresponding to the year 1717 of the Christian era, shows that Sanskrit was studied in Ceylon in the classical period of Sīṃhalese literature equally with Pāli and Eḷu. It will be published, with the assistance of Mr. Guṇatilaka, by Mr. Pānabokka, late President of Dumbura Gansabhāwa.

I understand that Paṇḍit Guṇasēkara is engaged upon a Sīṃhalese translation of Meghadūta from another version.

A Member of our Society, Mr. W. P. Rapasīṃha, is preparing a Paper on the Sīṃhalese language, which we hope to include in an early Number of our Journal.

Perhaps the greatest literary need felt in Ceylon is the want of a good Sīṃhalese and English Dictionary, a want of which I am very often reminded in my official capacity. A mixed Committee of Englishmen and Sīṃhalese, to prepare a dictionary on the basis of Clough's work, seems to be the agency most likely to lead to good results.

I must include under the general head of literature a paper on Hindū astronomy published in our journal by Mr. S. Mervin, a Tamil gentleman of Jaffna. The writer justly points out that Hindū astronomy is a very different thing from Hindū mythology, though many Europeans seem to think that the mythology and the astronomy of the Hindūs are identical. This confusion undoubtedly pervades a brilliant passage in Lord Macaulay's writings, often quoted to throw ridicule on the scientific pretensions of the ancient Eastern world. The recent studies of scientific scholars have, however, conclusively shown that India early possessed many astronomical facts, many observations of astronomical phenomena, and many rules and methods of astronomical calculation. It is of

interest to our Society that native students should recognize that the fantastic legends of Hindú mythology belong to the domain of poetical imagination, and look for the science of astronomy in *Sūrya Siddhānta* and treatises similar, which remain as the relics of a system of astronomical science carried to a degree of perfection that excites the admiration of modern scientific students.

Alluding to the subject of astronomy, I must here record the generous offer made by Mr. E. Heelis to the Society of a 4-inch aperture astronomical telescope, on condition of an observatory being built for it adjoining the Museum. We were unfortunately obliged to decline this offer from inability to comply with the very reasonable condition attached to it.

#### *Art.*

I have very few words to say on this occasion on the subject of Art. Mr. Smither read a paper at our April meeting on some sculptures which he had examined on a visit to Horapa. His suggestion that these sculptures should be brought to Colombo so as to be saved from further deterioration and depredations has been carried out, and they were deposited in the Museum a few days ago.

#### *Social Condition of the People.*

The official position which I occupy leads me naturally to assign the place of first importance under this head to the subject of Public Instruction, but for the same reason I may be allowed to content myself to-day with a reference to my Administration Report, in which I endeavour to give full and explicit information on all the work of my Department. It is however appropriate to this occasion that I should notice with pleasure the assistance I have received from several learned Buddhist priests, both in co-operation with the principal design of the Department and also in the preparation of books for the native youths of the Colony.

Appropriate to the subject of school work is the subject of Games. Mr. Le Mesurier is preparing a Paper on 'The Games of the Kandyans' which will no doubt be an interesting supplement to Mr. Leopold Ludovici's contribution to our Journal for the year 1873, 'On the Sports and Games of the Sîphalese.' If the child is father of the man, it is good for those whose business it is to understand the ways of the men to learn the pursuits of the children, and, as a relaxation from the graver labours of our Society. I do not think that the papers of our Journal offer any contribution so full of genial instruction as Mr. Ludovici's article.

Mr. H. C. P. Bell, c.c.s., has a Paper ready on 'Sîphalese Ceremonies connected with Pádî Cultivation in the Low-country, with specimens of songs sung during operations.' A short Paper on the

same subject, but limited to a Kandyan (Kégalla) district, by Mr. R. W. Ievers, c.s.s., was published in our Journal for 1880.

The Proverbs of a people reveal many secrets of their social condition, domestic life, and private morality, and have always therefore been found an attractive study. Mahá-Mudaliyár De Zoysa has published in our Journal another contribution to our knowledge of *Sinhalese Proverbs*, and I have also to notice the publication of two other collections—the *Attha Vákya Dīpaniya*, by A. Mendis Sēnánáyaka, and the *Pathya Vákya* or *Nīti-sāstra*, published by A. D. A. Wijayasīpha. The aphorisms in the last-mentioned collection are skilfully arranged under separate heads, so as to supply in about 250 short lines a code of public and private morality.

#### *Geology and Mineralogy.*

Mr. A. C. Dixon, who is the most active member of our Society in the department of Geology and Mineralogy, has continued his visits to different districts for the study of their geological formations. The recent activity of gold-mining operations in Southern India naturally drew attention to the known existence of gold in several parts of this Island, and Mr. Dixon read a short Paper on the subject at our April meeting. He has since "prospected" several districts, and has been good enough to furnish me with a summary of his researches. A small nugget taken near *Wakwella* (Galle) and weighing over 6 grains was tested and found to be genuine alluvial gold, which had been rolled some distance and deposited by an old stream. Careful search at the place revealed no traces of gold. In the *Sabaragamūwa* district Mr. Dixon visited Rakwána, North and Central Kukuju-kóralé, and Kolonná-kóralé. In this district there are several valuable deposits of gems still unworked, but no evidence of gold was found. In the stream which flows past the Assistant Government Agent's bungalow at Ratnapura, further evidence has been found of the existence of gold in considerable quantities. Mr. Dixon has, however, not yet been able to explore this stream. At our Meeting in April Mr. Dixon alluded to his first visit to *Raṇboda*, and exhibited a specimen of gold from the district. On a subsequent visit several well-defined reefs were found, samples of which were sent to London and assayed, yielding 15 grs. to the ton. In *Dolosbágé* two or three good reefs were found, but the yield here was only 4 grs. to the ton, though one sample of surface quartz from the same reef gave 14 grains. In the lower end of *Maskeliya* valley ("Theberton") two good reefs were found. From these gold has been obtained, but not in paying quantities as yet, though the prospect of this district as regards paying gold is considered good. From *Rangalla* surface quartz has been tested with a yield of 1 dwt. 1½ gr. per ton. From *Héwdhēta* quartz has been examined yielding 10 grains to the ton. Traces of alluvial gold and platinum were found in the *Dēduru-oya*.



Mr. Dixon has found the reported *Mahara* gold to be *pyrites*. Specimens from a quartz reef in *Kandanuwara* contained 3 per cent. of copper and the element tellurium, which is always found in company with gold.

### *Climate and Meteorology.*

The long connection of Colonel Fyers, R.E., with our Society, of which he has been for many years President, has borne lasting fruit in the establishment of the meteorological observations which may now be considered, I suppose, as a permanent part of the work of his Department. Systematic observations have been carried under Col. Fyers' direction at the principal stations of the Island since 1870. A daily weather report is now published in the Post Office Bulletin, and four morning observations at Colombo, Galle, Trincomalee, Batticaloa, and Jaffna are telegraphed daily to Calcutta for the storm signal service. Copies of the monthly return of daily observations and annual reports, as well as diagrams giving the mean monthly rainfall for the number of years in which observations have been taken, are sent to London, Paris, Brussels, New York, Canada, Calcutta, Batavia, and Algiers, and are noticed in the Administration Report of the Meteorological Department of the Government of India for 1879-80, as follows (p. 37) :—

‘The Island of Ceylon in which a system of meteorological observations has been carried on for some years under the direction of Col. Fyers, R.E., communicates a monthly abstract of observations from which a selection is made for the tabular abstract given in the annual report, and I have lately included an abstract of the rainfall registers communicated to us from Singapore. Thus the extreme geographical range of the region for which meteorological data are collected for discussion during the past years comprises 53 degrees of longitude and 33 degrees of latitude.’

The period over which systematic observations extend has been as yet too short for reliable deductions to be made from the statistics collected.

Mr. J. Stoddart is at present investigating the subject of the very partial ranges of the rainfall in Ceylon, the prevalence of high winds over partial areas, and the influence of the monsoon-gales in the Bay of Bengal, and storms on the Bombay coast and on the coast of Ceylon. In conjunction with Captain Donnan, Master Attendant, he is also taking observations to show the direction, force and altitude of the waves in the Colombo harbour, when the wind is in the North and North-East.

### *Botany.*

The paramount influence of agriculture on the prosperity of this colony has, to a great extent, removed the department of Botany

from the concerns of this Society to more open and more accessible channels of communication and discussion. The year has been especially marked by the publication of *The Tropical Agriculturist*, a monthly periodical established by the Editors of the *Ceylon Observer*, constituting in the strictest sense of the word a repertory (*repertorium ubi omnia repiriri possint*) of information on all subjects connected with Tropical Botany and Agriculture. To its pages, to the Report of the Director of the Botanical Gardens, and the Reports of Mr. Marshall Ward on Leaf Disease, all who are interested in this subject will naturally refer for the operations of the year. In connection with the Melbourne Exhibition, Mr. William Ferguson was good enough to furnish, at my request, a set of Notes descriptive of 96 specimens of Ceylon timber sent to the Exhibition. I have sent several copies of these Notes to the Government Agents and their Assistants, and to other persons to whom I believe them likely to prove useful. I will only add that an elementary Manual of Botany in Sinhalese has been prepared, and will shortly be published by the Department of Public Instruction. It will, I hope, be the means of carrying profitable instruction and amusement into many humble homes.

#### *Zoology.*

The first two parts of the beautiful engravings of Ceylon Lepidoptera, with descriptive letterpress, now being published by Government, were received about the middle of the year, and the remaining portion of the work is expected very shortly.

A Paper by Mudaliyār Samuel Jayatilaka on the Honey Bees of Ceylon and the native method of Bee Culture was read at our April Meeting. This Paper derived unexpected interest from the visit of Mr. Frank Benton, an American Bee amateur, who had the intention of writing a Paper for our Society on the subject of our bees, but was prevented by a severe attack of malarial fever caught whilst bee hunting in the jungles of the Kurunégala District. Mr. Jayatilaka has stated that he got more practical information about bees from Mr. Benton in a week than he had from all other sources in many years. Mr. Benton learned in Java that wax is imported into Netherlands India, chiefly from Holland, to the annual value of two millions of rupees. The wax is chiefly used in dyeing the sarongs and other cloths of the people. Mr. Benton's visit to Ceylon can hardly fail to be productive of useful results, as the Cyprian bees introduced by him are doing well with Mr. W. H. Wright and Mudaliyār Jayatilaka, who thinks that they are more industrious and faster workers and more tractable than our common Ceylon bees. It is stated that Ceylon bees do not seem to approach vanilla flowers when in bloom, whereas the Cyprians are found continually among them, and it is hoped that they may turn out good fertilizers, and thus save

much of the labour now involved in the process of artificial fertilization. There seems to be no reason why bee culture in Ceylon should not become an industry of considerable importance.

Dr. Vanderstraaten read at our October Meeting a synopsis of a Paper which he has prepared on 'Sericulture,' illustrating in detail the process of raising silkworms. As this Paper has not yet been forwarded to our Secretary for publication, I am unable to refer to it. The subject is one of undoubted interest, and I may mention that the Rev. Father Palla is endeavouring at Mount Calvary, Galle, to introduce the rearing of silkworms as an industry well adapted to the habits and inclinations of the people of Ceylon.

*Mr. Bell's Report on the Maldives.*

A considerable part of Col. Fyers' Address last year was devoted to information derived from our Secretary, Mr. H. C. P. Bell, with reference to his recent visit to the Maldivé Islands. Mr. Bell's Report, as the result of this visit, is now being printed as a Sessional Paper by desire of the Secretary of State. I have had the advantage of seeing the proof sheets as printed, and it was my intention to give a summary of the information they contain, as the Papers of our Society may probably come before a circle of readers whom Sessional Papers are not at all likely to reach. For this reason, I regret that the Report has been published as a Sessional Paper and not by our Society, to whose Journal a contribution so comprehensive and complete would have been an acceptable addition. As a Sessional Paper, however, it will no doubt hold a distinct place of its own, and Mr. Bell will perhaps make, or allow others to make, an epitome of its principal results for the benefit of our Journal. I feel that it is impossible to do justice to a labour of such value at the close of a narrative of the Society's work, present and prospective—imperfect, I well know, but likely, I fear, to be thought already prolix.

---

On the conclusion of the Address,

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft proposed a vote of thanks to the President for his most able Address, to which he was sure they had all listened with very great pleasure. Mr. W. Ferguson seconded.

His Excellency the Governor felt sure that the Members round the table had all listened with very great pleasure to that Address.—*Motion agreed to nem. con.*

7.—A vote of thanks to the Governor for presiding brought the Meeting to a close.

---

Additions to Library.

**Bibliotheca Indica** : A Collection of Oriental Works published by the R. A. S. of Bengal, New Series, Nos. 461 and 462, Calcutta, 1881.—*Presented.*

**Boletin da Sociedade De Geographia De Lisboa**, 2nd Series, No. 6, Lisboa, 1881.—*Presented.*

**Essai Sur Le Pali**, Paris, 1826.

**Indian Antiquary**, Vol. 10, i.e. January to November, 1881.—*Presented.*

**Journal of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland**, May, 1881.—*Presented.*

**Journal of the R. A. S. of Bengal**, Vol. L., Part 1 (Nos. 3 and 4, 1881) and Part 2 (No. 3, 1881).—*Presented.*

**Journal of the North China Branch of the R. A. S.**, 1880, New Series, No. XV.—*Presented.*

**Madras Journal of Literature and Science (The)**, for the years 1878, 1879, and 1880, edited by G. Oppert, 1879-81.—*Presented.*

**Maleisch Nederduitsch Woordenboek**, 1863.—*Presented by D. W. Ferguson.*

**Memoires sur Les Contrees Occidentales**, par Hiouen-Thsang, translated by M. Stanislas Julien, Tome i, ii, Paris.

<b>Notulen Van De Algemeene en Buturs, Vergaderingen van het Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen</b>	} <i>Presented.</i>
Deel xviii., 1880, No. 1. Batavia.	
Do. do. " " 2. "	
Do. do. " " 3. "	
Do. do. " " 4. "	
Do. xix., 1881 " 1. "	
Do. do. " " 2. "	

**Proceedings of the R. A. S. Bengal**, No. 8, August, 1881.—*Presented.*

**Report of a Visit to the Torrent Regions of the Hautes and Basses Alpes**, and also to Mount Faron Toulon, by E. MacA. Moir, Calcutta, 1881.—*Presented.*

**Suggestions regarding the Management of the leased Forests of Busahir in the Suttay Valley of the Punjab**, by D. Brandis, F.R.S., C.I.E., Simla, 1881.—*Presented.*

1 ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

Transactions of the R. A. S. of Japan, from 30th October, 1872, to 9th October, 1873, Yokohama, 1874.			} <i>Presented.</i>
Do.	do.	Vol. VII., Part i., Feb., 1879.	
Do.	do.	" VIII., " iv., Dec., 1880.	
Do.	do.	" IX., " i., Feb., 1881.	
Do.	do.	" IX., " ii., Aug., 1881.	}

Tropical Agriculturist (The), Colombo, December, 1881.

Tydschrift Voor Indische Taal, Land, En Volkenkunde, Deel xxvi., Aflevering 2, 1880.			} <i>Presented.</i>
Do.	do.	do. 3, 1880.	
Do.	do.	do. 4, 1880.	
Do.	do.	do. 5 & 6, 1880.	
Do.	xxvii.,	do. 1, 1881.	}

Vocabulary of the English and Malay Languages, by F. A. Swettenham, Vol. 2.

Verhandelingen van het Bataviaasch Genootschappen van Kunsten en Wetenschappen, Deel xli., 2e Stuk, Batavia, 1880.—  
*Presented.*

PROCEEDINGS.

li

Dr. The HONORARY TREASURER in account with the Royal Asiatic Society. Cr.

	Rs. cts.	Rs. cts.
To Balance on 6th December, 1880	—	1,462 84
Amount of annual subscriptions, entrance fees, and sale of Journals to 15th December, 1881	1,141 75	
Less, amounts outstanding	105 0	
	—	1,036 75
By cost of copy of Adam's "Panorama of World's History"		60 0
Do. Ransonet's "Sketches of Ceylon"		36 0
Advertising		210 99
Book-binding		305 50
Books, &c., purchase of		1,158 97
Carriage and cart hire		33 12
Furniture		14 50
Pay of Clerk		27 50
" Compositor		20 0
" Peon (four months)		32 0
Postage		55 3
Stationery		13 12
Sundries		22 97
Balance at O. B.C.		502 70
Balance in hands of Hon. Secretary		7 19
Total ...	Rs. 2,499 59	Rs. 2,499 59

A. MURRAY, C.E., A.M.I.C.E.,  
Honorary Treasurer.

# OFFICE BEARERS,

1882.

---

*Patron.*

HIS EXCELLENCY SIR JAS. R. LONGDEN, K.C.M.G., Governor.

*Vice-Patron.*

HON. J. DOUGLAS, C.M.G.

*President.*

C. BRUCE, Esq., C.M.G.

*Vice-Presidents.*

HON. R. CAYLEY, C.J. | HON. W. H. BAVENSCROFT, C.C.S.

*Honorary Treasurer.*

J. G. WARDROP, Esq.

*Honorary Secretary.*

H. C. P. BELL, Esq., C.C.S.

---

*Committee.*

T. BERWICK, Esq.  
J. CAPPER, Esq.  
A. C. DIXON, Esq. B.SC., F.C.S.  
Major A. EWING.  
W. FERGUSON, Esq., F.L.S.  
L. F. LEE, Esq., C.C.S.

A. MURRAY, Esq.  
Rev. E. F. MILLER, M.A.  
J. G. SMITHER, Esq. F.R.I.B.A.  
Hon. P. RAMA-NATHAN, J.P.  
J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, Esq.,  
M.D.

# ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

## (CEYLON BRANCH.)

The Asiatic Society of Ceylon was instituted 7th February, 1845 ; and by the unanimous vote of a Special General Meeting of the Royal Asiatic Society, held on the 7th February, 1846, it was declared a Branch of that Society, under the designation of " The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society."

### RULES AND REGULATIONS.

#### *Preamble.*

1. The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former inhabitants of this Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

#### *Members.*

2. The Society shall consist of *Resident* or *Ordinary*, *Honorary*, and *Corresponding* Members ; all elected by ballot at a General Meeting of the Society.

- (a) Members residing in Ceylon are considered *Resident*.
- (b) Persons who contribute to the objects of the Society in an eminent and distinguished manner are, on the recommendation of the Committee, eligible as *Honorary* Members.
- (c) All Military Medical Officers in Ceylon are *Honorary* Members of the Society.
- (d) Persons residing at a distance from Colombo may, upon special grounds, and on the recommendation of the Committee, be elected *Corresponding* Members.

#### *Entrance Fee and Subscriptions.*

3. Every *Ordinary* Member of the Society shall pay, on admission, an entrance fee of Rs. 5 25, and an annual subscription of Rs. 10 50. Annual subscriptions shall be considered due on the 1st of January of each year. Members who fail to pay their subscriptions by the end of the year (provided they have been called for) shall be considered, *ipso facto*, to have relinquished their connection



with the Society. Members who have been absent from Ceylon have the privilege of rejoining the Society within twelve months of their return to the Island, on payment of the subscription for the current year.

- (a) The privilege of *Life Membership* may be ensured by the payment of Rs. 105, with entrance fee on admission to the Society; Rs. 84, after two years; and Rs. 73.50, after four or more years' subscriptions.
- (b) *Honorary and Corresponding Members* shall not be subject to any entrance fee or subscription, and are to be admitted to the Meetings of the Society and to the privilege of its Library, but are not competent to vote at Meetings, to be elected to any of its offices, or take any part in its private business.
- (c) Persons desirous of rejoining the Society may be re-admitted Members without entrance fee, subject to the discretion of the Managing Committee.

#### *Office-bearers.*

1. The Office-bearers of the Society shall be, a President, two Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, all appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting of the Society; and their functions shall be as follows:—

- (a) The President, or in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents, shall take the Chair at all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, maintain order, collect the votes, and cause the laws of the Society to be observed and enforced.
- (b) The Treasurer shall receive, collect, and pay out all moneys on behalf of the Society, keep an account thereof including the vouchers, and submit a statement of the pecuniary affairs of the Society to the Annual Meeting, and at all other times as may be required.
- (c) The Secretary shall arrange, give notice of, and attend, all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, and record their proceedings. He shall also edit the Journal, and exercise a general superintendence under the authority of Committee.

In the event of any Office-bearer leaving the Colony for three (3) months, it shall be competent for the Committee to fill up the office at the next General Meeting.

#### *Committee.*

5. The affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Committee of nine (9) Members (with power to add to their number) in addition

to Office-bearers, and elected in like manner : but subject always to the Rules and Regulations passed at General Meetings. Three (3) to form a quorum.

*Mode of Admission.*

6. Members desirous of proposing candidates for admission to the Society shall give notice to the Secretary, in writing, at least a fortnight before the assembly of any General Meeting. Admission to Membership of the Society shall be by ballot at any General Meeting. No candidate to be considered as elected, unless he has in his favour two-thirds of the votes taken.

*Meetings.*

7. An Annual Meeting of the Society shall be held in December, and General Meetings at such other times as may be determined by the Committee ; due notice of the Meetings, and of any intended motions which do not come through the Committee, and the nomination of new Members, being always first given by the Secretary.

8. The course of business at General Meetings shall be as follows :—

- (a) The Minutes of the last Meeting shall be read by the Secretary, and signed by the Chairman.
- (b) Candidates for Membership shall then be proposed, balloted for, admitted or otherwise.
- (c) Reports of Committees shall be read, and communications made of all articles received, and donations to the Society.
- (d) Any specific business submitted by the Committee, or appointed for consideration, shall be proceeded with.
- (e) Papers and Communications for the Society shall then be read.

9. Every Member of the Society has the privilege of introducing, either personally or by card, one or two visitors to the General Meetings.

10. Special Committees may be formed for the prosecution of any specific object or matter of research. These must be named at a General Meeting, and will act as much as possible in co-operation with the Secretary of the Society, who will be a constituent member of all such Committees.

*Papers and Communications.*

11. All Papers and Communications shall be forwarded to the Secretary at least a week before the assembling of the General Meeting at which they are intended to be read. Such Papers shall be read by the Author, or the Secretary, or by some Member of the Society.

12. All Papers and other Communications to the Society read or submitted at any General Meeting shall be open to free discussion ; and such Papers and discussions may be printed in the Transactions of the Society, if approved by the Committee.

13. The writer of any Paper which is published in the Society's Journal shall be entitled to receive twenty-five (25) printed copies of his Paper.

#### *Journals.*

14. One copy of each Journal shall be sent by the Secretary to every Member who has paid his subscription for the current year, and to every Honorary Member ; and every such Member may procure a second copy, on application to the Secretary. Members requiring more than two (2) copies of the Journal can be supplied with them at half the price charged the public.

#### *Suspension and Alteration of Rules.*

15. It shall be competent for any General Meeting to suspend any of the above Rules.

16. No alteration of Rules shall be made except at the Annual Meeting, and unless carried by a majority of not less than two-thirds of the Members present ; due notice of any proposed alteration having been given in writing to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the Meeting.

---

### RULES FOR THE LIBRARY.

---

1. The Library is open on week days (except Fridays) from 7 A.M. to 6 P.M., and on Sundays from 3 P.M. to 6 P.M.

2. The Librarian shall keep a Register of Books belonging to the Library, showing their title, name of author, date of receipt, whence obtained, edition, number of volumes, number of plates, place and date of publication.

3. All Books, Pamphlets, and Periodicals received for the Library shall, immediately on receipt, be entered in the Library Register, and stamped with the Library stamp. The Librarian shall see that each Plate and Map in books received for the Library is carefully stamped on the reverse side with the Library stamp. New books received shall be stamped on the cover with the words "Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch."

4. A book shall be kept in which shall be entered the title of every work lent out, the number of plates, if any, it contains at the time of its being lent, the name of the Member borrowing the same,

and the date on which it is lent. A Member applying in person for a work shall sign a receipt for the book and plates it may contain at the time of borrowing. A Member not applying in person shall send a written request for the books he requires, and this request shall be filed in the Library as a voucher, the Librarian duly noting on it the books actually lent out. The Librarian shall send with each packet of books a form of receipt, to be signed and returned to the borrower. Should any Member prefer to keep a private register of books borrowed from the Library, it shall be the duty of the Librarian to enter in such register the names of all books issued, and to initial receipt when returned.

5. On return of any books to the Library, the Librarian after satisfying himself that the book is in the same condition as it was when lent out, shall insert opposite to the entry, in the loan register, the date on which the book has been returned, and return to the borrower the receipt or other voucher given by him, duly cancelled. And if on the return of any book the Librarian shall perceive that it has sustained any damage, since it was taken from the Library, he shall make a note of the particulars and report the same to the Honorary Secretary.

6. No Member shall remove any book, pamphlet, periodical, or any other article the property of the Society, from the Library without giving the Librarian a receipt for the same.

7. No Book, Pamphlet, Journal, or Periodical, &c., shall be lent out before the expiration of one week after its receipt in the Library.

8. Periodicals and unbound Journals in numbers shall be returned after the expiration of one week.

9. Works of reference and certain rare and valuable books, &c., must not be taken out of the Library without special permission of the Committee.

10. Non-resident Members are entitled to take out Books, Plates, &c., from the Library on making special application to the Honorary Secretary, and signing an obligation to defray the expenses of carriage, and to make compensation for any book, plate, manuscript &c., which may be lost or damaged.

11. No Member shall be permitted to have more than three sets\* of books from the Library in his possession at any one time without the special permission of the Honorary Secretary.

12. Except with the special sanction of the Committee, resident Members shall not be permitted to keep books, &c., borrowed from the Library for more than fourteen days, and non-resident Members for more than one month.

---

\* N.B.—Each volume of the Transactions of any learned Society or similar publication shall be counted as one work.

13. All books, except in the case stated below, shall be returned to the Library before the 1st January in each year. Early in December, the Librarian, having previously ascertained that the books are actually absent from the Library, shall forward to all Members who have books belonging to the Society in their possession, a letter requesting that such books be returned before the end of the month. Non-resident Members who, on the 1st January, have had books, &c., for less than one month may send a detailed list of such books instead of returning them.

14. The Librarian shall report to the Honorary Secretary, for the information of the Committee each year in January, the names of all books not returned, and of the Members by whom they were borrowed.

15. If application be made to the Librarian for a book already taken out from the Library, he shall issue a notice to the borrower, requiring him to return it free of expense, within one week from the receipt of such notice if a resident Member, and within one month if a non-resident Member.

16. If any book borrowed from the Library be lost, damaged, defaced by writing or otherwise, the borrower shall be held responsible for such loss or damage; and if the book belong to a set, he shall be liable to make good the set to the satisfaction of the Committee, or pay its value.

17. No books, &c., shall be issued from the Library to any Member while he retains any property of the Society in contravention of the above rules.

18. A book shall be kept in the Library in which Members may write the names of any books, &c., they may recommend to be purchased for the Library.

19. No person who is not a Member of the Society shall be permitted to take away any book from the Library without special authority from the Committee, or to have access to the Library without permission of a Member of the Committee.

20. In no case shall any Member be allowed to take out of Ceylon any book, manuscript, pamphlet, periodical, &c., belonging to the Society.

21. The Librarian shall be held personally responsible for the safety of the books, &c., belonging to the Society's Library under his charge, and that these rules are properly carried out, as far as lies in his power.

22. The Committee may at any time call in all books, &c., and may cease to issue them for such periods as the interests of the Society may require.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Corrected up to December 31st, 1881.)

### LIFE MEMBERS.

Davidson, T. W. Rhys.  
Dawson, R.  
Ferguson, A. M.  
Ferguson, A. M., Jr.  
Ferguson, D. W.  
Ferguson, J.

Grant, J. N.  
Gunn, J.  
Nicholson, Rev. J.  
Rains, S. W.  
Slorach, J.

### HONORARY MEMBERS.

Holdsworth, E.  
Künté, M. M.  
De Zoysa, L., Mahá Mudaliyár.  
Military Medical Officers in Ceylon.

### ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Andree, J. R.  
Arneil, J. A.  
Bailey, J. B. A., C.C.S.  
Baumgartner, G. A., C.C.S.  
Bell, H. C. P., C.C.S.  
Berwick, T.  
Boake, W. J. S., L.R.C.S., C.C.S.  
Britton, E. C.  
Browne, G. D. L., C.C.S.  
Bruce, C., C.M.G.  
Burrows, S. M., C.C.S.  
Capper, J.  
Carbery, J., M.B., C.M.  
Cayley, Hon. R., M.A.  
Churchill, J. F., M.I.C.E.  
Coghill, J. D. M., M.D.  
Coomára Swámy, P.  
Crawford, M. S., C.C.S.  
Cull, J. B., B.A.  
Daendliker, P.

Davidson, W. E., C.C.S.  
Dean, J. G.  
Dias, W. A., M.D., *St. Andrew's*,  
M.R.C.S., L.S.A., *England*.  
Dias, P., Mahá Mudaliyár  
Dickman, C., C.C.S.  
Dixon, A. C., B. Sc., F.C.S.  
Douglas, Hon. J., C.M.G.  
Duncan, W. H. G.  
Ewing, A., Major  
Ferguson, W., F.L.S.  
Fernando, Rev. C. J. B., O.S.B.  
Fyers, Hon. Col. A. B., R.E.  
Green, H. W., C.C.S.  
Green, S.  
Grenier, S., J.P.  
Grinlinton, J. J., C.E., F.R.G.S.  
Hall, C. P.  
Heelis, E.  
Hill, G. C., B.A.

- Hope, Adrian.  
 Ievers, R. W., M.A., C.C.S.  
 James, W. K., F.R.G.S., F.R. HIST. S.  
 Jayatilaka, S., Mudaliyár  
 Jayawardhana, A., Mudaliyár  
 Kynsey, W. R., M.K.Q.C.P.I., L.R.  
     C.S.I.  
 Lawrie, A. C.  
 Lee, L. F., C.C.S.  
 Leechman, G. B.  
 Le Mesurier, C. J. R., C.C.S.  
 Lewis, J. P., M.A., C.C.S.  
 Loos, F. C.  
 Loos, J., M.D., *St. Andrew's*,  
     M.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., *Edinburgh*.  
 MacVicar, H. J.  
 Mason, J. D., C.C.S.  
 Miller, E. F., Rev. M.A.  
 Morgan, J. F., M.R.C.S., *England*,  
     M.B., C.M., *Aberdeen*.  
 Moss, A. S., A.M.I.C.E., F.M.S. ,  
 Murray, A., C.E., A.M.I.C.E.  
 Nell, L.  
 Nevill, H., C.C.S.  
 Perera, E. F.  
 Perera, J. M.  
 Plaxton, J. W., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.  
 Price, F. H., C.C.S.  
 Pyemont-Pyemont, L. O., C.C.S.  
 Rájapaksa, S. D'A. W., J.P.,  
     Mudaliyár  
 Ráma-Náthan, Hon. P., J.P.  
 Kanasipha, W. P.  
 Ravenscroft, Hon. W. H., C.C.S.  
 Robinson, E.  
 Rockwood, W. G., M.D., *Madras*.  
 Sajarajasinham, N.  
 Saunders, Hon. F. R., C.C.S.  
 Saxton, G. S., C.C.S.  
 Sharpe, W. E. T., C.C.S.  
 Skeen, W. L. H.  
 Smither, J. G., F.R.I.B.A.  
 Soysa, C. H. De, J.P.  
 Stoddart, Hon. J.  
 Tate, L. J. E. G., C.C.S.  
 Thomas, A. H.  
 Trimen, H., M.B., F.L.S.  
 Vanderstraaten, J. L., M.D.,  
     M.R.C.P., *St. Andrew's*; L.S.A.,  
     *London*; L.R.C.S., *Edinburgh*.  
 Van Dort, W. G., M.D., C.M.,  
     *Aberdeen*.  
 Wardrop, J. G.  
 White, H., C.C.S.  
 Worthington, G. E., C.C.S.  
 Wragg, W. T., B.A., C.C.S.







*72.10.20  
A 9 ep*

*JUN 28 1920*

# ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

(CEYLON BRANCH.)

---

---

PROCEEDINGS,

1882.

---

COLOMBO:

FRANK LUKER, ACTING GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

---

1883.

at



## PROCEEDINGS.—1882.

### COMMITTEE MEETING.

January 25, 1882.

#### Present :

C. Bruce, Esq., c.m.g., President, in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.

W. Ferguson, Esq.

J. G. Smither, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., m.d.

J. G. Wardrop, Esq. Hon.

Treasurer.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The Hon. Secretary stated that the Government Printer found himself unable to undertake the reprinting of further Journals owing to pressure of work. He therefore suggested that arrangements be made with the "Ceylon Times" Press to reprint the Journals Nos. 9-12 (Vol. III.), 1856-1861. No. 6 (Vol. II., Part II.), 1853, would, he hoped, be completed shortly, and Nos. 4 and 5 (Vol. II., Part I.), 1848-50 as opportunity offered.—*Approved.*

3.—The Hon. Secretary suggested that a General Meeting be called at an early date, at which he would be prepared to read :—

(a) Extracts from Mr. A. Gray's translation of Ibn Batúta's Travels relating to the Máldives and Ceylon (French edition, Paris, 1879).

(b) "Customs and Ceremonies connected with Pádi Cultivation."

*Decided* to convene a General Meeting for the 15th proximo.

4.—At the suggestion of the Chairman, *decided* to sanction a grant of Rs. 100 to W. Gunatilaka, Esq., of Kandy, towards the expense of printing a new edition of Pápiní's Sutras.

### GENERAL MEETING.

February 15, 1882.

#### Present :

C. Bruce, Esq., c.m.g., President, in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.

J. Capper, Esq.

Major A. Ewing.

W. Ferguson, Esq.

G. C. Hill, Esq.

W. K. James, Esq.

Rev. E. F. Miller, m.a.

E. F. Perera, Esq.

Hon. P. Ráma-Náthan.

J. G. Wardrop, Esq., Hon.

Treasurer.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secy.

1.—Minutes of the last Meeting (Annual) were read and confirmed.

2.—The following gentlemen were duly balloted for and elected Members :—

The Right Rev. R. Copleston, D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.

W. Blair, Esq.

P. Freudenberg, Esq.

P. W. Conolly, Esq., c.c.s.

W. G. Haines, Esq., c.c.s.

3.—A list of Books added to the Society's Library since the Annual Meeting was laid on the table.

4.—Read the following Papers :—

i.—An Abstract by the Chairman of Professor Virchow's Monograph on the Veddás of Ceylon. (*Ueber die Weddas von Ceylon und ihre Beziehungen zu den Nachbarstämmen.*)

ii.—An Abstract by the Chairman of Professor M. Kunté's Paper on "Nirvána," written for the Society's Journal.

iii.—Extracts from Mr. Albert Gray's translation of the Máldive portion of Ibn Batúta's Travels (*Voyages d' Ibn Batoutah*, Tome IV., pp. 110-185), by the Honorary Secretary.

iv.—"Customs and Ceremonies connected with Pádi Cultivation," by H. C. P. Bell, Honorary Secretary.

5.—Upon the proposition of the President, it was unanimously carried that Mr. Albert Gray be invited to become an Honorary Member of the Society.

6.—Proceedings closed with votes of thanks to the Secretary for his Paper, and to the Chairman.

THE President read an abstract of a Monograph by Professor Virchow on "The Veddás of Ceylon," based on an examination of 23 reputed Veddá skulls. He believes they are a people of unmixed blood, whilst the Siphalese are decidedly a mixed race. This opinion, however, is not supported by the researches of Mahá Mudaliyár De Soysa, who believes them to be the descendants of a son and daughter of Vijayá by a Yakkhá princess.

After some general conversation on the subject, it was decided to get the Professor's valuable pamphlet translated into English at home for the benefit of Oriental scholars unacquainted with German.

The Chairman followed this up by an abstract of a Paper on "Nirvána," by Professor Kunté, which will be printed in the Journal of the year *in extenso*.

The Honorary Secretary, Mr. H. C. P. Bell, read extracts from Mr. A. Gray's translation of a portion of Ibn Batúta's Travels relating to the Máldives (French edition of M. M. Defrémery and Sanguinetti), the quaint descriptions in which agreed in the main with the Secretary's observations when at those Islands.

Mr. Bell then read an interesting Paper on "Customs and Ceremonies connected with Pádi Cultivation." The Paper entered into details showing that at every step taken in the cultivation of their pádi

fields, the villagers sought the advice and aid of soothsayers in order to secure a lucky day for their proceedings. This is done before the cultivator attempts to commence ploughing or treading up the ground. The same is observed in regard to the construction of dams ; and before any attempt at sowing seed can be made, ceremonies are gone through in conformity with ancient customs as prescribed by the soothsayers.

Mr. Bell gave some specimens of the songs sung by the village cultivators whilst bailing the water out of the fields, as well as during reaping, together with a few strange *kem*, or charms, used to keep off flies, &c., from the ripe ears.

The after-proceedings of levelling the ground, and preparing it for the reception of seed, were all minutely described, showing as much attention to ceremonial as at any other stage of affairs.

If the crop promises to be a very good one, a ceremony is performed with a view of securing protection from the evil eye and evil mouth. In the centre of the field small stands are made, decorated with flowers and young cocoanut leaves. Here at night the *Kattādiyā*, dressed up fantastically, dances a sort of devil dance in the centre of the platform, lights being kept burning at the corners until morning.

There are also certain observances at the time of threshing the corn. Before the sheaves can be removed from the stacks, where they were placed from the field, five or seven mats are spread on the ground and three circles and two straight lines (with four of their agricultural implements) are drawn with ashes : in the centre are placed sea-shells, a little cow-dung with a little silver, copper, brass, iron, and ashes. This being done, some one believed to be lucky places a sheaf of corn on his head, walks up to the spot, and bows to the four corners ; other men then bring in the ear, and spread it on the mats, and bullocks are brought in to begin the work.

The removal of the threshed corn is also a matter of ceremony. When all the grain is free from straw, the chief villager goes to the centre of the pádi, whilst the others heap it up around him as high as his knees. When this is done the heap is covered with mats, and the man in the centre, after certain forms, jumps down backwards. Then other observances follow prescribed by long custom.

All the pádi is then removed home. Before any of it is taken for use one or two handfuls are again separated. This, with some other pádi, is pounded by the women at night, and part of it is boiled, and cakes made with the rest. Before they begin this, the women bathe and put on clean clothes, and it is necessary that none of it should be tasted during the preparation. The neighbours are invited in the morning to enjoy this *Deviánné dánaya*, and the *Kapurála*, lay priest of the *Dévála*, is called in. All the people assembled sit down on mats spread on the compound, and the rice and vegetable curries, cakes and plantains, being served them on plantain leaves, the *Kapurála* sings certain songs to bring prosperity on the cultivator. Meanwhile a table is prepared inside the house with everything cooked for the occasion. When the songs are over, he tastes everything, and sprinkles water on the people and their rice, which is the

signal for them to commence eating.—(*Ceylon Observer*, February 16th, 1882.)

THE information contained in Mr. Bell's very interesting paper, read to the Asiatic Society, on ceremonies amongst the Sinhalese in connection with pādi cultivation, conveys a lesson which should be well considered in reference to agricultural improvements amongst people who have been stigmatised as indolent and apathetic in the extreme.

We shall not be wrong if we say that the Sinhalese people are fully as much imbued with feelings of superstition as any other race, notwithstanding that Buddhism is in its very nature opposed to anything approaching superstitious practices.

Perhaps in no other occupation are superstitious observances so frequently and so thoroughly observed as in agriculture. This may be owing to frequent unfavourable seasons and failure of crops, which have led native cultivators to trust so much to charms and observances in the hope of warding off further disaster. From the earliest commencement of the cultivator's toils, the preparation of the ground to the garnering of the corn, the soothsayer is consulted, and his instructions devoutly followed by the ignorant villagers. A lucky day must be sought for turning the first sod of the saturated ground, and for sprinkling the first sowing of the season. In the hope of warding off pests and insects from the growing cornfield, rules have to be observed, and ceremonies performed; and the same with every operation connected with harvesting.

But Mr. Bell is careful to tell us that these childish observances are fast dying out amongst all but the most ignorant. He says most of these absurd and superstitious customs and usages, though still observed by some old cultivators, are little regarded by their juniors, and are but slowly but surely dying out. These men are unable to account for the performance of these ceremonies, and he adds that the majority of cultivators attribute the failure of crops in their villages during the past few years to the non-observance and gradual decline of faith in these ceremonies.

If, as believed by Mr. Bell, these absurd practices are fast dying out, there may be some prospect of inducing cultivators to turn their attention to improved modes of agriculture, and so in time bettering their condition. It is within the memory of living men that in many parts of the United Kingdom superstitions as absurd as any described in this paper prevailed amongst the rural population, especially in remote districts, and we know that it is only within the last twenty years that any real progress has been made in English agriculture, Scotland, to its credit, having set the example. We are therefore surely justified in hoping that as superstition dies out in this country, improvements in agriculture may take their place.—(*Ceylon Times*, 17th February, 1882. "*Superstition or Progress.*")

---

Additions to Library.

- Agriculture, Department of, Report, 1878 and 1879, 2 Vols., Washington, 1880.**
- Archæological Survey of India : Tours in the Central Dool and Gorakhpur in 1874-75 and 1875-76, by Major-General A. Cunningham, c.s.i., c.i.e., Vol. XII., Calcutta, 1879.**
- Archæological Survey of Western India : Report of the first season's operations in the Belgâm and Kaladgi Districts, 1874, by James Burgess, m.r.a.s., f.r.g.s., London, 1875.**
- Archæological Survey of India : Report on the Antiquities of Kâthiâwâd and Kachh, 1874-5, by James Burgess, m.r.a.s., f.r.g.s., London, 1876.**
- Archæological Survey of India, Vol. III. : Report on the Antiquities in the Bidar and Aurangabad Districts, 1875-76, by James Burgess, m.r.a.s., f.r.g.s., London, 1878.**
- Bibliotheca Indica, No. 469, Calcutta, 1818.**
- Buddhist Caves at Junnar, Memorandum on the, by J. Burgess, f.r.g.s., m.r.a.s., &c., Bombay, 1874.**
- Ceylon Gazetteer, by S. Casi Chetty, Ceylon, 1834.**
- Coins of the Jews (Numismata Orientalia), by F. W. Madden, m.r.a.s., London, 1881.**
- Common Prayer (Telugu), Bellary, 1838.**
- Grammar of the Arabic Language, by E. H. Palmer, m.a., London, 1874.**
- Grammar of the three principal Oriental Languages, Hindoostani, Persian and Arabic, by William Price, London, 1823.**
- Grammar of the Hindústânî Tongue, by D. Forbes, London, 1844.**
- Grammar of the Malayâlim Language, by Rev. Joseph Peet, Cotta-yam, 1841.**
- Grammar of the Persian Language, by D. Forbes, m.a., London, 1844.**
- Grammar of the Telugu Language, by Maddâli Lakshmi Narâsayya, Madras, 1870.**
- Head dresses exhibited on Ancient Coins, by H. Phillips, Jnr., Philadelphia, 1881.**
- Indian Antiquary, Vols. 4 to 9, 1875-80, Vol. X., December, 1881, Vol. XI., January and February, 1882.**
- Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. 50, Part 2, No. 4, 1881, Calcutta, 1881.**
- Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, Vol. XIV., Part I., old series.**
- Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, Vols. 1, 3, 4, 5 and 6, London 1831—6.**
- Kala Sankalita, by Lieut.-Colonel J. Warren, Madras, 1825.**
- Kayimandorakada Ginna (Sinhalese), 1882, Colombo.**
- Manual of Hindû Pantheism, by Major G. A. Jacob, London, 1881.**
- Mastery Series (Hebrew), by T. Prendergast, London, 1879.**
- Nâmamâlâ (Pâli Grammar), by Subhûti Terunnânse, Ceylon, 1876.**
- Old Time Superstitions, by H. Philips.**



- Oriental Historical Manuscripts, Vol. I., by W. Taylor, Madras, 1835.  
 Pāli Text of Kachchayano's Grammar, with English Annotations, by F. Mason, D.D., New York, 1870.  
 Phœnician Inscriptions, Part I., by D. J. Heath, London, 1873.  
 Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language, by T. Benfey, London, 1868.  
 Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, Parts I. to III., Philadelphia, 1880.  
 Proceedings of the Asiatic Society, Bengal, No. IX., Nov. 1881, Calcutta, 1881.  
 Quatrains of Omar Khayyām, (Trübner's Oriental Series), by E. H. Whinfield, M.A., London, 1882.  
 Religions of India, (Trübner's Oriental Series), by A. Barth, London, 1882.  
 Sigiri, the Lion Rock, Ceylon (Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland), by T. W. Rhys Davids, London, 1874.  
 Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan, Vol. IX., Part III., Yokohama, 1881.  
 Travels in Ceylon and Continental India, by Dr. W. Hoffmeister, Edinburgh, 1848.  
 Tropical Agriculturist, Vol. I., Nos. 8 and 9, January and February, 1882. Colombo, 1882.  
 Voyage to the East Indies, by J. P. Stavorinus, 3 Volumes.  
 Wesleyan Mission to Ceylon and India, by W. M. Haward, London, 1823.

---

 COMMITTEE MEETING.

September 4, 1882.

---

 Present :

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

J. Capper, Esq.

W. Ferguson, Esq.

A. C. Dixon, Esq.

Hon. P. Rāma-Nāthan.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

- 1.—Confirmed Minutes of Meeting of January 25th.
- 2.—The Hon. Secretary stated that for want of suitable Papers it had been considered undesirable to convene a General Meeting since February, but that the following Papers were now available :—
  - i.—“*Buddha's Sermon on Omens*,” by L. DE ZOYSA, Mahā Mudaliyār.
  - ii.—“*Descriptive List of ornaments worn by the Moorish Women in Ceylon*,” by A. T. SHAMS-UD-DÍN ;
 and that the following had been promised :—
  - iii.—“*Folk Lore in Ceylon*,” by W. GUÑATILAKA.

iv.—“*On the Geological section laid bare at the sinking of the new Kelani bridge,*” by A. C. DIXON.

*Decided* to call a General Meeting for the 14th instant.

3.—The Hon. Secretary stated that Journal Vol. VII., Pt. II., No. 24, 1881, which the Government Printing Office had been unable to issue earlier owing to continuous heavy pressure of work, would, he hoped, be ready for distribution very shortly, and that as the Government Printer had finally declared his inability to issue the Society's Transactions punctually, he (Hon. Secretary) had entrusted the Journal for the current year to the “Times of Ceylon” Press.

4.—The Hon. Secretary announced that the new Catalogue would also be out by the end of the month, and laid on the table copy of Part I., pp. 1—52.

5.—Submitted application from Mr. A. Italy, the Director of the Museum, to have his essay “On the Construction of Zoological Tables” published by the Society. *Deferred.*

#### GENERAL MEETING.

September 14, 1882.

Present :

The Hon. J. Douglas, C.M.G., Vice-Patron, in the Chair.

C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G.

A. Bailey, Esq.

J. Capper, Esq.

J. Carbery, Esq., M.B.C.M.

J. G. Dean, Esq., Hon. Tr.

A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.

A. M. Ferguson, Esq., Jun.

W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.

Hon. P. Rāma-Nāthan.

W. P. Rānasīgha, Esq.

W. G. Rockwood, Esq., M.D.

H. VanCuylenburg, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last General Meeting.

2.—The following Members were elected :—

Rev. C. Boyd, M.A.

C. Edmonds, Esq., C.C.S.

E. Elliot, Esq., C.C.S.

G. M. Fowler, Esq., C.C.S.

E. R. Gunaratna, Atapattu  
Mudaliyār.

F. Lewis, Esq.

T. H. Lloyd, Esq.

H. L. Moysey, Esq., C.C.S.

Rev. H. Newton, M.A.

John Perera, Mudaliyār.

J. H. De Saram, Esq., C.C.S.

H. Wace, Esq., C.C.S.

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S., and W. Gunatilaka, Esq., were re-admitted members.

3.—The Hon. Secretary laid on the table a list of books received since last meeting.

(i.) The Hon. Secretary read a Paper, entitled “*Buddha's Sermon on Omens,*” by L. De Zoysa, Mahā Mudaliyār.

A short discussion followed, in the course of which Mr. Bruce remarked that it appeared to him the best rendering to bring out the exact meaning of the words "*etaṇ maṅgalaṇ uttamaṇ*" would be "these are the best things to bring luck;" that this seemed to him to have a very appropriate meaning, more appropriate than the word "omen."

In reply to a remark from the Chairman, Mr. Bruce said that undoubtedly the general meaning given to the words by the Mahā Mudaliyār was right, but perhaps not sufficiently comprehensive.

At this stage of the proceedings the Lieutenant-Governor left, and Mr. Bruce took the Chair.

(ii.) The Hon. Secretary read a Paper on "*Folk Lore in Ceylon*," W. Guṇatilaka, Esq.

5.—The Meeting concluded with the usual vote of thanks to the Chair.

---

A Paper, "*Buddha's Sermon on Omens*," by L. De Zoysa, Mahā Mudaliyār, was first read. It was in reality, an essay in disproof of the theory that Buddha's teaching inculcated caste and superstition; and quotations were given in support of this from the Buddhist Scriptures. Mr. De Zoysa was careful to emphasize the declaration with which his paper commenced, to the effect that the founder of Buddhism repudiated caste and superstition both in theory and practice; at the same time he admitted that in a country like Ceylon in which Hindúism had prevailed before the introduction of Buddhism, caste and superstition still exist, although in a modified form.

At the conclusion of the Paper (which was somewhat technical in its contents), Mr. Bruce alluded to the particular words quoted by the author as being Sanskrit. He had been in correspondence with Mr. De Zoysa, but had not as yet had the reply he had hoped for. The word on which so much stress was laid appeared to signify anything done to procure or invoke a blessing or success; it was even applicable to a portion of the marriage ceremony.

The reading of Mr. Guṇatilaka's paper on "*Folk Lore in Ceylon*" was then proceeded with, and was listened to with the interest the subject claimed. The author alluded to this field of research as one almost entirely neglected, but which offered the greatest inducements for enquiry and research. A complete collection would of course be a work of time, but this work would be materially aided if Members who came across any stories illustrative of the subject would publish them from time to time in the Society's Journal. His own contribution in the present instance was but the commencement of a work in which he trusted others would join. He reminded his readers that Mr. Steele, in his translation of the Kusa Jātaka, had given as an appendix a few Sinhalese stories to which he added some remarks on the large collection of household stories that might be made in Ceylon.

The author of the Paper related one story only, but it was of sufficient interest to render his Paper attractive, and will no doubt be read by very many with great enjoyment. It was a story told in illustration of the strong powers held over a woman by avarice and cunning, and relates to the native custom of what is known amongst them as "giving and taking *sil*" at the hands of the Buddhist priesthood.

Mr. Rāma-Nāthan believed that many of the household tales current in Ceylon partook freely of Tamil characteristics; indeed, he remembered a story similar to that just read to them, in which all the characters were Hindūs.

Mr. James mentioned as a fact, that Sinhalese versions of many of the Western fairy tales and legends were being printed at one or two native presses, and he believed there was a very active demand for all such works, as well as for purely Sinhalese stories.—(*Times of Ceylon*, September 15th, 1882.)

### Additions to Library.

Ansfug nach dem Adamspik auf Ceylon, by Franenfeld, Wien, 1859.  
Arabian Poetry for English Readers, by W. A. Clouston, Glasgow, 1881.

Archæological Notes on Ancient Sculpturings on rocks in Kumaon, India, by J. H. Rivett Carnac, B.C.S., Calcutta, 1879.

Buddha and early Buddhism, by A. Lillie, London, 1881.

Buddha and Jaina Religions, Historical Researches on the origin and principles of the, Bombay, 1847.

Buddhist Catechism, by H. S. Olcott, Colombo, 1881.

Bibliotheca Indica, No. 61 ... Calcutta, 1853.

Do. „ 69, 75, 83, 86, 92, 93, 101 ... do. 1854.

Do. „ 106, 11, 17, 22, 23, 28, 31, 33, 19 ... do. 1855.

Do. „ 134, 36, 37, 38 ... do. 1856.

Do. „ 149 ... do. 1859.

Do. „ 157, 60, 61 ... do. 1860.

Do. „ 166, 171, 180 ... do. 1861.

Do. „ 193, 185 ... do. 1862.

Do. „ 44, 202 ... do. 1863.

Do. „ 203, 5, 7, 8 ... do. 1864.

Do. „ 85, 209, 211, 13 ... do. 1865.

Do. „ 95, 215, 18, 19, 101 ... do. 1866.

Do. „ 115 ... do. 1867.

Do. „ 142, 54, 221 ... do. 1868.

Do. „ 174 ... do. 1869.

Do. „ 209, 24, 25, 26 ... do. 1870.

Do. „ 227, 28, 37, 40, 42 ... do. 1871.

Do. „ 228, 29, 30, 45, 57, 62 ... do. 1872.

**lxxii ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).**

- Bibliotheca Indica, No. 208, 231, 32, 67, 69, 73, 74,**  
 78, 81, 83, 84, 90 ... **Calcutta, 1873.**
- Do.** „ 233, 295, 96, 97, 98, 304, 8,  
 9 ... **do. 1874.**
- Do.** „ 310, 11, 15, 19, 20, 26, & 27 ... **do. 1875.**
- Do.** „ 234, 35, 36, 331, 32, 33, 341,  
 44, 52, 53, 54 ... **do. 1876.**
- Do.** „ 238, 39, 40, 360, 62, 63, 67,  
 68, 72, 74, 75, 77, 79, 80,  
 81, 86, 88 ... **do. 1877.**
- Do.** „ 391, 96, 97, 400, 401, 3, 6,  
 7, 8, 410, 11, 12 ... **do. 1878.**
- Do.** Index to Vol. I. ... **do. „**
- Do.** Nos. 241, 358, 59, 417, 18, 419,  
 20, 22, 24, 26, 28, 429, 30,  
 31, 32 ... **do. 1879.**
- Do.** „ 242, 392, 93, 434, 35, 36,  
 437, 38, 39, 42, 44, 45,  
 447, 49, 450 ... **do. 1880.**
- Do.** „ 243, 394, 95, 452, 54, 55,  
 456, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62,  
 463, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68,  
 69, 470, 71 ... **do. 1881.**
- Do.** „ 244, 45, 472, 73, 74, 75, 76,  
 477, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82 ... **do. 1882.**
- Catalogue of Works on Natural History, Physics, &c., by Bernard Quaritch, London, 1881.**
- Ceylon Reis naar het Land der Bayaderen, 3 Vols., by L. Jacolliot, Haarlem, 1876-7.**
- Chronological Tables for Southern India, from the 6th Century A.D., by R. Sewell, c.s., Madras, 1881.**
- D'Heidelbergse Catechismus Nederduytsen Cingalees.**
- Dialogues in Canarese, with an English translation by R. G. Hodson, Bangalore, 1865.**
- Dictionary, Canarese and English, by Rev. Reeve, Bangalore, 1858.**
- Eene Overland reis uit Indie naar Nederland in 1674-75.**
- Faith of Islam, by Rev. E. Sell, London, 1880.**
- Forest Administration in the North-Western Provinces and Oudh, by D. Brandis, F.R.S., C.I.E., Calcutta, 1882.**
- Grammar of the Bengalee Language, by W. Carey, D.D., 1818.**
- Do. Chinese Colloquial Language, by J. Edkins, B.A., Shanghai, 1857.**
- Grammar of the Goojratee Language, by D. Forbes, Bombay, 1829.**
- Het Heylige Evangelium Ouzes Heeren en Zaligmakers Jesu Christi, Colombo, 1741.**
- Indian Timber, Manual of, by Gamble, Calcutta, 1881.**
- Institutes of Hindú Law, by G. C. Haughton, M.A., F.R.S., &c., London, 1825.**

- Journal of the Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland,**  
 Aug. and Nov., 1881, Vol. 11, Nos. 1 and 2, London, 1881.  
 Do. February, 1882, Vol. 11, No. 3. London, 1882.
- Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Extra Number to Part 1 for**  
 1880, Calcutta, 1880.  
 Do. do. do. Vol. 49,  
 Part 1, Calcutta, 1880.
- Journal Asiatique, Septieme Série, Tome 8, Nos. 2 and 4, Paris, 1876.**  
 Do. 9, Nos. 1 to 3 ... Paris, 1877.  
 Do. 10 „ 1 to 2 ... do. do.  
 Do. 11 „ 1 to 3 ... do. 1878.  
 Do. 12 „ 1 to 3 ... do. do.  
 Do. 13 „ 1 to 2 ... do. 1879.  
 Do. 14 „ 1 to 3 ... do. do.  
 Do. 15 „ 1 to 3 ... do. 1880.  
 Do. 16 „ 1 to 3 ... do. do.  
 Do. 17 „ 1 to 3 ... do. 1881.  
 Do. 18 „ 1 to 3 ... do. do.  
 Do. 19 „ 1 & 2 ... do. 1882.
- Journal of the North China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society,**  
 Vol. 16, Part I., Shanghai, 1882.
- Journal of the Straits Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, No. 8,**  
 Singapore, 1882.
- Kavikanta Bhāsaya (Sinhalese).**
- Kort Begryp Der Christelyke Religie, Colombo, 1754.**
- Lepidoptera of Ceylon, Part 3, (2 copies) by F. Moore, F.Z.S.,**  
 London, 1881.  
 Do. „ 4 ( do. ) do.
- Lapidarium Zeylanicum, by L. Ludovici, Colombo, 1877.**
- Mastery Series (Spanish), by T. Prendergast, London, 1882.**
- Milindapañho, by V. Trenckner, London, 1880.**
- Military Expedition to Candy in the year 1840, by Major Johnston,**  
 Dublin, 1854.
- Mind of Mencius, by Faber (Trübner's Oriental Series), London, 1882.**
- Miscellaneous Translations from Oriental Languages, Vols. 1 and 2,**  
 London, 1831-34.
- Naauwkeurige Beschryvinge van Malabar en Choromandel, by D.**  
 P. Baldæus, Amsterdam, 1672.
- Notulen van de Algemeene en Bestuurs-vergaderingen van Het**  
 Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen,  
 Deel 19, 1881, Nos. 2 to 4, Batavia, 1881-82.
- Oriental Biographical Dictionary, by T. W. Beale, Calcutta, 1881.**
- Pátimokkha, translated by J. F. Dickson, M.A., London, 1875.**
- Phrase Book or Idiomatical Exercises in English and Canarese,**  
 Bangalore, 1857.
- Pilgrimage to El-Medinah and Meccah, by R. F. Burton, 3 Vols.**  
 London, 1855-56.

**lxxiv      ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).**

- Pre-historic Remains in Central India, by J. H. Rivett Carnac, B.C.S.,  
Calcutta, 1879.  
Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, No. 10, December,  
1881. Calcutta, 1881.  
Do. do. Nos. 1 & 2, January and Feb-  
ruary, 1882. Calcutta, 1882.  
Reise nach Ceylon, by Wolf, Berlin, 1782.  
Report of the Council of the North-China Branch of Royal Asiatic  
Society for 1881.  
Report of the Third International Geographical Congress, by Kreit-  
ner, Venice, 1881.  
Rough Notes on the Snake Symbol in India, by J. H. Rivett Carnac,  
B.C.S., Calcutta, 1879.  
Sanskrit Manual, Part 1, by Prof. Monier Williams, London, 1862.  
Scenery and Reminiscences of Ceylon, by J. Deschamps, London,  
1845.  
Singaleesch Gebeede Boek, Colombo, 1737.  
Do. Belydenis Boek, do. 1738.  
Tamil Proverbs with English Translation, by Rev. Percival, Madras,  
1874.  
The Thousand and One Nights, 3 Vols., by E. W. Lane, London,  
1877.  
Thesaurus Zeylanicus, by Burmanni, Amsterdam, 1737.  
Tsuní, 11 Goam, The Supreme Being of the Khoi-Khoi, by T. Hahn,  
(Trübner's Oriental Series), London, 1881.  
Verhandelingen van het Bataviaasch Genootschap, Deel 41 and 42,  
Batavia, 1881.  
Vinayapitakam, translated by Dr. Oldenberg, London, 1882.  
Warañawali or Sinhalese First Book, by Karuñaratna, Colombo, 1882.  
Yúsuf and Zulaikha, by R. T. H. Griffith, (Trübner's Oriental  
Series), London, 1882.

---

**GENERAL MEETING.**

*November 2nd, 1882.*

---

**Present :**

P. Freüdenberg, Esq., in the Chair.

W. K. James, Esq.

|      W. P. Rapasipha, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

J. M. P. Peries, Mudaliyár, was introduced.

1.—The Minutes of the last Meeting were read and confirmed.

2.—The following gentlemen were duly elected Members :—

Hon. A. Alwis.	N. P. Kásipillai, Esq.
A. Clark, Esq.	E. T. Noyes, Esq., c.o.s.
J. Grenier, Esq.	J. De Seneviratna, Esq.

J. M. P. Pieries, Mudaliyár, was re-admitted a Member.

3.—List of works received for the Library since last Meeting was laid on the table.

4.—The Hon. Secretary read :—

- (a) Letter, forwarded by Government, from the Assistant Government Agent, Puttalam, on some ruins at Vehera-gala (near 10th mile-post, Anurádhapura road), recently discovered. A ground plan and sketch of the site accompanied the Report.
- (b) Letter from L. De Zoysa, Mahá-Mudaliyár, in defence of his rendering of the word *Mámini* by "O great man!" in his note on the *Veddás* (C. A. S. Journal, Vol. VII., Part II., 1881, No. 24, p. 99.)\*
- (c) "Notes on the Microscopical characteristics of Feathers," by F. Lewis, Esq.

Mr. James then read portions of his Paper on "Sinhalese Folk-lore."

5.—A vote of thanks to the Chairman brought the Meeting to a close.

\* With reference to the Honorary Secretary's footnote on my rendering of the words මහිනි (*mámini*) 'O great man,' to the effect that Bailey translates 'my gem,' I feel bound to state the reasons which led me to render the words as I have done. I recollect the late Mr. Bailey consulting me on the meaning of the words in question, and my telling him that I was unable to offer a satisfactory explanation. It will also be seen on reference to my translation of one of these songs published in the *Ceylon Observer* of 16th October, 1875, that I left these words untranslated, as I was not in a position then to offer a satisfactory translation. I have stated in my note that "when at Badulla, in 1879, a low-country Sinhalese man gave me much information regarding the *Veddós*." (Journal, Vol. VII., Pt. II., p. 97). On enquiry of this man, he at once and without any hesitation explained that the word *mámini* means 'great man' from *má*, 'great' and *mini*, 'man.' *Mini* in the *Veddá* dialect is the word used for *man*. It is evidently derived from the Sanskrit word मनु (*manu*) 'progenitor of mankind,' and मनुष्य (*manusha*) 'man.' Hence the Sinhalese මිනිසා (*miniśā*) 'man' and the Máldivian *mihun* (Sinhalese, මිනිසුන් ? *minisun*). I may add that in vernacular Sinhalese the word මිනි (*mini*) is used both as an adjective and a noun—e.g., මිනිඳුවා (*mini éta*) means 'human bone,' මිනිවල (*mini wala*) a 'human grave,' මිනිමරණවා (*mini maranawá*) is 'to kill men,' මිනියා (*miniya*) a 'dead human body,' and it is also used for 'a funeral.' I think the words might also be translated 'my (our) man!' but I have thought the rendering I have adopted more appropriate as it tallies with the well-known worship of the ancestors by the *Veddós*, who regard the spirits of their dead as both *men* and *gods*.

Kosgoda, 27th September, 1882.

L. DE ZOYZA.



The Hon. Secretary read a letter forwarded to the Society by the Colonial Secretary from the Assistant Government Agent (P. A. Templer, Esq.) at Puttalam, on some ruins at a place called *Vehera-gala*, situated about two miles south of the 10th mile-post on the Anurádhapura road.

These ruins consist for the most part of groups of stone pillars more or less roughly squared. The neighbourhood is so much overgrown with jungle that it is difficult fully to make out their formation, or to conjecture to what period they belong. The oval-shaped building was found on a rocky mound. Its base is constructed of slabs of rock laid upon oblong blocks. The building faces north, on which side there is a flight of stone steps, and its dimensions are 56 feet from N.S., and 78 feet from E. to W.

The letter was accompanied by a sketch of the building, and a ground plan, as well as a copy of an inscription found on a slab near the flight of steps.

Mr. Templer thinks the building could not be intended for a *Tope* or *Dágaba*, owing to its oval shape; at any rate, in that case it can never have been completed.

A discussion on the letter followed, in which it was agreed that it would be advisable to have the jungle in the neighbourhood cleared and experimental excavations made. It was also agreed to ask the opinion of Mr. Smither on the subject, and if necessary to refer the inscription to Dr. Müller, the late Government Archæologist.

The Honorary Secretary read a letter from Mahá Mudaliyár De Zoysa, in defence of his rendering of the word *Mámini* by 'O great man!' in his Paper on the *Veddás*, published in the last Journal of the Society, as opposed to the late Mr. J. Bailey's translation 'my gem.'

A discussion ensued, and the consensus of opinion of those present seemed to be in favour of Mr. Bailey's translation.

The Honorary Secretary then read Mr. F. Lewis's Paper, "*Notes on the Microscopical characteristics of Feathers.*" It was pointed out that there is scope for more research in regard to the form and shape of feathers. A breast feather pulled from a well-known bird will show that in the basal region the quill supports a shaft, which in turn, towards the lower half of the feather, bears a fine thread-like process, say, one-tenth of an inch long, which Mr. Lewis calls the "sub-web shaft." In the upper part of the feather this sub-web shaft is absent. Supposing a web-shaft is removed from the same feather and placed under a microscope of some power, the sub-web shaft will exhibit a series of point-like markings of a more or less modified character.

The conclusion the author has arrived at, after examining a large series of Ceylon birds, is that they are modifications of an aboriginal form, his conclusion being derived from the fact that in remote periods of time, it is but fair to suppose, birds required a closer plumage than at present, in order to endure a colder temperature, and to bring about that end a further addition to the sub-web shaft would render most material assistance. By this peculiarity of struc-

ture, the writer believes we shall be able to trace the relative ages of existing forms of birds.

Mr. Lewis's Paper was illustrated by some neat sketches of feathers.

In the ensuing discussion the Chairman remarked that the modification of feathers on the different parts of the body of a bird was exactly what would be expected looking at the adaptation of means in all nature. Mr. Bell regretted that at present there were no other ornithologists in Ceylon who might have given their opinion on the subject; he had referred the matter to Mr. Staniforth Green, but unfortunately the subject was not in that gentleman's range of study. Mr. W. K. James pointed out that the subject of feathers had already received attention at the hands of some British ornithologists, but that probably Mr. Lewis had had no opportunity of seeing any articles on the subject. It was also to be regretted that he had been unable to examine specimens of feathers of birds from higher latitudes, which would furnish, no doubt, additional evidence for or against his theory; but apart from the theory, the actual observations made by Mr. Lewis would be no doubt of considerable value. The existing forms of feathers were no doubt modifications of an ideal type feather, and could be accounted for by Darwin's theory of natural selection. Mr. Freüdenberg said he would be glad to send the Paper to the Berlin Academy for an opinion as to the signification of Mr. Lewis's experiments. This was unanimously agreed to.

As Mr. W. P. Ranasipha's Paper on "*The connection of Sinhalese with the Modern A'ryan Vernaculars of India*" was of a character which made it difficult to be read at the meeting, the President of the Society (C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G.) had kindly prepared the following summary:—"In this Paper Mr. Ranasipha discusses the question whether the Sinhalese language is to be assigned to the Turanian or to the A'ryan or Indo-Germanic family. The evidence adduced to show that it must be assigned to the latter is drawn from the inflectional and analytical structure of the words; from the distinction between nouns and verbs; from the terminational indications of number and case in nouns; and formation of personal terminations in verbs by abraded pronouns or pronominal types. From a comparison of the numerals as a part of language, which retains its forms with the greatest tenacity, it is that the Sinhalese has followed, with the remarkable fidelity, the Prákrit language or dialect, which Professor Max Müller takes to be the basis of all A'ryan vernaculars of India. Consistently with the modifications found in the structure of Prákrit forms, the Sinhalese language avoids the combination of two or more consonants without an intervening vowel; drops consonants in the middle of words, and avoids hiatus either by coalition of words or the insertion of semi-vowels. These evidences are followed by a comparison of the Sinhalese names for the members of the body with those of the A'ryan vernaculars of India. Mr. Ranasipha then formulates certain laws, 13 in number, which he finds controlling the modifications of Sanskrit and Prákrit forms by vowel and consonant changes in Sinhalese. The Paper closes with a long list of words, in

which, subject to such modifications, are Pāli, Prākṛit, Sanskr̥it and several of the modern A'ryan vernaculars of India."

Mr. Rāṇasīpha's Paper was looked upon as of the highest interest and value, and it is to be hoped that the Society will have still more results of his scholarship.

The Paper on "*Sīḥalese Folk-lore*," by Mr. W. K. James, contains some interesting details regarding the social character and habits of the people of this country. There is amongst the Sīḥalese a strong attachment to home and friends, and there are reminiscences dear to him which recall the days of his childhood. It is natural, therefore, that home stories exercise influence on him, and that these are stored up in his memory. In the night, as two or three villagers sit guarding their ripening pādi, it is the recital of these stories which wile away the long hours of watching. Some of the stories related are not very complimentary to the intelligence of the Sīḥalese villager, but nevertheless the folk-lore which has been handed down from generation to generation illustrates the ways and the words of much of the rural population, and in this sense they are full of interest.—(*Times of Ceylon*, November 4th, 1882.)

---

#### Additions to Library.

---

Accessions to Indian Museum, Appendix A., 1881.

Archæological Survey of India, Vols. 13 and 14, by Major-General A. Cunningham, Calcutta, 1882.

Bibliotheca Indica, new series, Nos. 477, 81, Calcutta, 1882.

Catalogue of Mammalia.

Forest Administration in the several Provinces under the Government of India, for 1880-81, Simla, 1882.

Geology of Wisconsin, Vol. 3, 1873-79, (with Atlas), 1880.

History of the Egyptian Religion, London, 1882.

History of Hyder Shah *alias* Hyder Ali Khan Bahadur, or New Memoirs concerning the East Indies, with Historical Notes, by M. M. D. L. T., 1848.

Indian Museum Report, Calcutta, 1881.

International Numismata Orientalia, Vol. 3, Part I., London, 1882.

Journal Asiatique, Septime Serie, Tome 10, No. 3, October, November and December, 1877, Paris.

Journal Asiatique, Septime Serie, Tome 19, No. 3, April, May and June, 1882, Paris, 1882.

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. 51, Part I., No. 2, 1882, Calcutta, 1882.

Le Bouddha et sa Religion, Paris, 1862.

Notulen van de Algemeene en Bestuurs en Vergaderingen van het Bataviaaarch Genootschap van kunsten, &c., Deel 20, No. 1, 1882.

Páli Manuscript written on Papyrus, preserved in the Library of the American Monastery, St. Lazarus, by J. F. Dickson, M.A., Venice, 1880.

Proceedings, Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, Nos. 3, 4, 5 and 6 for March, April, May and June, 1882, Calcutta, 1882.

Páli Literature, by R. Morris, M.A., LL.D., 1881.

Recherches sur la Géographie Ancienne de Ceylon, by E. Burnouf, 1857.

Reis door het Eiland Ceilon, by Haafner, Amsterdam, 1810.

Sacred Books of the East, Vols. 8, 12, 13, and 16, by Prof. Max Müller, Oxford, 1881-82.

Sinhalese Works :—

Æsop's Fables,	... Colombo, 1882.
Antará Warana,	" 1875.
A'dararatna-málaya,	" 1880.
Bambayágaya <i>alias</i> Waisyatuvaya,	" 1870.
Bárasakávya,	" 1873.
Buddha-ēdabilla,	" —
Buddhism in Thibet,	" 1879.
Chitrānga Comedy,	" 1873.
Dinātara Comedy, by Silva,	" 1881.
Dunuwila Haṭane,	" 1866.
History of King Atula.	
History of Princess Rolina and Prince Hersor,	" 1881.
Janadharmā Vikāsanīya,	" 1876.
Jayamaṅgalya Gáthā,	" 1878.
Kavacha Sangrahaya,	" 1872.
Káliṅga Bódhi Játakaya,	" 1874.
Lókopakáraya,	" 1872.
Lóweḍasangrahaya,	" 1877.
Makhádēwa Játakaya,	" do.
Minichora Játakaya,	" 1873.
Móḍa Mále,	" 1867.
Nawanámá-waliya,	" 1872.
Nimi Játakaya,	" 1877.
Ová Situmina,	" 1872.
Patiwratá Wádaya,	" 1881.
Pánadure Wádaya,	" 1873.
Pirit Pota,	" 1880.
Publications of Míripenne Priest,	" 1867.
Samānalahēlla,	" 1877.
Saṭpanchasha,	" 1873.
Sidatsangará Liyana Sanne,	" 1876.
Siwraluhaṭanaya,	" 1871.
Sulambáwaṭi Comedy,	" 1874.

Sinhalese Works—*contd.* :—

Telpátra Játakaya,	... Colombo, 1881.
Tunsarapaya,	" 1882.
Wessantara Comedy,	" 1873.
Wetalankatáwa,	" 1872.
Weda Hatane,	" 1870.
Wessantara Játakaya,	" 1876.
Wiyóga Málaya,	" 1867.
Warnarítiya, with Sinhalese Grammar,	" 1872.
Wadurusangaráwa <i>alias</i> Wasúrisangrahaya,	" 1872.
Wandapawkatáwa and Darunḡlawilla,	" 1879.
Yannartha Dípani,	" 1881.
Yamakapráti háriya and Saddharma Saṅgrahaya,	Colombo, 1876.

Smithsonian Report, 1880.

Sounds and their Relations, by Bell, London, 1882.

Tabel van Oud-en Nieuw Indische Alphabatten, by K. Holle, 1882.

Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan, Vol. 10, Part I., Yokohama, 1882.

Tropical Agriculturist, Vol. 1, No. 31, Colombo, 1882.

Do. Vol. 2, Nos. 1—3, " 1882.

Verhandlungen des Vereins für Meturwitsenschaftliche Unterhaltung zu Hamburg, 1877, Hamburg, 1879.

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

December 15, 1882.

---

Present :

W. Ferguson, Esq. | J. Capper, Esq.  
H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—Minutes of last meeting read and confirmed.

2.—*Decided* to convene the Annual Meeting on the 22nd instant for the reception of Committee's Annual Report and election of Office Bearers for the ensuing year.

3.—Read letter from C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G., resigning the Presidentship of the Society on his departure for Mauritius.

*Resolved.*—That the Hon. Secretary be directed to send a suitable reply, expressing the Committee's great regret at losing Mr. Bruce from the Society and their deep acknowledgment of his services as President.

*Further Resolved.*—That the letter of resignation be read at the Annual Meeting.

4.—Discussed certain proposed alterations to the rules of the Society and decided on amendments to be submitted to Annual Meeting for sanction.

5.—Proceeded to nominate Office Bearers for 1883. *Decided to* invite the Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft to accept the Presidentship, and G. Wall, Esq., F.C.S., and the Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S., to become Vice-Presidents.

*Committee.*

T. Berwick, Esq.  
W. Blair, Esq.  
J. Capper, Esq.  
J. B. Cull, Esq.  
Major A. Ewing.

W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.  
P. Freidenberg, Esq.  
Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A.  
J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

*Hon. Treasurer, J. G. Dean, Esq.*

*Hon. Secretary, H. C. P. Bell, Esq.*

6.—The Hon. Secretary stated that the following Papers had been sent in, and would be circulated among the Reading Committee in due course:—

- i.—“*Ceylon Gypsies*,” by J. P. Lewis, Esq., C.C.S.
- ii.—“*Notes on Sinhalese Inscriptions*,” by Dr. E. Müller.
- iii.—“*Ornithological Notes from the Bogawantalawa District*,” by F. Lewis, Esq.
- iv.—“*Buddhist Meetings*,” by the Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S.

---

ANNUAL MEETING.

*December 22, 1882.*

---

Present :

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, Vice-President, in the Chair.

W. Blair, Esq.  
J. Capper, Esq.  
W. Ferguson, Esq.  
P. Freidenberg, Esq.  
W. K. James, Esq.

T. H. Lloyd, Esq.  
J. M. Peries, Mudaliyār  
J. H. de Saram, Esq.  
G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting held on November 2nd.

2.—The Secretary drew attention to the rules of the Society. He said some suggestions for the amendment of the rules had been received, but he thought it would be better to let the matter lie over till the next annual General Meeting. There were two rules in particular which seemed to require revision. The first related to the Committee. The Committee, as at present constituted, consisted of *nine* members. The suggestion was to alter the wording of the rule so as to make it read “not less than nine members.” The second rule was with reference to the Papers read before the Society. The

existing rule is that Papers should be sent in to the Secretary "at least a *week* before the meeting at which they are to be read is held." It had been found that a week was not sufficient to allow of the Papers being circulated among the members of the Reading Committee and properly digested by them. It was therefore proposed to go back to the former rule and alter "week" to "fortnight," or, better still, "three weeks." He had compared the existing rules with those in force twenty years ago, and he found they were substantially the same. A complete revision seemed desirable.

Mr. Wall suggested that, if any particular rules were found to be inconvenient, they might be properly amended at once, leaving a general revision of the rules for the next Annual Meeting.

Some discussion ensued on the two rules, and it was eventually *decided* to leave the rules as regards the Committee intact, but to alter the rules as regards the time by which Papers should be sent in to the Secretary to "a fortnight."

3.—The Secretary read the following letter from Mr. Bruce, conveying his resignation as President of the Society :—

Colombo, 13th December.

DEAR SIR,—I AM very sorry that my departure from Ceylon has been hurried by my having to catch the next Mauritius steamer from Aden, that I have had no opportunity of taking formal leave of the Asiatic Society. My appointment as Colonial Secretary of Mauritius makes it necessary for me to resign the office of President of the Society. In doing so, I desire to express to the Society my sense of the great distinction they conferred upon me by electing me to the post. I shall always retain a very grateful sense of the good-will the Society has shown me and an agreeable recollection of our work together. \* \* \* I trust that the Society will long continue to flourish, and that every year will find in the pages of the Transactions and Journals contributions of a value equal to the last few years. With many friendly recollections and all good-wishes,

Believe me, &c.,  
CHAS. BRUCE.

H. C. P. BELL, Esq., Hon. Sec.

The Secretary said that it was his duty to announce that the only remaining Vice-President, Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, had consented to accept the office of President, and he felt sure Mr. Ravenscroft's election would be unanimously approved.

Mr. J. H. De Saram proposed and Mr. T. H. Lloyd seconded that the following gentlemen be elected Office Bearers for the ensuing year :—

[His Excellency the Governor is the *Patron*, and the Hon. J. Douglas, C.M.G., *Vice-Patron*.]

*President*.—Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft.

*Vice-Presidents*.—Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S., and Geo. Wall, Esq., F.C.S.

*Treasurer*.—J. G. Dean, Esq.

*Secretary*.—H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S.

The following gentlemen were invited to join the *Committee* :—  
T. Berwick, Esq.; W. Blair, Esq.; J. Capper, Esq.; J. B. Cull, Esq.,  
M.A.; Major Ewing; W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.; P. Freüdenberg, Esq.;  
Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A.; and J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

The motion was carried *nem. con.*

Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft rose and thanked the members for electing him President. He said : "Gentlemen,—In accepting the honor, which I have much pleasure in doing now, of President of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, I feel that it is but right and fitting that I should do so with very great diffidence. I feel that there are many others that are far more able to fill the position, which is one of no small responsibility, and which requires an amount of special knowledge that is possessed by many other members of the Society in a far greater degree than myself. I trust, however, with the assistance of our able and energetic Secretary, who is thoroughly conversant with the matters and subjects which come within the scope of this most valuable Association, that the records of the coming year will show that much good and useful work has been done, and that at its close we may all feel we have gained much valuable knowledge. In conclusion, I would advert to the great loss we have sustained in the departure of our late President, Mr. Bruce, who was possessed to a remarkable degree of the talents and special knowledge required to further the interests of the Royal Asiatic Society. While deploring our loss, I am sure you will all join me in cordially congratulating Mr. Bruce upon the well-merited advancement (hear, hear) he has received, and the sincere hope that further promotion will be his lot ere long." (Applause.)

A cordial vote of thanks to Mr. Bruce for his services as President was carried with acclamation.

5.—The Secretary laid on the table the usual financial statement prepared by the Honorary Treasurer, showing a balance to the good of Rs. 141'08.

6.—The Secretary then read the Annual Report of the Committee on the past year, as follows :—

#### REPORT.

"THE Society has reason to be satisfied with the work of the past year. The signs of returning life put forth in 1881 have continued to develope since, and afford ground for the belief that the Society has once more passed out of a critical stage, and is in a fair way to regain its former vigour. It is additionally encouraging to feel assured by the friendly congratulations of kindred bodies in other parts of the world that the well-being of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society is a matter of cordial interest far outside this Island.

"Your Central Committee has endeavoured, as far as practicable in Colombo, to further the Society's interests, but would take this opportunity of inviting the more active co-operation of members in general, and particularly of out-station members. There is need for this appeal. An institution of this nature must rely for support



almost entirely on itself, and cannot look for permanent success unless individual members will bear a share in the work as a whole. That the necessity for this inter-dependence between the trunk—so to speak—and its limbs is not sufficiently recognized, the Committee have to notice with regret. Non-resident members—and a large proportion come under this category—have, speaking generally, better means of prosecuting the literary and scientific studies within the Society's scope. The field of research is for them necessarily wider and more varied. Detailed accounts of outlying districts—of the pursuits, peculiar superstitions, and folklore of the natives, which would rightly find no place in condensed official Administration Reports—should furnish material for a series of Papers eminently suitable for our Journal. What in unpretentious fashion a Lewis could perform for Saffragam\* or a Brodie for Chilaw† might well be followed by many an outstation Government officer, or private estate owner, desirous of throwing all possible light on the condition of the people themselves and the commercial prospects of particular districts.

"Many branches of inquiry naturally suggest themselves. Such are specified in the preamble to our Rules and Regulations. Thus the able investigations of Drs. Goldschmidt and Müller in recent years have given prominence to the subject of archæology. This is one of the principal objects contemplated by the Society, and well worthy the assiduous study of its members. Further inquiries conducted systematically are likely to yield discoveries of no less moment. A recent report by Mr. P. A. Templer, c.c.s., received through Government, on the hitherto unknown ruins at Veheragala, between Puttalam and Anurâdhapura, is a case in point.

"*Members.*—During the year, 22 new members were elected, and 3 gentlemen, formerly members, re-admitted to the Society. By death or other causes, we have lost 7 members. There are at present 10 life-members (among whom the Lord Bishop of Colombo has recently been enrolled), four honorary members, and 111 ordinary members, or a total numerical strength of 125, as compared with 109 in 1881, and 72 in 1880. This steady increase is another proof that the Society is growing in favour.

"*Meetings.*—Three general meetings have been held; the first in February and one each in September and November. As pointed out in the last year's Report, much of the success of such a Society as this depends upon frequent and regular meetings, and the Committee regret that an interval of seven months should have elapsed between the first and second meeting. This was partly due to the great difficulty of convening meetings in Colombo during the hot season, and partly, it must be confessed, to the apathy of the members themselves in not keeping the Hon. Secretary supplied with a sufficiency of Papers.

"*Papers.*—This apathy has, however, been condoned during the last few months. In response to a special call by the Honorary

---

\* C. A. S. Journ., 1849.

† C. A. S. Journ., 1853.

Secretary, several Papers of considerable interest were sent in and read at the meetings of September and November. Others since received will shortly be circulated among the Reading Committee in anticipation of a meeting early next year, whilst more have been definitely promised. The following Papers were read at general meetings during the year:—

- 1.—Abstract of Professor Virchow's Monograph on the Veddás of Ceylon. *Über die Weddas von Ceilon und ihre Baziehlungen zu den Nachbarstämmen*, by the President, C. Bruce, Esq., C.M.G.
- 2.—Abstract of a paper on "Nirwāṇa," by Professor M. Künté, also by the President.
- 3.—Extracts from Mr. Albert Gray's translation from the French of the Máldive portion of Ibn Batúta's Travels (*Voyages d'Ibn Batoutáh*, Tome, 4e 110—185, Paris, 1879.)
- 4.—"Ceremonies and Customs connected with Pádi Cultivation," by H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.
- 5.—"Buddha's Sermon on Omens," by L. de Zoyza, Mahá Mudaliyár.
- 6.—"Folk-lore in Ceylon," by Mr. W. Gunatilaka.
- 7.—"Notes on the Microscopical Characteristics of Feathers," by F. Lewis.
- 8.—Abstract of Mr. W. P. Ranasinha's Paper on "Sinhalese as compared with the modern A'ryan Vernaculars of India," by the President.
- 9.—"Sinhalese Folklore," by W. K. James.

"All these Papers will appear in the Journal for the year.

"The outlook for 1883 is no less satisfactory. Mr. Ranasinha has promised to follow up his valuable contribution to Sinhalese philology by a further Paper on the same subject.

"Dr. E. Müller has sent out for the Society "Notes on Sinhalese Inscriptions" in continuation of those published by the late Dr. Goldschmidt and himself in our Journals of 1879 and 1880 (Nos. 20 and 21.)

Louis De Zoysa, Mahá Mudaliyár, has in hand a short Paper enunciating Buddha's view of caste.

"Mr. F. Lewis is turning his ornithological studies to some purpose and has favoured the Committee with some "Ornithological Notes from the Bogawantaláwa district." There is perhaps too prevalent an opinion that Captain Legge has quite exhausted the subject of Ceylon Birds, and it is to be hoped that the example set by Mr. Lewis will bring out similar workers in other districts.

"Mr. J. P. Lewis, C.C.S., has prepared an account of the little known "Ceylon Gypsies"—a class to which the snake charmers and jugglers who haunt the precincts of our hotels would seem to belong.

"The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S., has promised a Paper on "Buddhist Meetings." Mr. A. C. Dixon has one nearly ready on "The Geological Section of the new Kēlaṇi Bridge," which is likely

to bear curiously on the legendary history of Lañká. In addition to these, some of the Papers alluded to in the President's address last year will probably see the light in the course of 1883.

*"Publications.*—The Society's Transactions have not appeared as regularly as could be wished. This is attributable to the pressure of work in the Government Printing Office, and has been unavoidable. The Committee has therefore reluctantly decided to face the cost of printing at other presses, and has entrusted the Journal for 1882 to the "Times of Ceylon" Press. The Government Printing Office was, however, able to turn out, in its usual excellent style, the "Proceedings, 1881," and "Journal No. 24, 1881, Pt. II.," besides a reprint of "Journal Vol. VI., No. 1, 1853" (now classed as Vol. II., No. 6), and may possibly be able to help us from time to time.

Upon the recommendation of the President, a special grant of Rs. 100 was made to Mr. W. Gunatilaka, of Kandy, towards his new edition of Pāṇini's Sūtras. A portion of the work (Vol. I., pp. 1—49), printed in Bombay, has been issued in connection with the last number of the Society's Journal.

With the object of rendering the translation of Ibn Batūta's Travels—offered to the Society by Mr. Albert Gray in 1881—more valuable by the accurate identification of places, proof sheets of the Ceylon portion printed side by side with Dr. Lee's version were distributed among members and others whose assistance were courted. Some excellent suggestions have been received, and these, with Mr. Gray's own notes and others which the Hon. Secretary (Mr. H. C. P. Bell, c.c.s.) will be in a position to supply for the section relating to the Máldives, will ensure an interesting and important addition to our knowledge of the history of Ceylon and its dependency.

*"Library.*—By presentations and purchase the library has gained a considerable accession of books and pamphlets. A catalogue on the alphabetic system has at length been compiled—thanks in great measure to the generous aid of one of our members, Mr. W. E. Davidson, c.c.s. The want had begun to be seriously felt owing to the very considerable additions with which the library had been enriched since the issue of the last catalogue in 1870. This had long been out of print. "By the removal to the Museum building in 1876 of the books belonging to the Society"—we quote from the preface—"the majority of members was virtually debarred from the use of the library. This ban was but partially removed by subsequent resolutions of the Museum Committee. Its former privileges have now, however, been restored to the Society generally, whilst outstation members have the further boon secured to them of being enabled, under the new library rules, to take out books, &c." This will tend to minimize the disadvantage under which they labour of rarely being able to attend the Society's meetings, and be a fairer compensation than the receipt of the Transactions alone for their subscriptions.

*"Money.*—The Hon. Treasurer's statement of the year's accounts laid on the table shows a balance of Rs. 141·08. This is likely to be augmented before the close of the year by the recovery of subscriptions and entrance fees outstanding to the amount of Rs. 233. A large

proportion of the funds, Rs. 607·54, has again been devoted to the purchase and binding of books for the library. The new catalogue cost Rs. 260·50—an exceptional charge which must be incurred periodically. Under special payments appear a grant to Mr. W. Gupatilaka of Rs. 100 towards his edition of Pāṇini, and Rs. 59·08, five years' subscription to the Pāli Text Society lately started in England. Against the balance, however, the prospective cost of the year's Journal must be set.

*“President's Address.”*—The hurried departure of Mr. Bruce for his new sphere of work in Mauritius precluded the possibility of the usual address by the President at the annual meeting. The exhaustive address with which Mr. Bruce opened his tenure of the President's office last December gave earnest of a like interesting close to our Proceedings this year, and had circumstances allowed of Mr. Bruce's remaining a few weeks longer in Ceylon this anticipation would no doubt have been fulfilled. The letter of resignation which has been read was not needed to prove the sincere active interest Mr. Bruce ever continued to take in the Society. In recording its keen sense of the hearty and substantial aid rendered by Mr. Bruce, and its deep regret at losing him from the Society, your Committee is confident that it expresses the genuine feeling of the Society.”

Mr. Capper proposed, and Mr. Wall seconded, that the Report be adopted.—*Carried.*

---

Dr. The Honorary Treasurer in Account with the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch.) Cr.

To balance on 1st January	...	488	66	By W. Gupatilaka, grant towards printing Pāṇini's Sūtras...	...	100	0
" Amount of annual subscription, entrance fees, and sale of journals	...	1,068	28	" Subscription to Pāli Text Society (5 years)	...	59	8
				" Advertising	...	74	17
				" Books, purchase of and binding	...	607	54
				" Carriage and cart hire	...	20	25
				" Furniture	...	16	0
Amount of subscriptions and entrance fees outstanding	233	0	—	" Pay of Compositors	...	144	82
				" " peon	...	8	0
				" Postage and freight	...	66	88
				" Printing (catalogues, &c.)	...	285	50
				" Stationery	...	23	37
				" Sundries	...	6	25
				" Balance at O. B. C.	...	141	8
Total	...	Rs. 1,551	94	Total	...	Rs. 1,551	94

22nd December, 1882.

A. H. DEAN,  
Honorary Treasurer.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Corrected up to December 31st, 1882.)

## LIFE MEMBERS.

Copleston, Reginald, The Right Reverend D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.	Ferguson, A. M., Jr.
Davids, T. W. Rhys.	Ferguson, D. W.
Dawson, R.	Ferguson, J.
Ferguson, A. M., C.M.G.	Grant, J. N.
	Gunn, J.
	Nicholson, Rev. J.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Gray, A.	De Zoysa, L., Mahá Mudaliyár.
Holdsworth, E.	Military Medical Officers in
Künté, M. M.	Ceylon.

## ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Alwis, Hon. A. L. De	Dickson, Hon. J. F., M.A., C.C.S.
Arnell, J. A.	Dixon, A. C., B. S.C., F.O.S.
Bailey, J. B. A., C.C.S.	Douglas, Hon. J., C.M.G.
Baumgartner, G. A., C.C.S.	Duncan, W. H. G., F.R.G.S.
Bell, H. C. P., C.C.S.	Dunlop, C. E., C.C.S.
Berwick, T.	Edinonda, C., C.C.S.
Blair, W.	Elliott, E., C.C.S.
Boake, W. J. S., L.R.C.S., C.C.S.	Ewing, A., Major.
Boyd, Rev. C.	Ferguson, W., F.L.S.
Browne, G. D. L., C.C.S.	Fernando, Rev. C. J. B., O.S.B.
Burrows, S. M., C.C.S.	Fowler, G. M., C.C.S.
Capper, J.	Freidenberg, P.
Carbery, J., M.B., C.M.	Fyers, Hon. Col. A. B., R.E.
Churchill, J. F., M.I.C.E.	Green, H. W., C.C.S.
Clarke, A.	Green, S.
Coghill, J. D. M., M.D.	Grenier, J.
Conolly, P. W., C.C.S.	Grenier, S., J.P.
Coomára Swámy, P.	Grinlinton, J. J. C.E., F.R.G.S.
Crawford, M. S., C.C.S.	Guñatilaka, W.
Cull, J. B., M.A.	Guñaratna, E. R., Atapattu Mudaliyár.
Daendliker, P.	Haines, W. G., C.C.S.
Davidson, W. E., C.C.S.	Hill, G. C., B.A.
Dean, J. G.	Hope, Adrian.
Dias, C. P., Mahá Mudaliyár.	Ievers, R. W., M.A., C.C.S.
Dias, W. A., M.D., <i>St. Andrew's</i> , M.B.C.S., L.S.A., <i>England</i> .	James, W. K., F.R.G.S., F.R.HIST.S.
Dickman, C., C.C.S.	Jayatilaka, S., Mudaliyár

Jayawardana, A., Mudaliyár	Rájapaksa, S. D'A. W., J.P., Mudaliyár
Kásipillai, N. P.	Ráma-Náthan, Hon. P., J.P.
Kynsey, W. B., M.K.Q.C.P.I., L.R. C.S.I.	Rapasipha, W. P.
Lawrie, A. C.	Ravenscroft, Hon. W. H., C.C.S.
Lee, L. F., C.C.S.	Robinson, E.
Le Mesurier, C. J. R., C.C.S.	Rockwood, W. G., M.D., <i>Madras</i> .
Lewis, F.	Sajarajasinham, N.
Lewis, J. P., M.A., C.C.S.	Saram, J. H. De, C.C.S.
Lloyd, T. H.	Saunders, Hon. F. R., C.C.S.
Loos, F. C.	Saxton, G. S., C.C.S.
Loos, J., M.D., <i>St. Andrew's</i> , M.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., <i>Edinburgh</i> .	Seneviratna, J. De
Mason, J. D., C.C.S.	Sharpe, W. E. T., C.C.S.
Miller, Rev. E. F., M.A.	Skeen, W. L. H.
Morgan, J. F., M.R.C.S., <i>Eng- land</i> , M.B., C.M., <i>Aberdeen</i> .	Soysa, C. H. De, J.P.
Moss, A. S., A.M.I.C.E., F.M.S.	Stoddart, H. J.
Moysey, H. L., C.C.S.	Tate, L. J. E. G., C.C.S.
Nell, L.	Thomas, A. H.
Nevill, A., C.C.S.	Trimen, H., M.B., F.L.S.
Newton, Rev. H., M.A.	Van Cuylenberg, H.
Noyes, E. T., C.C.S.	Vanderstraaten, J. L. M.D., M.R.C.P., <i>St. Andrew's</i> ; L.S.A., <i>London</i> ; L.R.C.S., <i>Edinburgh</i> .
Perera, E. F.	Van Dort, W. G., M.D., C.M., <i>Aberdeen</i> .
Perera, J., Mudaliyár	Wace, H., C.C.S.
Perera, J. M.	Wall, G. F.R.A.S., F.L.S.
Pieris, J. M. P., Mudaliyár	Wardrop, J. G.
Plaxton, J. W., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.	White, H., C.C.S.
Price, F. H., C.C.S.	Worthington, G. E., C.C.S.
Pyemont-Pyemont, L. O., C.C.S.	Wragg, W. T., B.A., C.C.S.

## ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

### (CEYLON BRANCH.)

The Asiatic Society of Ceylon was instituted 7th February, 1845, and by the unanimous vote of a Special General Meeting of the Royal Asiatic Society, held on the 7th February, 1846, it was declared a branch of that Society, under the designation of "The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society."

### RULES AND REGULATIONS.

#### *Preamble.*

1. The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former inhabitants of this Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

#### *Members.*

2. The Society shall consist of Resident or Ordinary, Honorary, and Corresponding members ; all elected by ballot at a General Meeting of the Society.
- (a) Members residing in Ceylon are considered Resident.
  - (b) Persons who contribute to the objects of the Society in an eminent and distinguished manner are, on the recommendation of the Committee, eligible as Honorary members.
  - (c) All Military Medical Officers in Ceylon are Honorary members of the Society.
  - (d) Persons residing at a distance from Colombo may, upon special grounds, and on the recommendation of the Committee, be elected Corresponding members.

#### *Entrance Fee and Subscriptions.*

3. Every Ordinary member of the Society shall pay, on admission, an entrance fee of Rs. 5·25, and an annual subscription of Rs. 10·50. Annual subscriptions shall be considered due on the 1st of January of each year. Members who fail to pay their subscriptions by the end of the year (provided they have been called for) shall be considered, *ipso facto*, to have relinquished their connection with the Society. Members who have been absent from Ceylon have the privilege of rejoining the Society within twelve months of their return to the Island, on payment of the subscription for the current year.

- (a) The privilege of *Life membership* may be ensured by the payment of:—(i) Rs. 105, with entrance fee on admission to the Society; (ii) Rs. 84, after two years' subscription; (iii) Rs. 73·50, after four or more years' subscription.



- (b) *Honorary and Corresponding* members shall not be subject to any entrance fee or subscription, and are to be admitted to the meetings of the Society and to the privilege of its library, but are not competent to vote at meetings, to be elected to any of its offices, or take any part in its private business.
- (c) Persons desirous of rejoining the Society may be re-admitted members without entrance fee, subject to the discretion of the Managing Committee.

*Office-bearers.*

4. The office-bearers of the Society shall be, a President, two Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, all appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting of the Society; and their functions shall be as follows:—

- (a) The President, or in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents, shall take the Chair at all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, maintain order, collect the votes, and cause the laws of the Society to be observed and enforced.
- (b) The Treasurer shall receive, collect, and pay out all moneys on behalf of the Society, keep an account thereof, including the vouchers, and submit a statement of the pecuniary affairs of the Society to the Annual Meeting and at all other times as may be required.
- (c) The Secretary shall arrange, give notice of, and attend all meetings of the Society and of the Committee, and record their proceedings. He shall also edit the Journal, and exercise a general superintendence under the authority of the Committee.

In the event of any office-bearer leaving the Colony for three (3) months, it shall be competent for the Committee to fill up the office at the next General Meeting.

*Committee.*

5. The affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Committee of nine members (with power to add to their number) in addition to office-bearers, and elected in like manner; but subject always to the rules and regulations passed at General Meetings. Three to form a quorum.

*Mode of Admission.*

6. Members desirous of proposing candidates for admission to the Society shall give notice to the Secretary, in writing, at least a fortnight before the assembly of any General Meeting. Admission to membership of the Society shall be by ballot at any General Meeting. No candidate to be considered as elected unless he has two-thirds of the votes taken in his favour.

*Meetings.*

7. An Annual Meeting of the Society shall be held in December, and General Meetings at such other times as may be determined

by the Committee; due notice of the meetings, of any intended motions which do not come through the Committee, and the nomination of new members, being always first given by the Secretary.

8. The course of business at General Meetings shall be as follows :—

- (a) The Minutes of the last meeting shall be read by the Secretary, and signed by the Chairman.
- (b) Candidates for membership shall then be proposed, ballotted for, admitted or otherwise.
- (c) Reports of Committees shall be read, and communications made of all articles received, and donations to the Society.
- (d) Any specific business submitted by the Committee, or appointed for consideration, shall be proceeded with.
- (e) Papers and communications for the Society shall then be read.

9. Every member of the Society has the privilege of introducing, either personally or by card, one or two visitors to the General Meetings.

10. Special Committees may be formed for the prosecution of any specific object or matter of research. These must be named at a General Meeting, and will act as much as possible in co-operation with the Secretary of the Society, who will be a constituent member of all such Committees.

#### *Papers and Communications.*

11. All Papers and communications shall be forwarded to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the assembling of the General Meeting at which they are intended to be read. Such Papers shall be read by the author, or the Secretary, or by some member of the Society.

12. All Papers and other communications to the Society read or submitted at any General Meeting shall be open to free discussion; and such Papers and discussions may be printed in the Transactions of the Society, if approved by the Committee.

13. The writer of any Paper which is published in the Society's Journal shall be entitled to receive twenty-five printed copies of his Paper.

#### *Journals.*

14. One copy of each Journal shall be sent by the Secretary to every member who has paid his subscription for the current year, and to every honorary member; and every such member may procure a second copy on application to the Secretary. Members requiring more than two copies of the Journal can be supplied with them at half the price charged the public.

#### *Suspension and Alteration of Rules.*

15. It shall be competent for any General Meeting to suspend any of the above rules.

16. No alteration of rules shall be made except at the Annual Meeting, and unless carried by a majority of not less than two-thirds of the members present; due notice of any proposed alteration having been given in writing to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the meeting.

---

### RULES FOR THE LIBRARY.

---

1. The library is open on week days (except Fridays) from 7 A.M. to 6 P.M., and on Sundays from 3 P.M. to 6 P.M.

2. The Librarian shall keep a register of books belonging to the library, showing their title, name of author, date of receipt, whence obtained, edition, number of volumes, number of plates, place and date of publication.

3. All books, pamphlets and periodicals received for the library shall, immediately on receipt, be entered in the library register, and stamped with the library stamp. The Librarian shall see that each plate and map in books received for the library is carefully stamped on the reverse side with the library stamp. New books received shall be stamped on the cover with the words "Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch."

4. A book shall be kept in which shall be entered the title of every work lent out, the number of plates (if any) it contains at the time of its being lent, the name of the member borrowing the same, and the date on which it is lent. A member applying in person for a work shall sign a receipt for the book and plates it may contain at the time of borrowing. A member not applying in person shall send a written request for the books he requires, and this request shall be filed in the library as a voucher, the Librarian duly noting on it the books actually lent out. The Librarian shall send with each packet of books a form of receipt, to be signed and returned to the borrower. Should any member prefer to keep a private register of books borrowed from the library, it shall be the duty of the Librarian to enter in such register the names of all books issued, and to initial receipt when returned.

5. On return of any books to the library, the Librarian, after satisfying himself that the book is in the same condition as it was when lent out, shall insert opposite to the entry, in the loan register, the date on which the book has been returned, and return to the borrower the receipt or other voucher given by him duly cancelled. And if on the return of any book the Librarian shall perceive that it has sustained any damage, since it was taken from the library, he shall make a note of the particulars and report the same to the Honorary Secretary.

6. No member shall remove any book, pamphlet, periodical, or any other article the property of the Society from the library without giving the Librarian a receipt for the same.

7. No book, pamphlet, journal, or periodical, &c., shall be lent out before the expiration of one week after its receipt in the library.

8. Periodicals and unbound Journals in numbers shall be returned after the expiration of one week.

9. Works of reference and certain rare and valuable books, &c., must not be taken out of the library without special permission of the Committee.

10. Non-resident members are entitled to take out books, plates, &c., from the library on making special application to the Honorary Secretary, and signing an obligation to defray the expenses of carriage, and to make compensation for any book, plate, manuscript, &c., which may be lost or damaged.

11. No member shall be permitted to have more than three sets\* of books from the library in his possession at any one time without the special permission of the Honorary Secretary.

12. Except with the special sanction of the Committee, resident members shall not be permitted to keep books, &c., borrowed from the library for more than fourteen days, and non-resident members for more than one month.

13. All books, except in the case stated below, shall be returned to the library before the 1st January in each year. Early in December the Librarian, having previously ascertained that the books are actually absent from the library, shall forward to all members who have books belonging to the Society in their possession a letter requesting that such books be returned before the end of the month. Non-resident members who on the 1st January have had books, &c., for less than one month may send a detailed list of such books instead of returning them.

14. The Librarian shall report to the Honorary Secretary, for the information of the Committee, each year in January, the names of all books not returned, and of the members by whom they were borrowed.

15. If application be made to the Librarian for a book already taken out from the library, he shall issue a notice to the borrower, requiring him to return it free of expense, within one week from the receipt of such notice if a resident member, and within one month if a non-resident member.

16. If any book borrowed from the library be lost, damaged, defaced by writing or otherwise, the borrower shall be held responsible for such loss or damage; and if the book belong to a set, he shall be liable to make good the set to the satisfaction of the Committee, or pay its value.

17. No books, &c., shall be issued from the library to any member while he retains any property of the Society in contravention of the above rules.

---

\* Each volume of the Transactions of any learned Society or similar publication shall be counted as one work.

18. A book shall be kept in the library in which members may write the names of any books, &c., they may recommend to be purchased for the library.

19. No person who is not a member of the Society shall be permitted to take away any book from the library without special authority from the Committee, or to have access to the library without permission of a member of the Committee.

20. In no case shall any member be allowed to take out of Ceylon any book, manuscript, pamphlet, periodical, &c., belonging to the Society.

21. The Librarian shall be held personally responsible for the safety of the books, &c., belonging to the Society's library under his charge, and that these rules are properly carried out, as far as lies in his power.

22. The Committee may at any time call in all books, &c., and may cease to issue them for such periods as the interests of the Society may require.

12.06  
9 ep

JUN 28 1920

# ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

(CEYLON BRANCH.)

---

PROCEEDINGS,

1883.

COLOMBO:

GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

---

1884.



**ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.**

**(CEYLON BRANCH.)**



**PROCEEDINGS,**

**1883.**





## OFFICE BEARERS, 1883.

---

### *Patron.*

His Excellency Sir J. R. LONGDEN, G.C.M.G., Governor.

### *Vice-Patron.*

Sir JOHN DOUGLAS, K.C.M.G.

### *President.*

Hon. W. H. RAVENSCROFT.

### *Vice-President.*

G. WALL, Esq., F.R.A.S.

### *Honorary Treasurer.*

J. G. DEAN, Esq.

### *Honorary Secretary.*

H. C. P. BELL, Esq., C.C.S.

---

### *Committee.*

T. BERWICK, Esq.

Major A. EWING.

W. BLAIR, Esq.

W. FERGUSON, Esq., F.L.S.

J. CAPPER, Esq.

PH. FREUDENBERG, Esq.

J. B. CULL, Esq., M.A.

Rev. E. F. MILLER, M.A.

J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, Esq., M.D.

---

December 15, 1882.



## PROCEEDINGS.—1883.

### COMMITTEE MEETING.

*January 25, 1883.*

#### Present :

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, President, in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.

W. Blair, Esq.

W. Ferguson, Esq.

Ph. Freudentberg, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten,

Esq., M.D.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The Hon. Secretary stated that he found himself unable to carry on the work of the Society satisfactorily, owing to a considerable increase in his official duties since the commencement of the year. . He therefore trusted that some other Member of the Society resident in Colombo might be induced to accept the Secretaryship. Ultimately, at the request of the Committee, Mr. Bell consented to retain the Secretaryship temporarily, on the understanding that the Committee would take steps to secure the services of a successor at an early date.

3.—*Decided* to call a General Meeting for the 8th proximo, at which the Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., be invited to read his Paper entitled “Notes on Buddhism as the Daily Religion of Buddhists in Ceylon.”

### GENERAL MEETING.

*February 8, 1883.*

#### Present :

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, President, in the Chair.

G. Wall, Esq., Vice-Presdt.

T. Berwick, Esq.

W. Blair, Esq.

J. Carbery, Esq., M.B.

R. Dawson, Esq.

W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.

Ph. Freudentberg, Esq.

Adrian Hope, Esq.

W. K. James, Esq.

J. D. Mason, Esq.

Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A.

E. F. Perera, Esq.

W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1.—The Minutes of the last Annual Meeting were read and confirmed.

2.—The following gentlemen were unanimously elected Members :—

E. B. Hurley, Esq.

R. W. D. Moir, Esq., c.c.s.

T. McC. Twigg, Esq., c.c.s.

3.—The Hon. Secretary laid on the table a list of books received since the Annual Meeting, which included some very valuable old Dutch works, (Spilbergen's Voyages, &c.,) containing interesting matter regarding Ceylon, and also Da Cunha's Portuguese works,—the latter the generous gift of the Government of Goa.

4.—The Secretary said that before commencing Mr. Dickson's Paper, he would read an extract from a letter which Mr. D. W. Ferguson had received from Dr. James Burgess, Editor of the *Indian Antiquary*, on the subject of the images in Buddhist Temples, in the hope that some of the Members of the Ceylon Asiatic Society would be able to assist in the matter. The communication was as follows :—

"I am puzzling over the sculptures in the Buddha caves..... In all the shrines there are large figures of Gautama, usually cross-legged, but sometimes with the feet down. On each side stands a tall figure with high richly-ornamented crown, on the front of which is a small cross-legged Buddha or a *dágaba* or some other symbol—a matter always requiring attention. Sometimes each only holds a *chauri* or fly-flap; often the one has a tall lotus plant by his side, the stalk of which he holds in his hand, and the other holds against his thigh, or else over a lotus or other flower, the Vajra. Sometimes both are dressed alike, and sometimes the one has many necklaces, bracelets, armlets, &c., and the other none, or a very small deer-skin over his left shoulder. All these points are of importance. Then, along the side walls are arranged (three or four on each side) a number of smaller figures, all distinguished by similar marks—on the headdress, the different flowers and objects they hold, such as a sword, a book, a small flag, &c. All stand in the shrines; but are found seated elsewhere. Now, in some temples in China and Thibet I am told the attendant figures are Padmapáni and Manjusri with other Bodhisattwas; others say Padmapáni, Vajrapáni, and disciples A'nanda, Sáriputtra, &c.: in some they seem to be all disciples, including mythical ones, however, such as Samantabhadra and Mahasthánaprapta. In Ceylon I am told they are Bráhma, Vishnu, and the disciples, but that A'nanda and Kásyapa do not stand nearest to Buddha as in China, and that there are three Buddhas, all called Godama and Sákya-muni. (I never trust to a priest unless I know he is a really learned man, for I find not one Bráhman in a thousand knows the little distinctive marks that indicate the images of particular gods.) Now, I don't know what opportunities you have for observation, but if you could either do it yourself, or get some one to visit some respectable temples

—the older the better—and make careful notes of the postures, relative sizes and positions, and all the peculiarities of symbols, positions of hands (and feet, if seated), it would be of the greatest service to me. In Thibet one can (for a few annas) get very good pictures of all the figures from *chitrakāra*, but I don't know that you have anything of the sort in Ceylon. Little sketches of the symbols and *mudras*, however, are better than description often. The more intelligent priests might be asked the names of the figures, and cross-examined on the symbols, and why such and such a personage has such and such symbols, what the symbols of others ought to be, whether they have other than one name each, &c. The materials thus acquired would form a most interesting paper on *Buddha Mythology* for the *Antiquary*. Possibly, however, something of the kind exists, but I am not aware of it. Do you think you can aid me in this, or get me aid? A little information soon might be most valuable for what I am now working at."

Mr. Ranasinha said that, in order to attain the desired result, they should have the names of the *Vihārés* or temples.

Rev. E. F. Miller remarked that as a *pinkama* was shortly coming to Colombo, the opportunity might be taken to get the desired information from the assembled priests.

After some conversation the subject was dropped, on the understanding that Members who were able to do so would afford the required information.

5.—In the unavoidable absence of Mr. J. F. Dickson, the Hon. Secretary read portions of the Paper fixed for the day :—"Notes illustrative of Buddhism as the Daily Religion of the Buddhists of Ceylon, and some account of their Ceremonies before and after Death."

Mr. Dickson prefaces his remarks with an explanation that these notes were originally written as an introduction to an intended edition of portions of the *Jātakas* or Birth Stories, but his public duties had, for some years past, left him no leisure for his Pāli studies, and in the meantime the labours of Professors Faüsaholl and Davids had in part supplied the want. He had therefore abandoned the proposed work on the *Jātakas*.

The following is a brief summary of the Paper.

Inclination and great opportunities during a lengthened term of service in Ceylon had led Mr. Dickson to observe very closely the daily religious life of the Buddhists, and in this paper he endeavours to make clear, in an intelligible form, some of the more salient points of the Buddhist religion, as manifested in its daily working. Buddhism, no less than Christianity, the writer remarks, is a religion of love and charity; it preaches, above all things, the duty of charity in its widest and noblest sense. In a Pāli *sūtra* are enumerated the ten modes in which a meritorious act may be performed, viz., (1st) charity, (2nd) piety. (3rd) meditation, (4th) giving of merit, (5th) sharing in the merit of another, (6th) helping the helpless, (7th) showing respect, (8th) preaching,

(9th) listening, and (10th) rejection of heresy. These are a list of virtues which many Buddhists may practise more or less in secret, but there are many occasions on which a *pinkama* is publicly performed, and at the present day the word is generally applied to these public performances. The ordinary *pinkamas* are those performed, first, at the commencement of the season which is known as *Was*; second, before death; third, after death; and fourth, when making offerings at a shrine or to the priesthood. Of all the observances throughout the Buddhist year, the most important are those connected with the season of *Was*, of which the author proceeds to give a long and interesting account, from the beginning of the season to the end of it. The *Was* season, or, as some erroneously call it, the Buddhist Lent, commences on the 15th day of the eighth month, *i. e.* on the full-moon day of the month of June-July. It is customary at this season for the people to invite a certain priest to reside in their village, and, if the invitation is accepted, the villagers arrange amongst themselves how the priest's wants shall be supplied during the period. It is usual for the householders to take the duty in turn, the householder of the day providing all that is required. Mr. Dickson describes very minutely the ceremonies connected with the first day of the *Was* season. After three months have passed the *Was* season comes to an end. This is on the full-moon day of the month of September-October, and the ceremonies connected with this day are also fully detailed. Mr. Dickson then describes the ceremonies next in importance: namely, the *Jivadāna* or *pinkama* performed by a man whose end is approaching, called in Sinhalese *Godānē*; and the *Matakadānē*, the ceremony performed for the release of a soul from purgatory;—concluding his interesting paper with a description of the ceremonies connected with offerings made at a shrine or to the priesthood.

The Secretary remarked that Mr. Dickson's remarks were perhaps confined to the people of the Kandyan districts, but he believed the account was as applicable to the Sinhalese in the low-country.

Mr. Ranasinha said he believed there was very little difference in that respect between the people in the Kandyan and low-country districts: with a few slight variations the ceremonies observed were substantially the same.

The Rev. Mr. Miller enquired whether the word "church" in the paper meant "priesthood." The paper was no doubt extremely interesting and valuable, but he thought the terms "church," "monastery," &c., misapplied.

The Secretary answered that Mr. Dickson had translated *saṅgha* by the "church." The paper was evidently popularized in order to make it intelligible to Western readers.

6. A vote of thanks was unanimously passed to Mr. Dickson for his valuable and interesting paper, and the Meeting concluded with the usual vote of thanks to the Chairman.

Additions to the Library.

*Presentations by the Government of Goa.*

- Additamento as Reflexoes sobre o Padroado Portuguez no Oriente pelo mesmo Auctor, 1858.
- Arcebispo De Goa e a congregaça de Propaganda Fide por um Portuguez, 1862.
- Archbishop of Goa and the Congregation de Propaganda Fide by a Portuguese, 1863.
- Archivo Portuguez Oriental, Fasciculo 2º Livro dos Privilegios da Cidade de Goa, 1857.
- Archivo Portuguez Oriental, Fasciculo 3º 1 Parte, 1861.
- Archivo Portuguez Oriental, Fasciculo 3º 2º Parte, 1861.
- Do. do. 5º que contem Dogmentos varios do Seculo XVI. 1 Parte.
- Archivo Portuguez Oriental, Fasciculo 4º que contem os Concilios de Goa, e o Synodo De Diamner, 1862.
- Archivo Portuguez Oriental, Fasciculo 5º que contem Dogmentos varios do Seculo XVI., 1865.
- Archivo Portuguez Oriental, Fasciculo 5º que contem os Dogmentos varios do Seculo XVI. 3 Parte, 1866.
- Archivo Portuguez Oriental, Fasciculo 6º Supplementos, 1876.
- Archivo Portuguez Oriental, Fasciculo 6º que contem Documentos do Seculo XVII., 1876.
- Archivo Portuguez Oriental, Fasciculo 1º 2º Edicado Accrescentada com a 2 Parte, 1879.
- Brados a favor das Communidades das Aldeas do Estado da India, 1870.
- Diccionario Portuguez-Concane composto por um Missionario Italiano, 1868.
- Ensaio Historico da Lingua Concane por Joaquim Heliodoro da Cunha Rivara, 1858.
- Grammatica da Lingua Concane composta pelo Padre Thomas Estevedo, 1857.
- Grammatica da Lingua Concane escripta em Portuguez, por um Missionario, 1859.
- Grammatica da Lingua Concane no Dialecto do Norte Italiano, 1858.
- Inscripções de Dio, trasladadas das Proprias em Janeiro de 1859, por J. H. da Cunha Rivara, 1865.
- Jurisdicção Diocesana do Bispado de S. Thome de Meliapor, 1867.
- Ludovici de Sousa, Archiepiscopi Bracharensis de Jure Patronatus. Observações sobre a Historia Natural de Goa feitos no anno de 1784 por Manoel Galvas Da Silva, 1862.
- Os Portuguezes no Oriente feitos Gloriosos Praticados pelos Portuguezes no Oriente por Eduardo A. de sá Nogueira P. de Balsemao.
- Reflexoes sobre o Padroado Portuguez no Oriente applicadas a Proclamação Pastoral do Rev. Fr. Angelico, 1858.



**Vingem de Francisco Pyrard as Indias Orientaes (1601 a 1611)**  
**Vertida do Francez em Portuguez por Joaquim Heliodoro**  
**da Cunha Rivara, 1862.**

*Other Presentations and Purchases.*

- Adventures and Researches among the Andaman Islanders, Dr. Mouat.**
- Akbarnámah, by Abul-Fazl i Mubárák i állámi, edited by Maulawíz Abd-Ur-Rahím, 1881.**
- Begin ende Voortgang Der Oost-Indische Compagnie, I., II., 1646.**
- Bengáli Primer in Roman character, by J. F. Browne, B.C.S. 1881.**
- Butterflies of India, Burmah, and Ceylon, Marshall and De Nicéville, 1882.**
- Harris's Voyages, 2 Vols.**
- Chineesch-Hollandsch Woordenboek, Van het Emoi Dialekt, Door J. J. C. Francken en C. F. M. De Geijs.**
- Dictionary, Canarese and English, by the Rev. W. Reeve.**
- Elementary Grammar of the Kannadu or Canarese Language, by Thomas Hodson.**
- First Year's Work on a Coffee Plantation, by T. C. Owen, 1877.**
- Do. do. by A. L. Cross, 1877.**
- Forrest's Voyage : A Voyage to New Guinea and the Moluccas.**
- Catalogus der Numismatische Afdeling van Het Museum van Het Bataviaansch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen, 1877.**
- Histor Journal, Spilbergen.**
- Histoire de Portugal ; being an Account of the Colonial Ventures of Portugal in the XIV., XV., and XVI. Centuries, compiled from the writings of Jeromes Osorius and others. Paris, 1556.**
- The Hungarian Language, by Ignatius Linger.**
- Introduction to the Study of Language, by B. Delbrück.**
- Manual of the Revenue Systems and Land Tenures of British India, Baden-Powell, 1882.**
- Nepalese Buddhist Literature, by R. Mitra.**
- Oriental Studies, by Hugh Nevill, Part II., 1882.**
- Ouchterlony's English and Tamil Dictionary.**
- Panchanga Lita.**
- Risi : a Poem by the author of the Saddarhana Chintaniku.**
- Inscriptions de Piyadāsi, Par E. Senart.**
- Sacred Books of the East, edited by F. Max Müller, Vol. XIV. : Sacred Laws, Part II., Vasishttha Bandhayana, George Buhler.**
- Sacred Books of the East, edited by F. Max Müller, Vol. XVIII. : Pahlavi Texts, Part II., E. W. West.**
- Schouten Oost Indische Voyagie, 1676.**
- Schouten Voyage Aux Indes, Tomes I., II.**
- Scriptorum Arabum De Rebus Indicis.**
- Sonnerat Voyage Aux Indes et à la Chine, Tomes I.—IV.**

**Suggestions regarding the demarcation and management of the Forests in Kulu, by W. Schlich, PH.D., 1882.**

**Trübner's Oriental Series : Tibetan Tales, F. A. Van Shiefner and W. R. S. Ralston.**

Do. do. Linguistic Essays, Abel.

Do. do. Philosophy of the Upanishads, A. E.

Gough.

Do. do. the Sarva Darsana Samgraha, E. B.

Cowell, A. E. Gough.

Do. do. the Bhagavad Gītā, translated by John

Davies.

**Vicissitudes of Aryan Civilization in India, by M. M. Kunte.**

*Journals, Periodicals, Reports, &c.*

**Calcutta Review, No. XLII., December, 1853.**

**Catalogus der Numismatische Afdeeling van Het Museum van Het Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunstewen Wetenschappen, 1877.**

**Descriptive Catalogue of the Mackensie Collection, Wibsar.**

**Indian Antiquary, edited by Jas. Burgess, LL.D., June, 1882, to January, 1883.**

**Journal, Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland, 1882.**

**Journal, Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. I., Part I., Nos. III. and IV., 1882.**

Do. do. Vol. II., Part II., Nos. II., III., VII., VIII., 1882.

Do. North-China Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, 1882.

Do. Ou Recueil de Mémoires de la Société Asiatique, 1882.

**Notulen van de Algemeene en Bestuurs-vergaderingen van Het Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen, 1882.**

**Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia, 1882.**

**Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, November, 1882, to April, 1883.**

**Reports, Annual Report and List of Accessions, Indian Museum, Calcutta, 1882.**

Do. Archaeological Survey of Southern India, No. 3: The Amarāvati Stūpa.

Do. On Compilation of Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts, 1881-1882.

Do. Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections, Philadelphia, 1882.

**Tijdschrift voor Indische Taal-land-en Volkenkunde Nitgegeven Door Het Bataviaasch Genootschap van Kunsten en Wetenschappen, onder redactie van J. E. Albrecht en D. Gerth van Wijk, 1882.**

**Transactions of the Japan Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Vol. X., Part II., 1882.**

Transactions of the Philological Society, 1875-76.  
Tropical Agriculturist, November, 1882, to February, 1883,  
Colombo.

*Sinhalese Books.*

Aluchandāsa.	Salaslókaya.
Drawye Guna Darpanaya.	Sarnivila Sandésaya.
Kulagedi Málaya.	Satti Sagrabaya.
Pánadure Controversy.	

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

June 11, 1883.

---

Present :

Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A., in the Chair.  
J. Capper, Esq. | W. Ferguson, Esq.  
H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1. Read and confirmed the Minutes of last Meeting.
2. The Hon. Secretary suggested that a General Meeting be convened for the 27th instant, at which he was prepared to read:—

(a) Notes on Images in Buddhist Temples in Ceylon, by  
Mr. Withasinha, in reply to the letter on the subject  
from Dr. Burgess, Editor of the *Indian Antiquary*.

(b) Paper on "Ceylon Gipsies," by Mr. J. P. Lewis, M.A.,  
C.C.S.

*Approved.*

3. The Hon. Secretary mooted the question of the unsatisfactory manner in which the new Rules of the Society's Library were being carried out; and stated that until a complete understanding was come to with the Museum Committee as to the extent of the Librarian's duties, it would be impossible to bring the Society's Library into an efficient state.

*Resolved*,—That the Hon. Secretary do personally represent matters to the Society's President (Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft) with the object of having the C. A. S. Library Rules passed by the Museum Committee and engrafted on the existing Rules of the Museum Library.

---

GENERAL MEETING.

June 27, 1884.

Present :

Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, President, in the Chair.

Hon. Sir J. Douglas, Lieutenant-Governor, Vice-Patron.

T. Berwick, Esq.

S. Green, Esq.

W. Blair, Esq.

W. K. James, Esq.

W. Ferguson, Esq.

E. F. Perera, Esq.

W. G. Clements, Esq.

W. P. Ranasinha, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1. Confirmed Minutes of General Meeting held on February 8th.
2. The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society :—

A. R. Dawson, Esq., C.C.S.

R. H. Sinclair, Esq., C.C.S.

T. G. H. Tothill, Esq., M.D.

K. L. Don Charles.

3. List of books received since last Meeting was laid on the table by the Hon. Secretary.

4. A Paper by J. P. Lewis, C.C.S., on "Ceylon Gipsies," was then read by the Hon. Secretary, the following being a summary:—

The so-called "Gipsies" of Ceylon, known among the Sinhalese as Telingukaráyó (Telugus), are met with in most parts of the Island, engaged in the occupations of exhibiting tame cobras or monkeys, and performing jugglery, and from their appearance are not to be distinguished from ordinary Tamil coolies ; so that, in the recent Census report, they appear to have been classed as Tamils. They are however careful to call themselves Telugus, though apparently unable to speak Telugu, Sinhalese and Tamil being used indiscriminately by them. The two classes of snake-charmers and monkey-dancers are, according to their own account, quite distinct, the former being much more numerous; they belong to different castes, and each professes to consider the other's occupation degrading ! The women of the monkey-dancers also practise palmistry. Their religion appears to partake very much of that of the locality in which they appear—sometimes they are Buddhists, sometimes Sivites. They are perfectly illiterate, and have no desire that their children should be educated. A camp of snake-charmers met by the writer in the Southern Province spoke Sinhalese fluently and well, though with a "foreign" accent. They could not speak Telugu, though they said it was their proper language, but spoke Tamil. They asserted "that their ancestors came over in the time of Buddha," and they professed to be Buddhists. These people never settle down, but spend their lives wandering over the Island ;—

their waggon-shaped talipot huts packed up and carried on donkeys' backs. They abhor work of all kinds, but do not appear to be addicted to serious crime. Unlike their brethren in Europe, they are not much given to plunder, though at times having many opportunities; but, occasionally, a crop of kurakkan has been found to have sensibly diminished after their departure from the neighbourhood. They have no idea of time, are their own doctors, and their marriage and burial arrangements are of the simplest kind. Polygamy is sometimes practised, but not polyandry. Their marriage rites consist in eating together on the same mat, the bridegroom placing five strings of beads round the neck of the bride. They appear to have a very limited range of personal names, younger brothers being in some cases called by the same names as the elder, and distinguished from the latter only by the addition of "small," "young," &c., prefixed to their names, and females taking male names with the termination "*akká*." The snake-charmers profess to be able to catch cobras in the jungle when they please, and to tame them in a few days through their knowledge of "cobra language," and by means of the virtues of certain vegetable substances. The antidotes in question are the seed and pieces of the stem or root of the *nágadarana* and the root of the *clawará*.\* The seed of the *nágadarana* "exactly resembles in shape the head of a cobra, showing the eyes, expanded hood, and fangs, while the stem is not unlike the body of the snake with its scales and peculiar markings. It is probably owing to these resemblances that the plant is credited with mysterious powers as a snake antidote. When these substances are carried on the person, no cobra, it is asserted, will attack their possessor, for, as long as it is in their proximity, the reptile is powerless for harm." An experiment was made with the object of ascertaining what grounds there were for this assertion. A piece of *clawará* was held near the head of a cobra which was sitting up in an attitude of attack. "The snake certainly seemed to become suddenly cowed, and it subsided gradually into its basket. The same result did not follow subsequently when a twig picked up at random from the spot was substituted for the supposed antidote."† The gipsies hold to the belief that there are castes among cobras as amongst men, one of a fierce nature only recently caught being said to be the fisher caste, whilst others were *vellállas*! A family of the monkey-dancers made a living for some time by catching numbers of the Indian kingfisher, the feathers of which they sold to Moormen of Beliatta Bazaar, near Tangalla. These feathers appear to be in great request in China.\* "The bird is caught by means of a net, close

---

\* The *nágadarana*, according to Mr. Fergusson, is the *Martyna diandra*, a plant very much like the gingelly or sesamum; Tamil name, *náputáti*. The word is the *Calotropis gigantea*, the *mudar* of Bengal; Tamil, *crakku*. *Elawará* is one of the varieties.

† See Tennent's Natural History of Ceylon.

to which is placed a captive kingfisher to serve as a decoy. The net being so fine as to be practically invisible, the wild bird flies against it in attempting to join the decoy. The net collapses, falling over the former bird, which is thereupon captured before it can free itself." Another method of catching birds whose feathers are not of much value is by an ingenious device of cocoanut midribs smeared with jak-gum. With the people described above are not to be confounded a class of wandering Moormen called *A'ndis*, who fix their head quarters in some town or village and lodge in houses.

Mr. Lewis had sent with his Paper a seed of the *nāqadarana*, and portions of the stem of that plant, and of the *eluwārā*, and also a "snake-stone," which were inspected with much interest as alleged antidotes against snake-bites.

In answer to a query by the Hon. Secretary as to the employment of the *eluwārā* by native *Vedarālas* in cases of hydrophobia, Dr. Vanderstraaten stated that he was unaware of its use, it being a deadly poison.†

As regards the Telugu origin claimed for themselves by these Gipsies, Mr. Bell observed that this was supported by the fact that the Wanjāri, Lumbāni, Wadāri, and Vaidya (snake-charmers), wandering castes of the Dekkan in India, according to Mr. Sinclair's account of them in the *Indian Antiquary*, speak Telugu and would seem to lay claim to Telugu descent.

Mr. W. P. Ranasinha said he had obtained information regarding the "Gipsies" which led him to believe they were really Tamil coolies, speaking but little Sinhalese.

Mr. E. F. Perera called attention to the fact of some of the Rodiyās leading a nomadic life and practising palmistry. He also questioned the statement as to snake-charmers and moukey-dancers not associating, as he had often met them together.

Mr. W. K. James confirmed this last fact.

The President thought that the origin of these "Gipsies" must be determined by their language, and trusted that Members interested would endeavour to procure as full a vocabulary of the Gipsy camp talk as possible.

5. Before the Meeting closed the Hon. Sir John Douglas expressed on behalf of the Society their sense of the loss they had sustained by the death of Col. A. B. Fyers, R.E., their late President.

6. Votes of thanks were then given to the writer of the Paper and the Chairman, and the Meeting closed.

\* In a communication with reference to this subject from a resident in the Straits Settlements, which subsequently appeared in the "*Ceylon Observer*" it was stated that the Chinese make pictures of these and other feathers. Scenes from historical plays are thus represented; houses, trees, dresses, &c., being all of kingfisher's and blue-jay's feathers of different shades. The faces are done in ivory or enamel, and horses and weapons in other feathers.

† See Journal R. A. S., C.B., 1865-6, p. 157. On the other hand, see pp. 166, 169, 171, 176, 179, where the *searā* is given as an ingredient in several native medicinal oils.

**Additions to Library.**

---

- Archæological Collections in the Indian Museum, Part I., by L. Anderson, M.D., Calcutta, 1883.
- Address delivered before the C. M. S. for Africa and the East, by Rev. C. Buchanan, D.D., London, 1814.
- Ancient Inscriptions in Ceylon, by Dr. E. Müller, two Vols., London, 1883.
- Archæological Survey of Western India, Vols. IV. and V., by J. Burgess, LL.D., F.R.G.S., London, 1883.
- Archæological Survey of India: Reports, Vol. XV, Bihar, and Bengal, Calcutta, 1882.
- Ayâramga Sutta of the Cvetembara Jains, by H. Jacobi, London, 1882.
- Anjuttara Nikâya, by Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D., London, 1883.
- Annual Report of the Commissioners of Agriculture for the year 1880, Washington, 1881.
- Account of the success of two Danish Missionaries in Malabar, London, 1718.
- Abrege de l'Histoire Générale Des Voyages (14 Vols.), Paris, 1780.
- British Government and the Idolatrous Systems of Religion prevalent in the Island of Ceylon, by Rev. B. Boake, Colombo.
- Bibliotheca Indica, N. S. No. 483, Calcutta, 1882.
- Bibliotheca Indica, N. S. No. 486, 7, 8, 9, 90, Calcutta, 1883.
- British Government and the Idolatry of Ceylon, by Rev. R. S. Hardy, Colombo, 1839.
- Bijdragen Tot de Taal-Land en Volkenkunde van Nederlandsch-Indie (4 copies), by M. Nijhoff, 1811-2.
- Buddhavamsa and the Cariyâ Piṭaka, by Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D., London, 1882.
- Churchill's Collection of Voyages and Travels, with a General Preface, giving an account of the progress of Navigation from its first beginning, London, 1746. (6 Vols.)
- Clavis Biblica, or a Compendium of Scriptural Knowledge, by A. Clarke, LL.D. London, 1880.
- Catalogue of the Chinese Translation of the Buddhist Tripiṭaka, by B. Nanjio, Oxford, 1883.
- Ceylon and the Government of Lord Torrington (2 copies), by J. Madden, London, 1851.
- Case of Thomas Clarke, M.D., Cornhill, 1812.
- Case of J. W. Hutchisson.
- Concise Grammar of the Malagasy Language, by G. W. Parker London, 1883.
- Die Insel Ceylon bis in das erste Jahrhundert nach Christi Geburt by Richard Wendt, Dorpat, 1854.
- De Reisheschryving van Johan Jacobsz Saar Naar Oost Indien, by J. H. Glazemaker, Amsterdam, 1671.

- Dictionary of the Malayan Language, by W. Marsden, F.R.S., London, 1812.
- Essay on the Book of the Acts of the Apostles, by J.G. Christoffels, Colombo, 1883.
- Examination of the Tracts, Historical and Statistical, on India.
- Fragments Arabes et Persans, Par M. Reinaud, Paris, 1815.
- Hitópadesa, translation by F. Johnstone, 1848.
- Histoire de Lalapone Sa Description, Paris, 1678.
- History of Lapland, containing Geographical Description, and a Natural History of that country, London, 1704.
- History of Ethiopia, by J. P. Gent, London, 1682.
- Histori Æthiopica, 1460-1657, by Ludolfus, 1681.
- Indian Antiquary, Vol. XII., Parts 141, 2, 3, 4, 5, edited by J. Burgess, LL.D., Bombay, 1883.
- Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, Vol. 15, Bombay, 1883.
- Journal Asiatique ou Recueil De Mémoires, Tome I., Nos. 1, 2, 3, and Tome II., Nos. 1, 2, 3, Paris, 1883.
- Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, N. S., Vol. I., Part I. for 1882, Calcutta, 1882.
- Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, N. S., Vol. 52, Calcutta, 1883.
- Journal of the Páli Text Society, by T. W. R. Davids, M.A. London, 1882.
- Journal of the Straits Branch of the R. A. S., Singapore, 1883.
- Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, Vol. 51, Part 2, No. 4, Calcutta, 1883.
- Letter to the Right Hon. Lord Viscount Melbourne, First Lord of Her Majesty's Treasury, by J. Peggs, London, 1841.
- Letter to the Right Hon. Sir Robert Peel, Bart., on the present state of British Connection with Idolatry in Ceylon, by J. Peggs, London, 1843.
- Legends of the Punjab, by Capt. R. C. Temple, London.
- Lepidoptera of Ceylon (2 copies), by F. Moore, F.Z.S., London, 1882, Parts V. & VI.
- Madagascar, or Robert Doury's Journal, London, 1729.
- New Voyage to the East Indies in the years 1690 and 1691, by Monsieur Duquesne, London, 1696.
- Notulen Van de Algemeene en Bestuurs Vergaderingen Van het Bataviaasch Genootschap Van Kunsten en Wetenschappen Decl 20, 1882, No. 4.
- Notes on the Páli Grammarian, Kachcháyana, by Lieut.-Col. G. E. Fryer, Calcutta, 1882.
- Ost Indianische Funszeken Jabrige Kriegs Dienste and Wahrhafflige Beschruz.
- Observations on Capt. Biden's Pamphlet on the present condition of the Merchant Sea Service, Ceylon, 1836.
- Oriental Observations and Occasional Criticisms, by J. Callaway, London, 1827.
- Outlines of Basque Grammar, by W. J. Van Eys, London, 1883.



- Oldest Aryan Element of the Singhalese Vocabulary**, by Professor E. Kuhn (D. Ferguson's translation).
- Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal**, No. 10, Calcutta, 1882.
- |     |     |     |                    |
|-----|-----|-----|--------------------|
| Do. | do. | do. | 1, Calcutta, 1883. |
| Do. | do. | do. | 2, Calcutta, 1883. |
- Reis in Oost-en-Zuid Borneo Van Koetei Naar Banjermassin**, by Carl Bock, 1881.
- Report of the Comptroller of the Currency of the United States** (4 copies), Washington, 1881.
- Revised Statistics of Missions in India and Ceylon**, by Rev. J. Mullens, London, 1883.
- Records of the Government of India**, No. 190, Calcutta, 1883.
- Reis in Oost-en-Zuid Borneo Van Koetei Naar Banjermassin ondernomen op last der Indische regering in 1879 en 1880**, Door Carl Bock. Atlas.
- Sermon preached at Colombo, at the Church in the Fort, on Sunday, 17th October, 1816**, by Thomas Fanshaw (2 copies), Colombo, 1817.
- Scriptorum Arabum De Rebus Indicis**, by H. B. König, Borneo, 1838.
- Simplified Grammar of Modern Greek**, by E. M. Geldart, M.A., London, 1883.
- Science**, published weekly at Cambridge, Mass. U.S.A., by Moses King, Vol. I., No. 14, 1883.
- Subhāsita**, by A. Mohottāla, Colombo, 1883.
- Trübner & Co.'s Monthly List**, Vol. 7, No. 6, 1883.
- Tropical Agriculturist**, Vol. 2, Nos. 9, 10, 12, Colombo, 1883.
- Bruce's Travels in the Interior Districts of Africa**, London, 1799.
- Tijdschrift Voor Indische Taal-Land-en Volkenkunde**, Deel 28, by J. E. Albrecht, Batavia, 1883.
- Uḍānavarga : A Collection of verses from the Buddhist Canon**, by W. W. Rockhill, London, 1883.
- Voyage Du Chevalier Des Marchais en Guinee** (4 volumes), Amsterdam, 1731.
- Mandelso's Voyages and Travels of the Ambassadors into Persia and India**, by John Davies, London, 1642.
- Verhandelungen Van het Bataviasch Genootschap Van Kunsten en Wetenschappen**, Deel 42, Batavia, 1881.
- Vinayapīṭakam**, one of the principal Buddhist Holy Scriptures in the Pāli language by Dr. Oldenberg, Vol. 5, London, 1883.
-

COMMITTEE MEETING.

October 5, 1883.

---

Present :

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq. | J. Capper, Esq.  
W. Ferguson, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

1. Confirmed Minutes of the last Meeting.

2. The Hon. Secretary stated that the following Papers had been circulated among the Reading Committee :—

(a) "The Elephant-catchers (*Pannikans*) of Musali," by G. M. Fowler, Esq., C.C.S.

(b) "Sinhalese Bird-Lore," by W. Knight James, Esq.,

and proposed that a General Meeting should be convened before the close of the month, at which one or more of the Papers approved might be read.

*Resolved*,—To call a General Meeting for the 23rd instant.

3. With reference to Resolution 3 of last Committee Meeting (June 11th), the Chairman announced that the Rules of the Society's Library had been duly brought before the Museum Committee, and passed, so as to form an integral part of the entire body of Rules affecting the Museum Library, and that for their proper working the Museum Secretary and Librarian was responsible.

4. The Hon. Secretary laid before the Committee a statement showing heavy outstanding debts on account of books ordered in the course of 1882, which the prospective revenue of the current year would not meet. In explanation Mr. Bell stated that the orders for these books had been sanctioned and been sent home under the impression that the Government would continue to relieve the Society of all expense in connection with the printing of its transactions, as in past years. But the Society has been informed that the continued pressure on the resources of the Government Press has rendered it impossible to grant this concession, for this year at least; the Society has therefore to face an extra expenditure in 1883 of over Rs. 500. The Hon. Secretary suggested that the re-printing of back numbers of the Journal be not further proceeded with, and that no fresh orders for books be issued until the Society emerges from its temporary difficulties, and its finances safely admit of charges other than those necessary for the regular issue of its Transactions.

*Agreed to.*

---

GENERAL MEETING.

October 23rd, 1883.

Present :

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, President, in the Chair.

J. Capper, Esq.	W. R. Kynsey, Esq., P.C.M.O.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	H. J. MacVicar, Esq.
P. Freidenberg, Esq.	W. P. Banasingha, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of last General Meeting. Some conversation ensued regarding the Paper on "The Gipsies of Ceylon," read at the last meeting. The Chairman hoped that further information (particularly as to their camp dialect) would be supplied by outstation Members.

2. On the motion of the Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, seconded by Mr. J. Capper, the following gentlemen were admitted Members :—Messrs. J. H. Thwaites, Geo. Vanderspar, and Rev. S. D. J. Ondaatje.

3. In laying on the table list of books presented to the Society since June, the Honorary Secretary remarked that the outlay on books during 1881 and 1882 had been considerable, and that purchases had been curtailed this year in consequence of the Society having to face the cost of printing its Transactions formerly undertaken by the Government Press.

4. (i) The Honorary Secretary then read portions of Mr. G. M. Fowler's Paper on "The Elephant Catchers (*Pannikans*) of Musali," of which the following is a summary:—The Paper shows the daring skill of these native sportsmen, whose only weapons are ropes of buffalo hide with a running noose at one end. They are described as a fine, tall race of men, very muscular and nimble. They seek their game in parties of twenty, of whom, however, a portion only advances to the front, armed with their buffalo-hide nooses; the other follow them at a distance ready to aid them when required. The noosers steal slowly and noiselessly up to a herd of elephants, rope in hand, and, as soon as they are close to them, their attendants, upon a signal, raise a shout, on which the animals start off, when the watchful Panikkans each slip a noose round one of their hind legs, and quick as lightning fasten the other end to a stout tree. Sometimes the ropes break; if not, the animal falls on the ground with the sudden jerk, and the other legs and head are made fast. There are elephant charmers who practise to ensure success to the hunters, and these, after a capture, receive as their share a fee of 10 to 12 per cent. on the value of the animals caught.

The Chairman remarked that in the Trincomalee District the people used to catch elephants, but it was not so pluckily done.

They used to shoot the mothers and then take the young ones ; and that was the cause of a great deal of the late destruction of elephants in that part of the country. The *Pannikans* seemed to be quite a distinct breed, for the people he had referred to could not catch elephants in the same way—*i. e.* noose them round the leg and fasten the rope to a tree. He believed a good many of the elephants so tied often managed to break loose. When he was in the Maññár District the other day, he heard a good deal about elephant-catching, and he was told that an elephant which had been caught escaped with the rope round its leg, and was the terror of the neighbourhood.

(ii) The next Paper (portions of which were read by the Secretary) was by Mr. W. K. James, on “Sinhalese Bird-Lore.” It deals with the numerous legends in connection with the birds of the country. The magpie robin (*S. Pol-kichcha*) is believed to be a bird of ill-omen, and is generally driven from any dwelling it approaches. The body of the black robin is employed in certain incantations or charms. The king-crow (*S. Kaputu-bēná, Kavudu-pannikkiyá*) or dronga is a diminutive bird which may frequently be seen harassing the crow, and there is a curious legend about this bird and the crow in a former state, very characteristic of its ingenuity. The story goes, that, to settle a wager, the crow and the little “king” each took in its beak a small bag of whatever substance it pleased, to see which could fly highest ; the crow took a bag of cotton, as being very light, but the wary “king,” seeing that rain was coming on, took a bag of salt, which the rain soon washed away, whilst the cotton became heavier in the wet. Other legends relate to the parrot, the spotted dove, the red lapwing, and other birds.

An interesting discussion ensued.

5. The Meeting terminated with a vote of thanks to the Chairman.

---

#### COMMITTEE MEETING.

December 14th, 1883.

---

#### Present :

Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq., in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.		J. E. Wardrop, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.		J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.
J. G. Dean, Esq., Honorary Treasurer.		
H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.		

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of the last Meeting.

2. Proceeded to nominate Office-Bearers for the ensuing year.

*President.*—The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G.

*Vice-Presidents.*— { George Wall, Esq., F.R.A.S.  
Staniforth Green, Esq.

*Hon. Treasurer.*—J. G. Dean, Esq.

*Committee.*

T. Berwick, Esq.		Ph. Freudenberg, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.		W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.		H. Trimen, Esq., M.D., F.L.S.
W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.		J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

Mr. Bell, on being renominated as Honorary Secretary for 1884, expressed his regret that his increased official duties would prevent his continuing to fill the post. Ultimately, in compliance with the request of the President-elect (Hon. Mr. Dickson), Mr. Bell consented to act with Mr. W. E. Davidson, C.C.S., as Joint Secretary, mainly for the purpose of editing the Society's Publications.

*Hon. Secretaries.*— { H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S.  
W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S.

Mr. Berwick was induced to serve on the Reading Committee in place of the Rev. E. F. Miller, M.A., who had left for England.

*Reading Committee.*— { The President (ex-officio.)  
T. Berwick, Esq.  
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.  
W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.

3. The Honorary Secretary submitted a statement of finances prepared by the Honorary Treasurer.

4. The Meeting closed with a vote of thanks to the Chairman.

---

ANNUAL MEETING.

December 20th, 1883.

---

Present :

His Excellency Sir Arthur Gordon, G.C.M.G., Patron, in the Chair.

The Hon. Sir J. Douglas, K.C.M.G., Lieutenant-Governor, Vice-Patron.

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, C.M.G., President-elect.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

T. Berwick, Esq.		W. E. Davidson, Esq.
J. D. M. Coghill, Esq., M.D.		A. C. Dixon, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.		J. G. Dean, Esq., Hon. Treasr.

C. P. Dias, Esq., Maha-	John Perera, Esq., Mudaliyár.
Mudaliyár.	S. Rájapaksa, Esq., Mudali-
C. Dickman, Esq.	yár.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	P. Ranasinha, Esq.
H. W. Green, Esq.	W. G. Rockwood, Esq. M.D.
S. Green, Esq.	N. Sajerájasinham.
N. Kásipillai, Esq.	C. H. De Soyza, Esq.
W. R. Kynsey, Esq., P. C.M.O.	Tho Hon. J. Stoddart.
F. C. Loos, Esq.	T. H. F. Tothill, Esq., M.D.
H. J. MacVicar, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.
E. F. Perera, Esq.	Geo. Wall, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

1. The Minutes of the General Meeting of October 23rd were read and confirmed.

2. The Honorary Secretary laid on the table :—

(a) List of Books received since the last General Meeting.

(b) Specimen copy of C. A. S. Journal, No. 9 (Vol. III., Part I., 1856-8) reprinted at the "Times of Ceylon" Press.

3. Proceeded to elect Office Bearers for 1884.

*President.*—The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G.

*Vice-Presidents.*— { Geo. Wall, Esq., F.R.A.S.  
W. R. Kynsey, Esq., P.C.M.O.

*Hon. Treasurer.*—J. G. Dean, Esq.

*Hon. Secretaries* :— { W. E. Davidson, Esq.  
H. C. P. Bell, Esq.

*Committee.*

T. Berwick, Esq.	Ph. Freúdenberg, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.	S. Green, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	H. Trimen, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.
W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

4. The Honorary Secretary then read the Annual Report of the Committee.

5. The Meeting closed with a vote of thanks to His Excellency the Governor for presiding.

*Reprinted from the "Times of Ceylon."*

THE Annual General Meeting was held at the Council Chamber, His Excellency the Governor presiding. There was a large gathering of Members—the largest, we believe, the Society has had for some time past at its Meetings—due, no doubt, to the fact that this was the first occasion on which His Excellency Sir Arthur Gordon presided.

*Election of Office-Bearers.*

Mr. T. BERWICK said he had been asked to propose the list of Office-Bearers for this year. The list of Committee Members was

the same as last year, with two exceptions. He was sure they would all welcome to the Committee Mr. Staniforth Green and Dr. Trimen. The other change was the election of Mr. Dickson as President, consequent on the departure of Mr. Ravenscroft to England. In view of the proofs Mr. Dickson had already given to them of his interest in the Society, and of his own personal tastes and studies, he was sure there could be but one opinion—and that was, that they could not find a better gentleman than Mr. Dickson to succeed their late President, Mr. Ravenscroft. It was also proposed that Dr. Kynsey should take Mr. Dickson's place as Vice-President. He was sure they would receive the names of these gentlemen with approbation. There was one other change which was proposed to be made, and which perhaps he should mention—namely, to have two joint Secretaries instead of one. Their hard-working Secretary, finding he was unable to continue to devote the same time to the interests of the Society which he wished to give, owing to his increased official duties, had placed his resignation in the hands of the Committee. The Committee were very anxious, if possible, to avoid a course which would be attended with great disadvantage to the Society, and it was proposed (and he had no doubt the Society would see its way to adopt the suggestion) that they should have two joint Secretaries, Mr. Davidson of the Civil Service consenting to assist Mr. Bell. He would, with the permission of the Meeting, read out the names of the proposed Office-Bearers.

The Secretary then read the Annual Report :—

#### ANNUAL REPORT.

"In submitting its Annual Report, your Committee is gratified in being able again to congratulate the Society on its assured position. Since the resuscitation in 1881 a steady development has ensued, and the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society has, it is confidently believed, fully regained its former firm and honourable status amongst similar institutions throughout the world. Correspondence with sister societies, interrupted during the period of apathy between 1875-80, has been renewed, and interchange of publications invited by several new learned bodies.

"*Members.*—Ten new Members were admitted in the course of the year ; death has robbed us of two Members (one for many years the zealous President of the Society, Col. A. B. Fyers, R.E., Surveyor-General), and eight have been lost by retirement, consequent on departure from Ceylon. The present list shows 10 Life Members, 4 Honorary Members, and 106 Ordinary Members, or 120 in all. It is hoped that the ensuing year will witness a considerable accession of Members, and the re-enrolment of many gentlemen whose withdrawal from the Society was solely due to its lifelessness and apparent collapse during the five years above-mentioned. Were the objects of the Society more generally known, it may safely be asserted that they could not fail to attract to its ranks a far greater proportion of the intelligent public. With an extensive and

varied Library, alike accessible to resident and outstation Members, nothing save ignorance of the Society's *raison d'être*, and of the advantage it offers for acquiring a familiarity with the many branches of research possible in the Island, prevents a larger influx of new Members. It cannot be too prominently put forward that "the design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the history, religions, languages, literature, arts, and social condition of the present and former inhabitants of this Island, with its geology and mineralogy, its climate and meteorology, its botany and zoology."

"*Meetings*.—Three General Meetings were held during the year—in February, June and October. There is a growing feeling that these Meetings might, with more benefit, be convened in the evening instead of the afternoon, a time when the majority of Members find it very inconvenient—nay, quite impossible—to attend. Evening Meetings could be held both more frequently, and would partake of the character of *conversazioni* or social reunions. The experiment is well worthy a trial.

"*Papers*.—The supply of Papers has fallen short of the expectations formed at the close of 1882. The few sent in have, indeed, for the most part equalled in merit and interest those of past years; but, as pointed out in the Committee's Report of last December, the want of practical support in this respect from the Members as a body is hardly creditable, and much to be regretted. Members whose lot is cast in outlying districts cannot but have far better opportunities for uninterrupted and successful enquiry into the wide range of subjects which come within the Society's scope. Whether it be the peculiarity of different soils, and their suitability for various products, the ravages of some sporadic pest, the description of new forms of animal life, climatic vagaries and influence, the introduction of fresh industries, village customs, and folk-lore, or the still imperfectly traced history of the Island, as deducible from old MSS. or older ruins,—there is ample material for close and profitable investigation.

"The following Papers were read at General Meetings of the year:—

- (1) "Notes illustrative of Buddhism as the Daily Religion of the Buddhists of Ceylon, and some account of their Ceremonies before and after Death," by the Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.C.S., C.M.G.
- (2) "Ceylon Gipsies," by J. P. Lewis, Esq., M.A., C.C.S.
- (3) "The Elephant Catchers (*Panikkans*) of Musali," by G. M. Fowler, Esq., C.C.S.
- (4) "Sinhalese Bird-Lore," by W. Knight James, Esq., B.Sc.

"Among other Papers perused by the Reading Committee may be noted:—

- (1) "Notes on the Ornithology of the Balangoda District," by F. Lewis, Esq.



- (2) "Polonnaruwa and its Ruins," by E. R. Gunaratna, Esq.,  
Atapattu Mudaliyár, Galle.

"The Journal of the year will contain nearly all the above.

"In addition, several inscriptions (with transcript and translation) not recorded in Dr. E. Müller's Archaeological Survey of Ceylon, have been received from Government and offered to Dr. Burgess for the "Indian Antiquary," to ensure their early publication.

"*Publications.*—The Committee notice with regret that delay in issuing the Society's Transactions seems well nigh unavoidable. This is a serious defect, and efforts will be made to minimize it as far as practicable in future. The Government Press was only able to aid by printing the "Proceedings, 1882," and the two Numbers of the Journal for that year had to be entrusted to other local presses. No. 25, 1882 (Vol. VII.), is dragging a slow length along in the press, its prompt issue being rendered difficult by the technical nature of one or two Papers requiring tedious proof corrections. Mr. Albert Gray's translation from the French edition of MM. Defrémery and Sanguinetti of that portion of Ibn Batúta's travels relating to the Máldives and Ceylon, forms the "Extra No., 1882," and is in the hands of Members. The old traveller's quaint account of the Máldive group supplements the information contained in Mr. Bell's Report on the Islands, lately printed by Government. A reprint of our Journal for 1856-58 (Vol. III., Part 1, No. 9) is approaching completion, and will be out before the end of the year. Of Professor Virchow's Monograph on the Veddas, a translation has been made for the Society at home, under instructions from Mr. Bruce (our President in 1882), and the MS. is expected from Europe very shortly. It may, however, be found advisable, in view of present heavy calls on the Society's annual revenue, to transfer this Paper also to the "Indian Antiquary," on the equitable condition that a certain number of copies, when printed, be furnished to this Society.

"*Library.*—This has at length been placed on a satisfactory footing. Books are now issued and called in regularly, whilst a re-arrangement of the works on the shelves has been effected in accordance with Sir J. Budd Phear's scheme of classification. The recently printed Catalogue and our liberal Rules afford every facility to Members in all parts of the Island to make use of the Library. A further improvement in working has been secured by the incorporation of the C. A. S. Library Rules with those of the Museum Library, thus definitely throwing undivided responsibility on the Secretary and Librarian of the Museum. The appointment of the Honorary Secretary of the Society as an *ex-officio* Member of the Museum Committee, upon the recommendation of the President (Mr. Ravenscroft), must be considered eminently satisfactory, and tend to ensure due regard being paid for the future to the Society's interests.

"*Money.*—The receipts and expenditure of the year up to date are tabulated in the annexed statement, drawn up by the Honorary

**Treasurer.** The credit balance in the O. B. C. is shown to be Rs. 45·77, with a prospective additional income of about Rs. 360 on account of outstanding subscriptions. It should, however, be stated that there are liabilities which more than counterbalance the total possible incomings for 1883. This temporary embarrassment has been brought about entirely by the Society having had to face this year, for the first time, the cost of printing its Journal—a charge already amounting to Rs. 539·94, or nearly half its revenue up to 1882. Government had relieved us from this burden, enabling large and regular orders for new books to be sent to England, but the heavy pressure of work in the Government Printing Office of late, and the curtailment of expenditure, rendered it impossible to grant the concession longer. Whilst, therefore, it was necessary that the printing of the current Journal should not be deterred, large book-bills of 1882 had to be met. The sum spent under this head (Rs. 379·20) applies rather to orders of 1882, since settled, than to fresh purchases. The Committee discussed the question of ways and means at a Meeting in October, and decided to stay the reprinting of back Numbers of the Journal, and investment in new books for the Library, until all book-debts were liquidated. Application will be made to Government for a renewal of the privilege of the use of its Press, or for a small annual grant equivalent to the estimated cost of printing two Numbers of the Journal, and the Proceedings of each year.

*“President’s Address.”*—Owing to the departure from the Island of Mr. Ravenscroft, the Society, for the second year in succession, is deprived of the usual address of its President, always looked forward to as a fitting close to the year’s work.

“In conclusion, the Committee have much pleasure in announcing that His Excellency the Governor has kindly consented to become the Society’s Patron.”

---

The reading of the Report over,

**HIS EXCELLENCY THE GOVERNOR** said : “Gentlemen,—I cannot meet you for the first time without thanking you for the honor you have done me in electing me to be Patron of this Society, and without assuring you of my sincere interest in the objects to which the Society is devoted—an assurance which, in my case, is not a mere conventional statement of that interest which every Patron or President may be supposed to take in the Society over which he presides, but is a simple fact, because, for many years past, the subjects to the investigation of which this Society is devoted have occupied some share of my attention, and I am a Member of long-standing of the old Royal Asiatic Society of London. I trust this gathering to-day may be only the forerunner of many others ; and I think that one cannot easily overrate the importance of such a centre to which Papers on all the many various subjects to which our attention is invited by the rules and the forms of the Society, may be sent. I think, too, that this Society may be useful in other

ways than as a mere vehicle for the reception, the reading, and printing of Papers. It would be an act of unpardonable presumption for the newest Member of the Society to profess to offer any hints as to how it should proceed: nor shall I be guilty of that offence. But I may remark, in passing, that I have seen, in Societies of a similar character—archæological, literary, or devoted to similar purposes with ours—very great good has resulted from not only having Meetings for the reading and discussion of Papers on certain subjects, but also from undertaking some special piece of work—it may be a very humble piece of work—as the funds of the Society permit, but still, some distinct object, having relation to the subjects, the investigation of which we wish to promote. For instance, if the funds of the Society permitted, or any individual Members of Society were inclined to club together to work in this manner, I cannot conceive of anything more in consonance with the objects of this Society than carrying out a small excavation in the great ruins of this Island, or of pursuing some other small work of a similar character. I have often heard with regard to such societies as these—literary, archæological, or other societies—that, whether they are successful or unsuccessful, depends on one simple fact,—not on the eminence or skill of the Members of the Committee, not on the numbers or influence of the Members of the Society,—but on the fact of whether it has a good or an inefficient Secretary. If that be the test of the success or non-success of a Society, I believe we may congratulate ourselves on the prospect of being eminently successful, because, from all I have seen and heard, the Society may be congratulated, I am sure, on the services of a most efficient and valuable officer. (Applause.) Now, gentlemen, I will not detain you longer this afternoon beyond this expression of my feeling of thanks for the honor you have done me, and my sincere hope that we may together manage really to effect something or other for the prosecution of science in connection with the Asiatic Society of this Colony.” (Applause.)

Mr. DICKSON, C.M.G., said: “Sir,—I have been requested by the Society to convey to you their thanks, not only for accepting the office of Patron of this Society, but also for coming here to-day to show by your words and action the kindly interest which we feel certain you take in this Society. We feel that it is an assistance we have wanted, and which, for many years, we have been without, that the Governor should not only take a formal interest in this Society as its Patron, but that he should take such a real, personal interest as your Excellency has been good enough to say you take, because it is to the Governor we must look to promote those interests which will never be established thoroughly till the real character of the natives, their customs, and feelings are studied, which it is the object of this Society to promote.”

His Lordship the BISHOP OF COLOMBO said that it had been suggested to him that he should take upon himself the honourable office of seconding the expression of thanks to His Excellency,

which Mr. Dickson had already given voice to. He did so with great sincerity, and he thought he was not the only one to whom His Excellency's presence in these unofficial Meetings was a sort of an encouragement. He hoped that the great number of Members will do what he was ashamed to confess in his own case he had not done,—attend the Meetings of the Society which they belong to, more regularly. For his own part, he heartily thanked His Excellency for the suggestion which had fallen from him. At present, unless the Members had a special interest in the Paper to be read, or had something valuable to contribute, or generally some other particular occasion for coming to that Meeting, they kept away. But if the Society could make itself a little more personally interesting to all in the manner suggested, so that all could take part, the Meetings would perhaps be better attended. He begged to second the vote of thanks which Mr. Dickson had proposed. (Applause.)

HIS EXCELLENCY acknowledged the vote with a "Thank you," and the meeting broke up.

*Dr.* The Honorary Treasurer in account with the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch.) *Cr.*

1883.		1883.	
	Rs. cts.		Rs. cts.
To balance on 1st January	...	By Advertising	...
" Sale of Journals	...	" Bank commission	...
" Subscriptions and entrance fees	...	" Books, purchase of and binding	...
		" Carriage and cart hire	...
		" Postage and freight	...
		" Printing (Journals, &c.)	...
		" Stationery	...
		" Sundries	...
		" Balance at Oriental Bank	...
Subscriptions outstanding (about) Rs. 360.			
	<u>Total—Rs. 1,119 8</u>		<u>Total—Rs. 1,119 8</u>

Colombo, 20th December, 1883.

J. G. DEAN,  
Honorary Treasurer.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Corrected up to December 31st, 1883.)

## 1.—LIFE MEMBERS.

Copleston, Reginald, The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.	Ferguson, D. W.
Davids, T. W. Rhys.	Ferguson, J.
Ferguson, A. M., C.M.G.	Grant, J. N.
Ferguson, A. M., Junr.	Gunn, J.
	Nicholson, Rev. J.

## 2.—HONORARY MEMBERS.

Gray, A.	De Zoysa, L., Mahá Mudaliyár.
Holdsworth, E.	Military Medical Officers in
Künte, M. M.	Ceylon.

## 3.—ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Alwis, Hon. A. L. De	Dickson, Hon. J. F., M.A., C.M.G.
Arneil, J. A.	C.C.S., President.
Bailey, J. B. Allanson, C.C.S.	Dixon, A. C., B.Sc., F.C.S.
Baumgartner, G. A., C.C.S.	Don Charles, K. L.
Bell, H. C. P., <i>Hon. Secy.</i>	Douglas, Hon. Sir John, K.C.M.G.,
Berwick, T.	<i>Vice-Patron.</i>
Blair, W.	Duncan, W. H. G., F.R.G.S.
Boake, W. J. S., L.R.C.S., C.C.S.	Dunlop, C. E., C.C.S.
Browne, G. D. L., C.C.S.	Elliott, E., C.C.S.
Burrows, S. M., M.A., C.C.S.	Ferguson, W., F.L.S.
Capper, J.	Fowler, G. M., C.C.S.
Carbery, J., M.B., C.M.	Freüdenberg, Ph.
Churchill, J. F., M.I.C.E.	Green, H. W., C.C.S.
Clarke, A.	Green, Staniforth, <i>Vice-Presdt.</i>
Coghill, J. D. M., M.D.	Grenier, J.
Conolly, P. W., C.C.S.	Grenier, S., J.P.
Coomára Swámy, P.	Grinlinton, J. J., C.E., F.R.G.S.
Crawford, M. S., C.C.S.	Gunaratna, E. R., Atapattu
Cull, J. B., M.A.	Mudaliyár
Daendliker, P.	Gunatilaka, W.
Davidson, W. E., C.C.S.	Haines, W. G., C.C.S.
Dawson, A. R., C.C.S.	Hill, G. C., B.A.
Dean, J. G., <i>Hon. Treasurer.</i>	Hurley, E. B.
Dias, C. P., Mahá Mudaliyár.	Ievers, R. W., M.A., C.C.S.
Dias, W. A., M.D. <i>St. Andrew's,</i>	James, W. Knight, F.R.G.S.,
<i>M.R.C.S., L.S.A., England.</i>	<i>F.R.HIST.S.</i>
Dickman, C., C.C.S.	Jayatilaka, S., Mudaliyár, J.P.

xxviii . ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

Jayawardana, A. Mudaliyár.	Rájapaksa, S. D'A. W., J. P.,
Kásipillai, N. P.	Mudaliyár
Kynsey, W. R., M.K.Q.C.P.I.,	Ráma-Náthan, Hon. P., J.P.
L.R.C.S.I.	Rapasipha, W. P.
Lawrie, A. C.	Ravenscroft, Hon. W. H., C.C.S.
Lee, L. F., C.C.S.	Rockwood, W. G., M.D. <i>Madras.</i>
LeMesurier, C. J. R., C.C.S.,	Sagarajasingham, N.
F.G.S., F.A.S. (London), F.C.I.	Saram, J. H. De, C.C.S.
Lewis, F.	Saunders, Hon. F. R., C.C.S.
Lewis, J. P., M.A., C.C.S.	Saxton, G. S., C.C.S.
Lloyd, T. H.	Seneviratna, A. De.
Loos, F. C.	Sharpe, W. E. T., C.C.S.
Loos, J., M.D. <i>St. Andrew's,</i>	Sinclair, R. H., C.C.S.
M.R.C.P., L.R.C.S., <i>Edinburgh.</i>	Skeen, W. L. H.
Mason, J. D., C.C.S.	Soysa, C. H. De, J.P.
Miller, Rev. E. F., M.A.	Stoddart, Hon. J.
Moir, Hon. R. W. D., C.C.S.	Tate, L. J. E. G., C.C.S.
Morgan, J. F., M.R.C.S. <i>Eng-</i>	Thomas, A. H.
<i>land</i> , M.B., C.M., <i>Aberdeen.</i>	Thwaites, J. H., M.A.
Moss, A. Spence, A.M.I.C.E.,	Tothill, T. H. F., M.D.
F.M.S.	Trimen, H., M.B., F.L.S.
Moysey, H. L., C.C.S.	Twigg, T. McC., C.C.S.
Nell, L.	VanCuylenberg, H.
Nevill, H., C.C.S.	Vanderspar, Geo.
Newton, Rev. H., M.A.	Vanderstraaten, J. L., M.D.,
Noyes, E. T., C.C.S.	M.R.C.P. <i>St. Andrew's</i> , L.S.A.
Ondaatje, Rev. S. D.	<i>London</i> , L.R.C.S. <i>Edinburgh.</i>
Perera, E. F.	VanDort, W. G., M.D., C.M.,
Perera, J., Mudaliyár	<i>Aberdeen.</i>
Perera, J. M.	Wace, H., C.C.S.
Pieris, J. M. P., Mudaliyár	Wall, G., F.R.G.S., F.L.S.
Plaxton, J. W., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.	Wardrop, J. G.
Price, F. H., C.C.S.	White, H., C.C.S.
Pyemont-Pyemont, L. O., C.C.S.	Worthington, G. E., C.C.S.

12.10.20  
a cp

JUN 28 1926

**ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,**  
**CEYLON BRANCH.**

---

**PROCEEDINGS,**  
**1884.**

---

**COLOMBO:**  
**GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.**

---

**1885.**





**PROCEEDINGS,**  
**1884.**



## OFFICE BEARERS, 1884.

- - - - -

### *Patron.*

His Excellency the Hon. ARTHUR H. GORDON, G.C.M.G.,  
Governor.

### *Vice-Patron.*

Hon. Sir JOHN DOUGLAS, K.C.M.G.

### *President.*

HON. J. F. DICKSON, M.A., C.M.G.

### *Vice-Presidents.*

G. WALL, Esq., F.R.G.S., F.L.S.  
W. R. KYNSEY, Esq., M.K.Q.C.P.L., L.R.C.S.I.

### *Honorary Treasurer.*

J. G. DEAN, Esq.

### *Honorary Secretaries.*

H. C. P. BELL, Esq., C.C.S. | W. E. DAVIDSON, Esq., C.C.S.

### *Committee.*

T. BERWICK, Esq.	S. GREEN, Esq., F.L.S.
J. CAPPER, Esq.	H. TRIMEN, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.
J. B. CULL, Esq., M.A.	J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN,
W. FERGUSON, Esq., F.L.S.	Esq., M.D.
PH. FREUDENBERG, Esq.	J. G. WARDROP, Esq.

---

December 20, 1883.



## PROCEEDINGS.—1884.

### COMMITTEE MEETING. •

1st February, 1884, 4 p.m., United Service Library,

Present :

T. Berwick, Esq., in the Chair.

W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.		P. Ráma-Náthan, Esq.
Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.		(introduced).

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., and W. E. Davidson, Esq. Hon. Secretaries.

### *Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—Mr. Bell laid the following Papers on the table :—

a. An Account of the Capture of Colombo in 1796 : A Translation from the French of Monsieur de la Thombe, an Officer in the Dutch Service, by the late Col. Fyers, R.E.

b. Notes on Beligala in Three Kóralés, by R. W. Ievers, Esq., M.A., C.C.S.

c. The Language of the Threshing Floor, by J. P. Lewis, Esq., M.A., C.C.S.

*Resolved*,—That a General Meeting be called for the 12th instant, at 4 P.M., in the Council Chamber, at which the first two Papers should be read.

3.—Mr. Davidson read a Prospectus, forwarded to him by the Lord Bishop of Colombo, with the object of securing co-operation in literary work on the first fifty Játaka Stories.

*Resolved*,—That the Bishop be invited to attend a Committee Meeting, to be held (if possible) during the ensuing week, at the Museum, to discuss with the Committee the feasibility of the scheme submitted by him, previous to introducing the question before the General Meeting; the Hon. Secretary to arrange a date for the Meeting at which the President and the Bishop would be able to attend, and to give the Committee notice accordingly.

4.—Read letter from Dr. Burgess, of the *Indian Antiquary*, on the subject of certain “eye copies” of ancient inscriptions forwarded to him by the Secretary. Mr. Burgess condemns the practice of taking “eye copies,” and asks that impressions may be procured, giving directions how they can best be obtained.

*Resolved*,—That Mr. Burgess be requested to return the copies sent him, that steps may be taken to secure accurate impressions

of the inscriptions, and that the directions laid down by Mr. Burgess for taking impressions be printed and circulated for the guidance of Members of the Society.\*

4.—Read correspondence with the Editor of the *Orientalist* in connection with printing the Society's Journal for the future, and approved the action of the Hon. Secretary in concluding arrangements with the Editor of the *Orientalist* to have the English manuscript of Prof. Virchow's Monograph on the Vedda's printed as a number of the Journal without charge, subsequent to the appearance of the Paper in the pages of the *Orientalist*.

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

9th February, 1884, 4 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.

Ph. Freudenberg, Esq.

J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.

J. E. Wardrop, Esq.

J. G. Dean, Esq., Honorary Treasurer.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S., and W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S.,  
Joint Secretaries.

The Right Rev. Lord Bishop of Colombo present, on invitation,  
to confer with the Committee.

---

\* *Circular.*

Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch),  
Colombo, 7th July, 1884.

SIR,—THE annexed extract from a letter by Dr. Burgess, of the *Indian Antiquary*, it is thought might be of value to those Members of the Society whose duties may lead them to the discovery of ancient inscriptions or carvings. A supply of the Paper referred to will be forwarded on application to me.

Yours, &c.,

W. E. DAVIDSON,  
Hon. Secretary.

---

*Extract referred to.*

First, the stone is well brushed to clean it, and then a little common soap is rubbed on the brush, and by it over the stone. Next, common country unsized paper (whitey-brown) is dipped in water and laid carefully over it, and beaten down with the brush. If one sheet does not cover it, another is laid on to overlap the first by about an inch, and so on till the whole is covered. Then a second layer is laid on in the same way, keeping the edges well off the joinings in the first layer. These sheets are also carefully beaten down into every letter. When fully half dry, a dabber is dipped in a little lamp-black ground up with water and a drop of gum, and, taking care that the surface of the dabber is only moist (not wet) with this black ink, the whole inscription is dabbed over with it. This is then allowed to dry thoroughly, and when dry it is carefully peeled off and rolled up. If the least moisture is in it when taken off, the chances are it will tear or be spoilt. If it does not peel off easily and entire, it is because the soap has not been equally rubbed over from the brush.

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—Discussed the Bishop's Prospectus for co-ordinate work on the first fifty Játakas, and the best means towards attaining practical results. Ultimately it was resolved that the Hon. Secretary do issue printed copies of the Prospectus, with a Circular, inviting the co-operation of all Members of the Society wishing to aid in the work, and that scholars likely to contribute be specially requested to undertake Papers under the different heads. Mr. Dickson added a seventh head to those appearing in the Prospectus, viz., "The popular acceptance of the Játakas as shown in picture-stories and sculptures," for which he undertook to be personally responsible.\*

\* *Circular.*

Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch),  
Colombo, 21st April, 1884.

DEAR SIR,—IT has been suggested that Members of the Society should engage in some common study, and by co-operation and division of labour, as well as by the stimulus of friendly intercourse and discussion, make the most of the little time which each Member, as a rule, can give. It has been hoped even that by this means some definite piece of work of permanent value might be done.

In one particular field, that of Páli Literature and Buddhist Antiquities, a definite suggestion of this kind has been made. The first fifty stories in the Játaka Book (as numbered in Fausbøll's edition) have been taken as an easy and manageable subject, and one at the same time of many-sided interest. The stories (or forty out of the fifty) having been published in English by Mr. Rhys Davids, and all being attainable also in Sinhalese, the opportunity is not limited to students of Páli.

It is proposed by the Committee that in the month of October next a meeting should be held, at which one Member has undertaken to open the subject by sketching the outlines of the various topics of the synopsis given below. As each topic is brought forward by the introducer, other Members are to read short papers, or to contribute *vis à vis* their own views and the results of their study on that particular topic; another topic will then be opened, and papers, memoranda, or speeches contributed in regard to it; and so on.

It is thought that at the end a small Committee may be appointed to arrange and perhaps to edit the information which will thus have been collected.

The purpose of the present Circular is to make this scheme known to Members, and to invite each Member, if he will, to select one or more of the topics of the synopsis, as those to which he will direct his attention in the interval between this and October next; and to undertake either to read a paper or memorandum upon such topic or topics, or at least to be prepared to enter into discussion in regard to them.

For instance, a Member may inform the Committee, in reply to this Circular, that he will read the fifty stories in English, and will make notes of their contents, after the manner suggested in section 2, and will digest these notes into a paper or memorandum.

Another may undertake to give the results of his study of the Sinhalese version. A third may promise a paper on section 7, and to be prepared with an opinion on section 3.

It is evident that the success of the plan depends mainly on Members undertaking to be responsible for a definite portion, although there is nothing to prevent several Members from undertaking the same portions, or one



3.—On a motion of the President, it was resolved unanimously that in view of the present state of the Society's funds, and the paramount importance of issuing its publications regularly, Government be earnestly solicited to sanction an annual grant of Rs. 500, equivalent to the cost of printing two numbers of the Journal.\*

GENERAL MEETING.

12th February, 1884, 4 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.

Present :

His Excellency the Hon. A. H. Gordon, G.C.M.G., in the Chair.

The Right Hon. Sir W. H. Gregory, K.C.M.G.

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President.

G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President.

T. Berwick, Esq.  
W. J. S. Boake, Esq., O.C.S.  
J. D. M. Coghill, Esq., M.D.  
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.  
W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.  
Ph. Freudenberg, Esq.  
S. Green, Esq., F.L.S.  
J. R. Greenhill, Esq., A.M.D.  
Rev. S. D. T. Ondaatje.  
A. Jayawardana, Mudaliyár.

J. Loos, Esq., M.D.  
J. D. Mason, Esq., C.C.S.  
H. MacVicar, Esq., F.Z.S.  
The Mahá Mudaliyár.  
E. F. Perera, Esq.  
F. H. Price, Esq., C.C.S.  
S. Rájapaksa, Mudaliyár.  
W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.  
J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq.,  
M.D.

Member from covering the whole ground. It is desired that each point should be touched on by some one who has specially considered it, and also that on each point the views of more than one Member should be attained.

Yours, &c.,  
W. E. DAVIDSON,  
Hon. Secretary.

SYNOPSIS REFERRED TO.

*Contents of a proposed Paper on the First Fifty Játakas.*

- 1.—Review of Mr. Rhys Davids' Introduction, with remarks indicating the points in which further study would be most valuable.
- 2.—The contents of the fifty stories, under the heads of Folk-lore, Moral Teaching, Prudential and Technical Hints, Customs, &c.
- 3.—The probable relation of the stories to the verses, and to the introductions; indications as to which was the original element, what due to compilers, &c.
- 4.—Remarks on the Páli opinions of scholars as to its date.
- 5.—Opinions as to the Singhalese version: whether it reproduces anything of the old Singhalese version; whether it is a perfect specimen of the fourteenth century, or has the defects of a servile translation.
- 6.—Notice of points to be watched for in reading the remaining Játakas.
- 7.—The popular acceptance of the Játakas as shown in picture-stories and sculptures.
- 8.—Translation of the ten Játakas 41-50.
- 9.—Translation of the Játakas omitted by Mr. Rhys Davids.

\* The Colonial Secretary, by letter of the 25th February, signified that the application would be considered with the Budget of 1885, and the grant for Rs. 500, for 1885, was afterwards included in the estimates for that year.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., c.c.s., and W. E. Davidson, Esq., c.c.s.,  
Hon. Secretaries.

*Visitors.*—Major MacCullum, R.E., and Captain Massey, R.E.

*Business.*

1.—The Minutes of the Annual Meeting of the 20th December, 1883, were read and confirmed.

2.—Mr. Davidson laid on the table the List of Books received since the last General Meeting.

3.—The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society :—

C. Eardley-Wilmot, Esq., c.c.s.

A. Forayth, Esq.

A. P. Green, Esq.

T. B. Pánabokke, Raṭémahatmayá.

4.—The Papers read were :—(1) "The Language of the Threshing Floor," by Mr. J. P. Lewis, M.A., c.c.s.; (2) "Note on Beligala in Three Kóralés," by Mr. R. W. Ievers, M.A., c.c.s. The third Paper for the day, "An Account of the Capture of Colombo in 1796," translated from the French by the late Col. A. B. Fyers, R.E., was postponed for another occasion, for want of time.

Mr. Lewis's Paper developed still further the subject on which Mr. Ievers and Mr. Bell have already written Papers to the Society, and much interesting information on the nature of this euphenistic language has been accumulated by Mr. Lewis while stationed in Balapitiya, Taggalla, and the Jaffna Peninsula. The care with which the superstitious villager endeavours, during the important periods in the paddy cultivation, to avoid the evil influences of the yakshayó, affords some amusing instances of excessive politeness. Many of the expressions seem in use in the field and threshing-floor in districts so wide apart as Kégalla and Taggalla, pointing to the antiquity of the vocabulary, while in many cases exact parallels appear among the Tamils of the Jaffna villages. An interesting and philologically-valuable vocabulary is given by Mr. Lewis, showing the Sinhalese word in ordinary use, and its substitute on the threshing-floor, with suggestions as to the etymology. In an appendix are given translations of the songs sung by the villagers at the sowing, the weeding, and reaping of the paddy crop; and on this subject it is probable that some native Member will be able to contribute notes explaining the many obscure allusions contained in the original.

Mr. Ievers has made a careful examination of the striking rock called Beligala, in the Kégalla District. The chief interest attaching to this precipitous and almost inaccessible crag lies in its having been the fortress where in the troublous times of the thirteenth century the fugitive Sinhalese king deposited the relic

of the sacred tooth for safety. Polonnáruwa, the capital, had been sacked and destroyed by the Malabar invader, but the monkish chronicle of the times records how the king carried away in safety the precious relic, and built for it on the Beligala "an incomparably magnificent palace like a divine mansion descended from heaven," and further the very good provision he made for the priests in attendance on it. Very little remains to show the site of the palace. It is probable that the rock-fortress was used only temporarily as a place of refuge, and this is further borne out by no inscriptions having been discovered. On the conclusion of the Paper, which, in the absence of Mr. Ievers, was read by the Secretary, a discussion ensued, during which Mr. Dickson spoke as follows :—

It is to be hoped that this interesting Paper by Mr. Ievers will be developed by him or by some other Member of the Society into an account of the history of the tooth-relic since its arrival in Ceylon in A.D. 310. It is of interest to trace the circumstances intimately connected with the political and religious history of Ceylon which account for its abode, after being dislodged from Anurádhapura, at Pollonnáruwa, Kataragama, again at Pollonnáruwa, Kotmalé, Beligala, Dambadeniya, Yápahuwa, Kurunégala, Kótté, Sítáwaka, Delgamuwa, Nilambé, Hanguraketa, Kunḍasálé, and lastly at Kandy. Considerable architectural and antiquarian interest attaches to the ruins of the fine temples of the tooth, which still remain at most of the places above-named. At Anurádhapura the stone capitals of the monolithic columns of the temple are of unique design, and it has been ingeniously suggested that they are formed of four colossal representations of the tooth itself. At Pollonnáruwa the temple is a fine specimen of Hindu stone architecture, in fair preservation. At Yápahuwa is some of the finest stone-carving in Ceylon. The traditions referred to by Mr. Ievers are interesting, and deserve fuller inquiry. It is not likely that Dantakumára took up his residence at Beligala, but it is possible that his descendants did, and that it will be found that the descendants of the princess who brought the tooth-relic to Ceylon concealed in her hair, remained the hereditary custodians of the tooth-relic, just as the Nuwarawewa family at Anurádhapura claims to be descended from the original custos of the branch of the bó-tree brought over from Buddha Gayá in the time of Asóka and Déwánampiyatissa. The relic was brought over from Dantapura in the Kálinga country, by Dantakumára (a prince of Avanti) and his wife Hemamala (daughter of King Gñjasinpha), as a present to King Mahaséna; but he had died before they reached Ceylon, and it was received by the King Srimeghavarna, and enshrined at Anurádhapura. It is not likely that Dantakumára settled in any other part of Ceylon.

It is a very interesting subject, and I offer these few remarks in order that it may be investigated by some one who is competent to do so. They may, I trust, suggest to some Members of the

Society to take up the subject of the tooth-relic, and give a brief account showing under what circumstances it has been moved from place to place, that we may have some more knowledge than is generally possessed regarding its political as well as its religious history.

5.—His Excellency the Governor then said :—There is another Paper before the Meeting, by the late Col. Fyers, which is, in some respects, perhaps, more interesting than those that have gone before. But the Paper is one of considerable length, and though it would be very interesting to us, I am sorry to say that both Sir William Gregory and I have to keep another engagement; therefore we will have the pleasure of reading it in type, though not perhaps with the interesting maps which I notice on the table. But before leaving the Society I would like to revert for a moment to what I said at the Annual Meeting held recently. I then said that I thought this Society would probably have an increase in its Members and an increase in its usefulness if, besides meeting for the reading of Papers, it undertook some specific work, literary or archæological, which would be carried on by the Society with the aid of its Members, and which would show that it had some practical result in its labours. Now I understand that Mr. Dickson—than whom there is no one more competent to deal with such subjects—is about to make some proposal to the Society in regard to some joint literary work. I should also like to see some archæological work undertaken, and I understand from the information which I have received that it would cost no large sum to complete the excavation of the very interesting *dágoba* in the immediate vicinity of the prison at Anurádhapura (*Miriswēṭi Dágoba*). There have already been uncovered most interesting sculptures, and I believe the sides of the wall presented sculptures of some kind. Besides the sculptures, in the opinion of those competent to judge, many interesting remains will be found. I would propose, therefore, that the Members of the Society should subscribe for this purpose. I am willing to head the subscription myself as funds are wanted.\*

6.—The Hon. J. F. Dickson:—I can take no credit to myself for the literary work to which the Governor has referred. It is the Bishop to whom the credit of the suggestion is due. The Bishop has suggested it, and, finally putting the suggestion into definite form, proposed that some eight or ten of us should take up the first fifty *Játakas* of the *Játaka* Book, which has a special interest in connection with Ceylon, both as a great collection of folk-lore and as illustrating the history of the popular acceptance of Buddhism in Ceylon. We have discussed it very fully in two Committees of the Society. Now, by placing the proposal of the Bishop before the Members, we hope that it will be well accepted,

---

\* A subscription having been set on foot, a sum of Rs. 875 was at once forthcoming, to be devoted to the excavation of the covered chapel of the *Miriswēṭi Dágoba* at Anurádhapura, and to further archæological research.

and that we shall have the advantage of the knowledge and assistance of a great many native Members who are very well able to give such assistance. There is the other suggestion, made by the Governor, and that is, that we should undertake some archæological work. There is no doubt a great deal to be done in the country, and it would be very creditable to the Society if we could undertake it. But our funds are quite unequal to anything of the kind, and it must rest of course with the Members to decide whether they will be prepared to subscribe specially for this kind of work. Whether we shall adopt the Governor's suggestion it will be for you to say, but I will only remark that the *Miriswēti* was the first *dágoba* built in Anurádhapura. It is no doubt specially interesting from its history, because it rose in this way : the King Dutugēmunu slew the Tamil invader Elala in single combat, and he threw down his clothes on the spot where the *dágoba* stands, and went down into Tissawewa to bathe. When he came back he made a vow that, as a thank-offering, he would build there a *dágoba*, which is the structure we are now discussing; and with the assistance of Mr. Smither a very beautiful portion of it has been already cleared and exposed to view, and the Governor's suggestion is that we should continue that exploration. I would suggest that the three remaining chapels of the *dágoba* should be excavated, as the delicate sculptures and tracery on the chapel already exposed to view afford perhaps the finest artistic work of any carving that has yet been disinterred. This work will not cost more than Rs. 1,000, a sum which the Society out of its current funds could not afford, but which will no doubt be speedily forthcoming from Members who have the Society's true object at heart. On further exploration we also expect to find a great many things, such as coins, crystal *dágobas*, and small offerings. There is a greater work which I have had much at heart, and wish I could see carried out, and that is, driving a tunnel through the Abhayaḡiri *dágoba*, because I believe there are buried books of great antiquity which we might find ; they would be in metal, and therefore in perfect preservation. In any case, tradition says that there are books buried there, and traditions are generally correct on points like that. A copper plate of some value has been found in India, of 327 A.D., and we may hope that we might find books of earlier date in this *dágoba*. That is a work which, if this commencement of joint archæological work is adopted and carried out successfully, we might hope to see carried out.

I would wish, before the Governor leaves, that we should express the great satisfaction which it gives us to have amongst us Sir William Gregory [hear, hear], and especially that he should find that we are meeting in, and making use of, the beautiful and magnificent Museum which the Colony owes to his art and his love of science. (Applause.)

7.—Sir William Gregory, who was warmly welcomed as a Patron who had always taken an active interest in the Society's work, and who has shown that his sympathy is still with it, asked

that the work of translating the unfinished portions of the Mahāvamsa should be taken in hand. Mr. Dickson, C.M.G., in reply, said that the undertaking originated with Government, but that the Society would be glad to identify itself with so useful a work, and suggestions would be ventilated for its speedy completion.

3.—His Excellency, Sir William Gregory, Mr. Dickson, and several other Members being called away by other engagements, Mr. George Wall, F.R.S., Vice-President, was called to the chair. It was agreed that, as the hour was late, the third Paper should be postponed for another Meeting.

#### COMMITTEE MEETING.

24th March, 1884, 4 p.m., United Service Library.

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

Ph. Freüdenburg, Esq. | W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., and W. E. Davidson, Esq., Hon. Secretaries.

#### *Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—Submitted correspondence relative to the Circular to be issued with the Bishop's Prospectus.

*Resolved*,—That the draft Circular to be prepared by the Bishop be printed, and put with the Prospectus into the hands of Members without delay.

3.—Read correspondence between the Secretary and Government, in pursuance of resolution 3 of last Meeting.

4.—Laid on table subscription list inaugurated at last General Meeting for an Anurádhapura Excavation Fund. The list showed a total of Rs. 875 already subscribed, a result which was considered of a very satisfactory character.

*Resolved*,—That an Archæological Sub-Committee be appointed, to consist of His Excellency the Governor, the President, and W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O., to direct the work of excavation, and that the Government Agent of Anurádhapura and the Engineer Officer at that station be invited to co-operate with the Sub-Committee.

5.—Submitted correspondence with the Museum Committee on the question of lighting up the Museum with gas.

*Resolved*,—That a copy of the letter from the Gas Manager be forwarded to Government, with a recommendation for its favourable

xxxviii ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

consideration, in view of the slight cost of completing the lighting arrangements, and the many popular benefits which might accrue from it.\*

6.—Read letter from E. R. Gunaratne, Atapattu Mudaliyār, to the President, containing proposals as to the completion of the Mahāwapsa.

*Resolved*,—That a letter be written to Government pointing out that every expectation had been held out to the literary world that this much-desired work would be completed, and asking that the question of translation may be considered.†

7.—Read letter from Dr. Burgess relative to certain olas discovered in Japan, on which the Government Translator has promised a memorandum.‡

GENERAL MEETING.

25th March, 1884, 4 p.m., Colombo Museum.

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

The Right Hon. Sir W. H. Gregory, K.C.M.G.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.

T. Berwick, Esq.	Hon. P. Rāma-Nāthan.
W. Blair, Esq.	W. P. Ranasigga, Esq.
W. J. S. Boake, Esq., C.C.S.	J. H. Thwaites, Esq., M.A.,
J. Carbery, Esq., M.B.	and Mrs. Thwaites.
Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq.,
J. R. Greenhill, Esq., A.M.D.	M.D.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S., and W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S.,  
Hon. Secretaries.

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting of 12th February last.

\* This application was not complied with.

† The Government has subsequently seconded L. E. Wijesinha, Mudaliyār, from his official duties in order to take up the work of completing the translation.

‡ Early in the year 1884 a packet of olas—one or two leaves only of each book—were received from Dr. Burgess, then Editor of the *Indian Antiquary*, with the request that the Society would, if possible, favour him with information as to their contents. Apparently the character even was unknown in India. These olas I saw at once to be Pāli Texts in ordinary Singhalese character; and, at my request, B. Gunasekara, Mudaliyār, of the Colonial Secretary's Office, kindly wrote a short memorandum on them, showing them to be mostly portions of the Buddhist Tripiṭaka, with a treatise on grammar.  
—H. C. P. B.

2.—On the motion of Mr. Berwick it was unanimously resolved that the Secretary do place on record the deep regret felt by this Society at the loss which the learned world has sustained in the death of the late Maha Mudaliyár, Louis De Soyza.

3.—The following new Members were then elected :—

P. A. Templer, Esq., C.C.S.

H. P. Baumgartner, Esq., C.C.S.

H. Sumangala Terunnánse (High Priest of Adam's Peak).

A. Shamsuddeen.

4.—Mr. Davidson laid on the table the List of Books received since the last General Meeting.

On the motion of the President, it was resolved that a Sub-Committee, composed of Mr. Berwick and Mr. Davidson, be appointed to examine into the condition of the Library, and report as to what steps should be taken to ensure the more regular supply of new books and periodicals, and to fill up the vacancies in those series of books which are now incomplete.

5.—Mr. Bell then read extracts from the Paper contributed by the late Colonel A. B. Fyers, R.E., being a translation from the French of Mons. de La Thombe of the Capture of Colombo by the English in 1796.

After some conversation on the Paper, it was resolved that the Secretary, Mr. H. C. P. Bell, be requested to edit the Paper, with a view to having it printed among the transactions of the Society.

6.—Mr. Davidson read the Circular to be issued to Members with the Prospectus of work drawn up by the Lord Bishop of Colombo, for co-operation in work on the first fifty Játakas.

7.—The Meeting then broke up with a vote of thanks to the Chair.

#### COMMITTEE MEETING.

5th September, 1884, 4.30 p.m., United Service Library.

Present :

W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O., in the Chair.

J. Capper, Esq. | Ph. Freudentberg, Esq.

J. G. Dean, Esq., Hon. Treasurer.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

#### *Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—Considered what action should be taken by the Committee with reference to the Society's deposits in the late Oriental Bank Corporation.

After some discussion, the following resolution was proposed



by Mr. Capper, seconded by Mr. Freüdenberg, and unanimously agreed to :—

*Resolved*,—That steps be at once taken to represent before the Official Liquidator the claims of the Society against the late Oriental Bank Corporation, and that the Hon. Treasurer be authorized to treat with the Manager of the Bank of Madras with a view to an over-draft of the Society's account with that Bank at 8 per cent. interest,—should the demands on the Society's funds urgently require his so doing,—pending realisation of the assets of the late Banking Corporation.

The Meeting then terminated.

#### COMMITTEE MEETING.

23rd September, 1884, 4.30 p.m., Council Chamber.

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

G. Wall, Esq., Vice-President.

T. Berwick, Esq. | J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

#### *Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—*Resolved*,—That a General Meeting be held in the Reading Room of the Museum Library, at 8.30 p.m., on Saturday, 4th October (with the kind permission of the Museum Committee), and that the following Papers be then read :—

a. Notes on the Kandyan Game of Aṭ-keliya, by C. J. R. Le Mesurier, Esq., C.C.S.

b. An Account of the Kālikóvīla at Bentota, by A. Jayawardana, Mudaliyār.

c. Preliminary Papers on the Jātakas.

3.—*Resolved*,—That the Manager of the Colombo Gas Company be communicated with, and requested to restore the connection between the pipes in the Museum and the main system of gas, and that he be informed that this Society will defray the cost of the gas in the Library whenever its evening meetings are held there.

4.—Read letter from Mr. E. M. De C.-Short, C.C.S., at Anurādhapura, reporting that the work of excavating the ruins of the dāgoba had been commenced, now that the difficulties met with in treating with the incumbent of the vihāra had been surmounted.

5.—Read letter from Professor Virchow on an examination of some Veddā skulls, and a letter from Government thereon, declining to direct further official inquiry on the subject.

*Resolved*,—That the letter from Professor Virchow be printed in the records of the Proceedings,\* and with it the report by the Government Agent of the Southern Province.

---

\* Vide Appendix A.

6.—Read letter from Mr. Trimen, M.B., Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Pérádeniya, on his forthcoming publication of a new *Enumeratio Plantarum* of Ceylon; also a letter from Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten suggesting the opening of a subscription, if necessary, for the sake of publishing the work among the records of the Society.

*Resolved*,—That the Committee accept with many thanks Dr. Trimen's offer, and that the consideration of Dr. Vanderstraaten's suggestions be postponed until the completion of the work, when the Treasurer will be in a position to report whether the cost of publication can be defrayed from current funds.

7.—Read a letter from Mr. J. G. Dean, the Honorary Treasurer, forwarding a statement of accounts up to date, both on general account and on the special Exploration Fund account.

*Resolved*,—That urgent steps be taken to ensure the recovery of outstanding arrears of subscription.

8.—Read a letter by Dr. Murdoch, to the Director of the Colombo Museum, suggesting the introduction of an Ordinance based on the Indian Act XXV. of 1867.\*

*Resolved*,—That the Honorary Secretary do address Government in strong approval of Dr. Murdoch's suggestions.

The Meeting then terminated.

#### GENERAL MEETING.

*October 4th, 1884, 8.30 p.m., Reading Room of the Museum.*

Present :

His Excellency the Hon. A. H. Gordon, G.C.M.G., in the Chair.  
The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President of the Society.  
The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.  
W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O., Vice-President.

T. Berwick, Esq.	E. R. Gunaratna, Esq., Atapattu Mudaliyár.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	G. C. Hill, Esq., B.A.
W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.	H. Macvicar, Esq., F.Z.S.
Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.	F. H. Price, Esq., C.C.S.
J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.	S. D. H. W. Rajapaksa, Esq., Mudaliyár, G.G.
H. P. Baumgartner, Esq., C.C.S.	W. P. Ranasinha, Esq.
W. Blair, Esq.	Hon. F. R. Saunders, C.C.S.
J. F. Churchill, Esq.	A. P. Shamsuddeen, Esq.
C. P. Dias, Esq., Maha Mudaliyár.	R. H. Sinclair, Esq., C.C.S.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	J. Stoddart, Esq.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., junior.	(Nine visitors introduced.)
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	

W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S., Honorary Secretary.

\* Ordinance No. 1 of 1885 was passed in the ensuing Session, embodying Dr. Murdoch's recommendation.

*Business.*

- 1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting of 25th March last.
- 2.—List of Books received since last General Meeting laid on table.
- 3.—The following gentlemen were then duly elected Members of the Society :—

Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.  
 Sir Bruce Burnside, Knight, Chief Justice.  
 F. J. De Saram, Esq.  
 Hon. F. Fleming.  
 E. M. De C.-Short, Esq., C.C.S.  
 G. J. A. Skeen, Esq.

## EXCAVATIONS AT ANURÁDHAPURA AND TISSAMAHARÁMA.

The Governor :—Before we proceed to the ordinary business before us on the Paper, there are two announcements which I wish to make to the Members of the Society. One is in reference to a work which was undertaken on behalf of the Society by a certain number of its Members with regard to archæological explorations at Anurádhapura. I wish to inform the Members that the work of the excavation of the dágoba, which was interrupted for some time by unavoidable circumstances, was commenced satisfactorily a short time ago, and the trench around the dágoba has been completely opened, and they are now entering upon the most interesting part of the business. The other announcement, or rather intimation, I have to make is, that I wish to lay on the table an extremely interesting and very valuable report by Mr. Parker upon the archæological discoveries made in the course of excavations at Tissamaharáma. It is too long a Paper to read, but it is extremely interesting, and I wish to lay it on the table.

## MR. PARKER'S REPORT.

The Hon. Mr. Dickson thought it would be a pity that Mr. Parker's valuable report should be lost, as it would be in a sense, were it not printed. He suggested that it should be sent to the *Indian Antiquary*, which paper, he thought, would be very glad to print it, and would also have the machinery for lithographing the very interesting drawings by which the report is accompanied—drawings of primitive tools, &c.

Messrs. J. B. Cull and Wm. Ferguson inquired whether the local Society would be likely to get copies of the report when published.

The Hon. Mr. Dickson replied they could make some arrangements about that.

The Governor thought if they could get it printed here it would be the best thing ; but even then it would be difficult to get the lithographing done.

Mr. J. B. Cull suggested that the report should be offered to the *Antiquary* on condition that the Society was to receive a certain number of printed copies.

Hon. Mr. Dickson :—I have no doubt we can make arrangements about that.

PROPOSED SINGHALESE DICTIONARY : LETTER FROM DR. ROST.

Hon. J. F. Dickson :—I wish to read to the Society an extract from a letter which Dr. Rost has sent me. He says:—"Is there no chance of a new Singhalese Dictionary being taken in hand, which shall pay due attention to etymological definitions as well as proverbs, &c. ? Such a work would mark an epoch in Oriental philology, which would be worth all the combined efforts of your Asiatic Society." Several members have before this spoken to me on the subject, and I thought it could not be better brought before the Society than by my reading to you that extract from Dr. Rost's letter.

The Lord Bishop of Colombo :—If we, in Ceylon, do not do it, it is difficult to see who else is to do it, and I think we ought, if possible, not to let it drop without an effort to stimulate those who are competent to take it up, or, at any rate, some part of it. I think myself that what is necessary before there can be, though there may be hereafter, a scientific dictionary of the Singhalese language—which would be available not only for use in regard to the Singhalese language, but would be an important contribution to the science of philology—is that, as a preliminary some texts should be thoroughly studied and glossarized. I think if a considerable number of those who are students of the Singhalese language in this country were each to adopt, for his own part, some limited text, and undertake to see it either well written out or printed, and to make a complete glossary of it, the foundation for a scholarly-like treatment of the language would be laid. I would be willing, for my own part, to undertake to make a complete glossary of every word in some small text, so that, hereafter, those who are thoroughly masters of the language will be able by this glossary to discover where a word is to be found, and classify its meanings. I think that if we were to wait till some one who is sufficiently master of the language takes the project in hand we should wait for ever, but if we were to begin to accumulate the materials now, we may really advance the project and stimulate the study.

The Hon. Mr. Dickson :—Mr. Ranasigpha, have you nothing to say to help us ?

Mr. Ranasigpha :—I have been preparing a dictionary for some time, and collecting from most of the works I have met with.

The Hon. Mr. Dickson :—With reference to the passages in which they occurred ?

Mr. Ranasigpha :—Well, no. I gave all the Elu words only, with their meanings in Singhalese, with a reference to the passages in which they occurred. Of course I shall be very glad to allow the Society the use of it.

The Hon. Mr. Dickson :—Mr. Donald Ferguson, I think, has some suggestions to make.

Mr. D. W. Ferguson :—All I have to say is, that we have a very good model before us in the Philological Society's English Dictionary, the first part of which has been published. I daresay some of the Members of the Society may have seen it. That is a really historical and scientific dictionary, and the first one that has ever appeared on such a basis. Of course, we can hardly aim at such a large and extensive work as that. I know the materials for that dictionary have been accumulating for the last twenty-five years, and it is only recently that the Clarendon Press have taken it up. Now, at last, it is likely to be published, but it will take ten years at least before it is finished. I think that any dictionary which should be prepared should be on that basis, historical and scientific, and give a quotation from each century in which the word occurs. Of course, there were an immense number of works read in it. I did a little myself towards helping by reading a few books on Ceylon, and sending any strange words which occurred to the editor, Dr. Murray. I know there were a large number of readers throughout the world, and many million slips were sent in. I think it is on such a basis that the proposed dictionary should be made.

The Secretary :—I do not think we are prepared even to lay the basis of such an extensive work as a good scientific Sinhalese dictionary would be, for some few months yet. The Society, as a whole, has now undertaken a large amount of work, enough to absorb the leisure time of most of the working Members. I would suggest that Members who are willing to offer their assistance should hold a preliminary meeting to discuss the question, and the outcome of the conference might be some settled line of action, with which to come before the Society again at a more opportune time.

The Governor thought there was a good deal of force in the suggestion made by the Bishop of Colombo as to the advisability of accumulating, little by little, a store of most valuable materials for such a work.

The Hon. Mr. Dickson :—There is no doubt we shall have to accumulate materials very carefully, and that must be the work of some years ; but there is no reason why we should not begin at once. One of the best dictionaries extant is Liddell and Scott's Greek Lexicon, and that was prepared very much, though not exactly, in the way sketched by the Bishop. Two Greek scholars took standard works, and made a special study of them. Each took a section of the alphabet, but both read the same work through. As the Bishop says, the first thing is to accumulate materials by making glossaries, and I understand him to mean—though he did not say so—with reference to the positions in which the words will be found, so that those who join together in compiling the dictionary will have the materials prepared for them. We have an admirable glossary in Clough's dictionary ; but it has no pretensions to philological accuracy. I think there will be many Members

who will undertake to read up certain books, and read them with reference to those words. There are Mr. Ranasinha, Mr. Gunaratna, Mr. Donald Ferguson, and many others. The stories of the different Hañanas, or wars, in Ceylon are worth reading, and give a peculiar insight into the language. If these were written and glossarised, they would not only help the beginner, but illustrate the history of the country in a very peculiar way. I think we might ask the Secretary to communicate with the Members. I do not quite agree with Mr. Donald Ferguson. I think we cannot attempt anything like what he indicates, but I think we can produce a good dictionary of the Siphalese language. I believe many Members in the room could join in the work, if they would only begin at once.

Mr. J. B. Cull :—I think it will be advisable to form a Committee of those competent to begin at once.

Hon. Mr. Dickson :—It may, perhaps, be a very good thing to do so.

Mr. J. B. Cull :—I mean, not leaving it to the Members generally to do, but naming a special Committee who would begin at once.

Hon. Mr. Dickson :—My idea was that the Secretary should write to each Member, and ask him if he will take up a certain work, &c. ; but perhaps it would be better to name a Committee. Would you name one ?

Mr. J. B. Cull :—I don't know the Members who are competent to undertake it. I only threw out the suggestion.

Hon. Mr. Dickson :—Oh ! I could name nine or ten Members at once. I would name the Bishop of Colombo, Messrs. Gunaratna, Gunetilleke, D. W. Ferguson, and many others.

Further conversation ensued, in the course of which Mr. W. P. Ranasinha inquired whether Sanskrit and Páli words used in Siphalese works should be included in the dictionary.

The Hon. Mr. Dickson replied that that was a question which must be left to the editor. It was a question of usage, and one which could not be answered arbitrarily.

The Lord Bishop of Colombo remarked that the work was one which could be done not only by a master of the language, but by a learner also ; almost all the Members of the Civil Service who were reading through Siphalese works might do it.

Hon. Mr. Dickson :—I named the Committee off-hand, which comprises men of different abilities. They have, of course, power to add to their number.

Mr. J. B. Cull suggested that the Rev. S. Coles should be added to the Committee, as they would require not only classical Siphalese but idiomatic Siphalese.

Hon. Mr. Dickson :—Mr. Coles would be a great addition to the Committee. He will bring in a phase of Siphalese which was not included.

After some further conversation the following were appointed a Committee, with power to add to their number, for the purpose of carrying out the formation of glossaries, as suggested by the

Bishop, and any other steps that might appear to them to be conducive to the preparation of a dictionary of the Sinhalese language:—Hon. J. F. Dickson, the Lord Bishop of Colombo, Rev. S. Coles, and Messrs. W. P. Ranasipha, Wm. Gunetilleke, D. W. Ferguson, E. R. Gunaratna, F. H. Price, B. Gunasekara, W. E. Davidson, and L. C. Wijesinha, Mudaliyār. Carried *nem. con.*

#### MR. BURROWS' GUIDE-BOOK TO ANURÁDHAPURA.

Hon. J. F. Dickson :—I should like to read the following extract from an extremely interesting letter from Mr. Burrows, in which he says :—“I have almost finished a Visitor's Guide to Anurádhapura. I should be very glad to have it published under the auspices of the Society. Do you think the Society will be inclined to meet the expenses of publishing, which will be Rs. 50 or Rs. 60 ?

Mr. J. B. Cull :—It may be as well to see the Guide-Book before we publish it.

Hon. Mr. Dickson :—Perhaps you have seen Mr. Burrows' Guide-Book to Kandy. If it is done as well as that it will be worth publishing.

The Governor thought that no money should be given from the fund raised for the excavations at Anurádhapura. Subscriptions were raised for that special purpose, and he thought it would not be fair to direct any portion of that fund towards any other purpose.

After some discussion it was resolved to write and ask for the book, in order that the Society may be able to judge as to its being published.

#### THE KANDYAN GAME OF Aṅ-KELIYA.

Mr. F. H. Price read Mr. C. J. R. Le Mesurier's Paper on the Kandyan Game of Aṅ-keliya, of which the following is a brief summary :—

The Sinhalese game of aṅ-ēdīma, or horn-pulling, by Mr. Le Mesurier, C.C.S., is a detailed account of a national game of the Sinhalese, which was briefly described by the late Mr. L. Ludovici, and published in the Society's Journal for 1873. Mr. Le Mesurier describes the game as he saw it played whilst on circuit in Uḍa-palāta, in the Kandy District of the Central Province. It was, and is still, for the most part, a religious game, sacred to the goddess Pattini, and is usually performed on the occasion of some epidemic ascribed to her interference. Though seldom witnessed in modern times, it was formerly the one great national game of the Sinhalese, and was performed in many places on an important scale, and in the presence of thousands of spectators. The author of this Paper has not been able to ascertain the true origin of the game as a mere material pastime, but, in its light of a religious observance, he gathered the following mythical account :—The goddess Pattini was engaged one day with her husband, Pálanga, gathering sapu flowers. To enable them to reach the

flowers they used long hooked sticks, and whilst thus occupied their sticks became entangled with each other, so that they were unable to withdraw them from the branch of the sapu tree. Whilst pondering over their difficulty the three sons of Maha Vishnu came by, and on being appealed to by the goddess, they seized the ends of the two sticks, and breaking the crook of the husband's stick, liberated both. The goddess is said to have been so pleased that she suggested the institution of a game after the moral of what had then taken place. Since that time, whenever it is desired to appease the goddess, who is supposed to bring epidemics, the people resort to the game instituted by her. The description given of the mode by which the horns are fixed, and of the method by which the two opposing parties engaged in this game of strength,—for it does not appear to be a question of skill,—is of a very elaborate kind, and not easily explained in a condensed account. It must suffice if we say that the losing party has to submit to the most insulting conduct on the part of the winners, who taunt them with the most unpleasant jibes and jeers, and which they are not expected to resent. Sometimes, however, the patience and temper of some amongst the defeated party impel them to retaliate, which probably leads to reprisals, ending in a free fight all round; but, whatever the result, no appeal is ever made to the courts for redress. The losing party is, however, allowed another trial with a fresh horn, when, perhaps, fortune favours the other side; if not, the winners carry off their trophy—the unbroken horn—to the nearest “dewale,” where it is deposited with much rejoicing. It appears that the same members of each side invariably take part in that particular party, never changing sides. So strictly is this rule observed that they do not even intermarry, save on very rare occasions. In the game, as described in this Paper, taken part in by so many, the crooked roots of trees are bound together by jungle rope into what was termed an “*ay-edi-ma*.”

The Secretary:—I should like to explain that this model [on the table] was made by a carpenter near here from the description of the game as given in the Paper. It seems to me that the game is not unlike our tug-of-war, except that the winning side is not the strongest side, but the side which has the strongest horn. I have had some horns made here, which, though small, have been made out of the roots of the wood *andara*, that is specially used for this purpose. Mr. Wm. Ferguson, in a very useful work on the timber trees of Ceylon, refers to the *andara* as the hardest wood in this Island. It is evidently for that reason that the wood of these trees is used. If anybody would like to see the game being played, perhaps they would be glad to hear that one is going to be played at a village called Bemmulla, near Véyangoda station. I shall be glad to take anybody there who likes to see the game actually played. The villagers here say that the game is mostly used in time of cattle murrain, or when there is a failure of the paddy crop. But they add, rather naïvely, and with the intent to



oblige, that if the game cannot do any good, it is a good game, and can do no harm. I fancy gentlemen would like to make this trip, and possibly combine a little snipe-shooting with an archaeological journey to the top of Attanagalla. If any care to go I will try and fix a date which will suit all concerned. There is a gentleman in the room who tells me that his father and mother belonged to the Uđupila faction, in the traditional fights in the village. Although, I daresay, he has not played the game, it is well known in his village. It is played even in the villages of which Colombo is composed.

The Governor:—In your model there is a bit of machinery which I do not see mentioned in the Paper. It is a sort of stay to the lever.

The Secretary:—It is a modification that is used here to strengthen the leverage of the *henakanda*, or, as they call it *walikanda*. It is an extra stay, that makes the leverage stronger, and is styled *walikođuwa*.

#### THE KÁLI KÓVILA OF BENTOTA.

Hon. Mr. Dickson:—There is not time this evening to read the next Paper, an Account of the Káli Kóvila of Bentota, by Mudaliyár Jayawardana: the Paper will be laid on the table. There are also on the table some coins which have been mentioned by the Mudaliyár, kindly lent us by Mr. Haly for this evening, and they have been labelled by the Secretary.

#### THE JÁTAKAS.

Hon. Mr. Dickson:—The next subject is the study of the Játakas by the Society at large. It is proposed to adhere to the following programme at subsequent Meetings. I may say in connection with the second head of the programme that the Circular sent round by the Secretary has been very fully responded to on almost all points, but remarkably on this first point, which was specially put in for the sake of those who are not acquainted with Oriental languages. We have nothing at present, and it is hoped very much that at one of these subsequent Meetings some Members who have great literary powers, but not very great acquaintance with Oriental languages, will join us in contributing some valuable Papers on the subject of the review of Mr. Rhys Davids' Introduction. With the assistance of the Bishop and Pánabokke Raťemahatmayá the whole fifty Játakas are now available. We hope some Members will take up the popular side of the subject; so far, attention has been given to the classical and scholastic side. The Bishop has kindly prepared a Paper which will explain more minutely what I have said.

The Lord Bishop of Colombo:—What I have put down is little more than what the President has said in other words.

The Secretary:—I am glad to be able to remark that I have received several Papers already on the subject of the Játakas, and

I have a promise of three or four more, which shows that the Society has responded very liberally to the appeal made to it.

Hon. Mr. Dickson:—The Society is very much indebted to the Bishop for the suggestion that we should take up the Jātakas in this way. He has taken the greatest interest in it, and has kindly put it before us in a fair and practical way. It is now for the Society to respond to the very good suggestions he has made. There is one subject which, unfortunately, has caused much surprise to the Committee, because, being a most popular subject, it was thought it would be most readily taken up, and therefore it was not thought necessary to inquire specially who were dealing with it. The Committee hope very much that before these Meetings are at an end we shall have interesting Papers reviewing Mr. Davids' Introduction, concerning which there is a great deal to say. It is a clever Introduction, but it is open to criticism in many respects. With the very interesting way in which the fifty Jātakas are summarised in regard to animals, moral truths, and other points, which the Bishop admirably put before us, we quite hope that at the next Meeting some Members will give us some valuable contributions on the subject, in addition to the Papers already promised.

#### THE NEXT MEETING: THE PRESENCE OF LADIES.

Hon. J. F. Dickson:—Tuesday, the 14th of this month, is the date proposed to be fixed for the next Meeting, which is to be devoted entirely to the Jātakas. It is proposed to begin the Meeting at the same hour—8.30 P.M.—and at this place.

Mr. J. B. Cull thought it would be a good plan to invite ladies to attend the Meetings. At present few ladies came, because it was not known whether their presence would be acceptable.

The Governor:—I am afraid there is not much to attract ladies, but if any ladies should come, I think our proceedings will be greatly enlivened by their presence.

Mr. J. B. Cull suggested that a great deal of the preliminary business, which now takes up so much time, should be previously disposed off, so that by 8.30 P.M. they should be able to begin *the* business of the evening.

The Hon. Mr. Dickson explained that there would be not much preliminary business to be done at the next four Meetings. The present Meeting had been held after a long interval, and that was one reason why there was so much preliminary business to be disposed off. He did not think the preliminary business at the next Meeting would take up more than five minutes. It is hoped that there will be a great deal of general discussion, and that a great many Members will come prepared to discuss the questions.

The proceedings then terminated.

---

## GENERAL MEETING.

14th October, 1884, 8.30 p.m., Reading Room of the Museum.

## Present:

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President.  
 The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.  
 W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O., Vice-President.

H. P. Baumgartner, Esq., C.C.S.	Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.
T. Berwick, Esq.	E. F. Perera, Esq.
W. J. S. Boake, Esq., C.C.S.	F. H. Price, Esq.
Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.	W. P. Ranasingha, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.	A. P. Shamsuddeen, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	R. H. Sinclair, Esq.
W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.	H. Sumangala Terunnánse.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

Two visitors introduced.

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting, 4th October, 1884.

2.—The following gentlemen were then elected Members:—

The Hon. F. C. H. Clarke, B.A., C.M.G.

G. W. Templer, Esq., C.C.S.

Waskaduwe Subhúti Terunnánse.

3.—The Secretary reported that, in reply to a letter from this Society warmly recommending Dr. Murdoch's proposal for legislation, with a view to the regulation and preservation of publications in Ceylon, the Government had intimated that the recommendation of Dr. Murdoch would shortly be embodied in an Ordinance based on the Indian Act XXV. of 1867.\*

The Bishop of Colombo read a Paper in review of Professor J. W. Rhys Davids' Buddhist Birth-stories. The Paper, which was one of the most able ever read before the Society, did not confine itself to a severe but just criticism on the book, but dwelt more minutely on the origin of the Játaka stories as traced to the Gáthá rhymes, diverted of any of the additions and interpolations which appear in the Játaka Book (so-called) as edited in the fifth and sixth century A.D. It is to be regretted that Mr. Davids, in producing his really scholarly volume, was not in full possession of the works in Singhalese and Páli, which throw so much light upon the history of these Birth-stories of Buddha.

Then followed a Paper by Mr. M. M. Künste on the same subject, or rather extracts from it, which did not compare favourably with the Bishop's lucid exposition. Mr. Künste, after an *excursus* on the parallel customs existing among the Jains and Bráhmanas of Continental India, proceeded to an

---

\* An Ordinance on the basis of Dr. Murdoch's recommendation (No. 1 of 1885) was passed in the ensuing Session.

analysis of the typical Játaka story. But he attributed its origin not to an ancient rhyme, amplified as years rolled on, but to a dual rendering of the stories of the time in the monasteries and among the people. These parallel stories became stereotyped finally in the form of sermons, which the priests preached to the laity. A conversation ensued on the topic raised in the Papers, in which Sumangala Terunnánse, the Bishop, Mr. W. P. Ranasipha, and Mr. Dickson took part.

5.—Before the proceedings terminated, the President announced that the next Meeting would take place on the 4th November, at the same hour and place, and that he would read his own contribution to the study of the Játakas, viz., a Paper on the popular acceptance of Játakas, as shown in sculptures and picture-stories.

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

1st November, 1884, 3 p.m., at the Council Chamber.

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.		S. Green, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.		J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq.,
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.		M.D.
Ph. Freúdenberg, Esq.		J. G. Wardrop, Esq.
W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.		

---

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of Meeting of the 23rd September, 1884.

2.—The Honorary Secretary laid on the table specimen sheets, in MS., of Dr. Trimen's Systematic Catalogue of the Flowering Plants and Ferns indigenous to or growing wild in Ceylon, and read a letter from Dr. Trimen presenting the work to the Society.

*Resolved*,—That an edition of 500 copies be printed, and that the Government be requested kindly to extend to this publication the privileges already allowed, in the Government Printing Department, to the regular publications of the Society.

*Resolved* further,—That the thanks of the Society are due to Dr. Trimen for the preparation of this valuable and much needed work.

3.—The Honorary Secretary read the Report on the Society's Library, by Messrs. Berwick and Davidson, the Sub-Committee appointed by Resolution 4 of the General Meeting of the 25th March last.

*Resolved*,—That the Report be circulated among the Members of the Committee for an expression of their opinions, and that the subject be again brought up at the next Committee Meeting.

4.—Considered arrangements proposed for dealing with the

Paper on the Archaeology of Tissamaharáma, by Mr. Parker, presented to the Society.

*Resolved*,—That the Government be requested kindly to allow of the publication of this Paper at the Government Printing Press, under the same privileges as those allowed to other publications of the Society.

5.—Considered letter from the Rev. Mr. Lapham to the Honorary Secretary, enclosing specimen, in MS., of an English-Sinhalese Dictionary, commenced by the Rev. Mr. Carter, and suggesting co-operation between the Sub-Committee appointed under Resolution 6 of the General Meeting of the 4th October last, and Mr. Carter.

*Resolved*,—That the Honorary Secretary do point out to the Rev. Mr. Lapham that the dictionary which the Society proposed to undertake is a Sinhalese dictionary on scientific principles, and that there will be hardly anything in common between it and the useful work which Mr. Carter has undertaken.

6.—Read a letter from Mr. Fowler, C.C.S., to the Honorary Secretary, to the effect that the writer disclaims certain statements made on his authority at the General Meeting held on the 4th October, 1884.

*Resolved*,—That the President do give publicity to the disclaimer at the next General Meeting.

The Meeting then terminated.

---

#### GENERAL MEETING.

4th November, 1884, 8.30 p.m., at the Reading Room  
of the Museum.

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.

H. P. Baumgartner, Esq., C.C.S.	W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.
T. Berwick, Esq.	H. W. Green, Esq., C.C.S.
W. J. S. Boake, Esq.	S. Green, Esq.
The Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.	E. F. Perera, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.	W. P. Ranasigaha, Esq.
W. H. G. Duncan, Esq.	H. Sumangala Terunnāse.
C. E. Dunlop, Esq., C.C.S.	O. E. H. Symons, Esq.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	J. H. Thwaites, Esq., M.A.
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

G. E. Worthington, Esq., C.C.S.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

Ten ladies present ; four visitors introduced.

---

#### Business.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting of 14th October, 1884.

2.—The following gentlemen were then elected Members :—

H. Bois, Esq.

C. E. H. Symons, Esq.

J. F. Garvin, Esq., M.B.

3.—The Hon. J. F. Dickson then proceeded to read portions of a Paper prepared by him on the popular acceptance of the Játakas as shown in pictures, stories, and sculptures. A very large collection of coloured Játaka pictures, such as are often seen on temple walls, beautifully and elaborately executed, were laid on both sides of the long reading table and suspended from the walls, presenting a faithful representation of some of the more noteworthy incidents connected with Buddha's Birth-stories. These had all been executed by Kandyan artists, some being copies, others originals, but all replete with much historical association, and some presenting subject enough for an entire lecture by one so thoroughly versed in the subject as the President.

The Játakas illustrated on the table and round the room were the Devadamma Játakam, Dharmapála Játakam, Kaṭṭhahári Játakam, and Khadirangára Játakam. There was a very handsome lithograph, on a large scale, from the sculptures of Bharhut (300 B.C.), depicting the purchase, by the rich merchant Anáthapindiko, of the garden of Prince Jéta, on which was built the Jétavana Vihárá (*vide* Cunningham's Bharhut Sculptures, plate LVII.) In the course of his remarks, Mr. Dickson laid stress upon the fact that not until a lapse of from three hundred to four hundred years after the death of Gautama was any temple to or figure of the Buddha known. With reference to figures of the Buddha, the people make obeisance and offer flowers to or before them, but not prayers. The formula of the address in these cases is :—"By my faith in the virtues of Buddha, &c., may I attain, &c." The Bishop, in a few remarks made at the conclusion of the Paper, said that he was convinced that Mr. Rhys Davids was in error in identifying the "Wheel of Life" and the "Chaitrya" as Buddhist in their origin. It would be found that these had existence long previously to that date. In conclusion, the President remarked that he had no doubt that dagobas had originally had existence in modified forms, as tombs for saintly characters, in ages long past.

The Meeting was brought to a close with a vote of thanks to the Chairman.

#### GENERAL MEETING.

1st December, 1884, 8.30 p.m., at the Reading Room  
of the Museum.

Present :

His Excellency the Hon. A. H. Gordon, G.C.M.G., in the Chair.  
(In attendance, Major L. F. Knollys and the Rev. Mr. Ash.)

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President of the Society.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.

P. D. Anthonisz, Esq., M.D.  
 T. Berwick, Esq.  
 H. Bois, Esq.  
 Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.  
 J. Capper, Esq.  
 J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.  
 W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.  
 Hon. F. Fleming.  
 Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.  
 W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O.,  
 Vice-President.  
 Hon. F. M. Mackwood.

H. MacVicar, Esq., F.L.S.  
 J. D. Mason, Esq., C.C.S.  
 E. F. Perera, Esq.  
 W. P. Ranasingha, Esq.  
 A. J. Shamsuddeen, Esq.  
 W. Subhúti Terunnánse.  
 J. H. Thwaites, Esq., M.A.  
 H. Trimen, Esq., M.B.  
 J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq.,  
 M.D.  
 J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

Eight ladies present ; five visitors introduced.

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last General Meeting, 4th November, 1894.

2.—The following gentlemen were then elected Members :—

P. D. Anthonisz, Esq., M.D.  
 K. C. J. Karunaratne, Mudaliyár.  
 Hon. F. M. Mackwood.

W. R. H. Perera, Mudaliyár.  
 A. Santiago, Mudaliyár.  
 W. H. Wright, Esq.

Before proceeding with the business on the Paper, the Governor said that it might be of interest to Members to learn what progress was being made with the excavations undertaken at Anurádhapura on account of the Society. It had been expected that, as in other instances, the explorations would have led to the discovery of the usual chapel. This, however, had not been the case, but the excavators had, instead, come across some beautiful mouldings in chunam in an excellent state of preservation. His Excellency had likewise received from the Assistant Agent at Anurádhapura an account of a very interesting discovery of an ancient sword, taken from the excavations now being made in connection with the works at Yóda-çla and the Kaláwewa tank.

The Bishop then proceeded with the reading of a Paper on the moral, literary, and historical value of the first fifty stories of the Játaka Book, which he succeeded in making most interesting from the popular manner in which he dealt with the stories in question, classifying them into fables, stories, and legends. Some of the fables were applicable to humanity at large, and dealt with the instincts and habits of animals in a very interesting manner. On the other hand, many of them could only be looked upon as Buddhist legends, and could not be regarded as parts of universal folk-lore. There were but few comic stories, and only one fairy-tale. The collection must therefore be regarded as distinctly Indian, local, and Buddhist. Of the whole, ten may be called fables, seventeen are tales relating to animals, six are tales of travel and business life. The fairy-tale is purely Buddhist, but it is blended with much that is foreign in its nature ; it is, in

short, an Oriental version of the story of Ulysses. The further the study of Buddhist literature is pursued, the more closely it will appear that Greek culture had something to do with stimulating the wonderful and sudden burst of art and literature which gave shape to Buddhism, and culminated in the sculptures of Barhut. A beautiful little statue in the Calcutta Museum is typical of such legend. It is a finished work of Greek art—a statue of Hercules. Among many others it stands out as purely Greek; but Buddhism has laid a claim upon it, for while the lion's skin hangs over one shoulder of the figure, on the other shoulder has been engraved a lotus. The Paper, which was listened to with great attention, will prove a most interesting addition to the Society's publications.

At its conclusion, the President (Hon. J. F. Dickson), remarking on the obligation under which the Bishop has laid the Society by the analytical acumen he had brought to bear on Játaka stories, said that whilst on a former occasion it had been shown them that the Bódhisat was canonized by the Eastern and Western Churches as St. Josephat, the Bishop now showed that he had been able to identify the adventures of Ulysses with one of the Játaka stories. The editing and publication of these Papers, and the connecting discussion, would be of great public interest, and he trusted the Bishop would undertake the task of editing them for the Society.

Mr. Ranasinha's Paper on the Páli of the Játaka and the opinions of scholars as to its date, was then read by him, whilst that of Sumangala Terunnánse was read by Mr. Dickson, and this brought the proceedings to a close. The President announced that the Anniversary Meeting, for receiving the annual address and for the election of office-bearers, would take place on the evening of Monday, the 22nd December, 1884.

#### COMMITTEE MEETING.

*6th December, 1884, 3 p.m. at the Council Chamber.*

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.  
J. Capper, Esq. | J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.  
W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

#### *Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of Meeting of 1st November, 1884.

*Resolved* unanimously,—That the Bishop of Colombo be requested kindly to undertake the work of editing the Papers contributed to the study of Játakas 1-50.

*Resolved* further,—That the study of the Játakas be again systematically pursued next year, and that the special study be



*Jātakas* 51-150 in Oldenberg's edition, the Meetings on the subject to commence in September, 1885.

2.—The Honorary Secretary submitted the Library Report, which was just returned from circulation.

*Resolved*,—That the Honorary Secretary do *précis* the remarks of the Committee, and submit again at next Meeting.

3.—On consideration of the matter of the annual report for this year, to be read before the Annual Meeting, it was resolved that the Honorary Secretary do draft a report for circulation.

*Resolved*,—That the following list of Office-bearers be submitted to the Annual Meeting for election, with the recommendation of the Committee:—

*President*.—The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G.

*Vice-Presidents*.— $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O.} \\ \text{The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of} \\ \text{Colombo, D.D.} \end{array} \right.$

*Hon. Treasurer*.—J. G. Dean, Esq.

*Hon. Secretaries*.— $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S.} \\ \text{W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S.} \end{array} \right.$

*Committee.*

T. Berwick, Esq.	Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.	S. Green, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	W. P. Ranasigpha, Esq.
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	H. Trimen, Esq., M.B.
J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.	

*Reading Committee*.— $\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{T. Berwick, Esq.} \\ \text{J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.} \\ \text{F. H. Price, Esq., C.C.S.} \end{array} \right.$

COMMITTEE MEETING.

19th December, 1884, 5.15 p.m., at the United Service Library.

Present :

J. Capper, Esq., in the Chair.

Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.	Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G.
J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.	W. E. Davidson, Esq., Hon. Sec.

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of 3rd December, 1884.

2.—Submitted draft of the Committee's Report for 1884, to be laid before the Society at the Annual General Meeting on the 22nd December. The draft having being read and discussed, was, with certain modifications, passed.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

22nd December, 1884, at the Reading Room of the  
Colombo Museum.

Present :

His Excellency the Hon. A. H. Gordon, G.C.M.G., in the Chair.	
The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President of the Society.	
H. P. Baumgartner, Esq., C.C.S.	W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O.,
T. Berwick, Esq.	Vice-President.
Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.	H. MacVicar, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.	Hon. R. W. D. Moir.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	E. F. Perera, Esq.
W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.	H. Sumangala Terunnânse.
Hon. F. Fleming.	H. Trimen, Esq., M.B.
Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.	H. Vace, Esq., C.C.S.
Staniforth Green, Esq., F.L.S.	

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

Five ladies present ; eight visitors introduced.

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting of 1st December, 1884.

2.—Laid on the table List of Books received since last General Meeting.

3.—The Hon. R. A. Bosanquet proposed, and Mr. E. F. Perera seconded, the election of the following gentlemen to serve as Office-bearers for the ensuing year, 1885. Carried *nem. con.*

Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., *President.*

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo and

W. R. Kynsey, Esq., *Vice-Presidents.*

J. G. Dean, Esq., *Honorary Treasurer.*

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S., and W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S.,  
*Honorary Secretaries.*

*Committee.*

T. Berwick, Esq.	Staniforth Green, Esq., F.L.S.
J. Capper, Esq.	W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	H. Trimen, Esq., M.B.
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.
Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.	

4.—Mr. Davidson, the Secretary, read the annual report for the year closing, the adoption of which was proposed by the Hon. F. Fleming, seconded by Mr. H. P. Baumgartner, and carried *nem. con.*

5.—The President read his address, and a vote of thanks was moved by Mr. W. R. Kynsey, and seconded by Mr. Freüdenberg.

6.—A vote of thanks to His Excellency for presiding was moved by Mr. Berwick, and seconded by Mr. Capper, bringing the proceedings to a termination.

## REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR THE YEAR 1884.

*Read at the Annual Meeting, 22nd December, 1884.*

1. YOUR Committee, in reporting briefly the annals of 1884, venture to congratulate the Society on a continuance of the activity and well-being which have characterised the last few years of its history; and that this success is recognised outside the Society is proved by the steadily increasing number of learned bodies which have invited an exchange of publications, and by the accessions which have taken place during 1884 to the list of Members.

2. *Members.*—If the increase in the number of Members can be looked on as the barometer of public opinion in Ceylon as regards this Society, the conclusion is really satisfactory. Four Members have retired during the year, for various causes; death has robbed us of one of the most learned and most respected of our fellow-workers, the late Maha Mudaliyár, Louis De Zoysa. But, on the other hand, twenty gentlemen have been elected during 1884, several of whom have already been active in their contributions to the Society. The number of Members, including 9 Life and 3 Honorary, is now 143, the largest yet recorded.

3. *Papers.*—While these figures show that the outside public recognises the usefulness of the Society, the following list of Papers read, and of Papers received but not as yet read, will at least testify to its vitality and industry.

The ten Papers read at Meetings during the year were :—

- (a) "The Language of the 'Threshing-floor,'" by Mr. J. P. Lewis, M.A., C.C.S.
- (b) "Notes on Beligala in Four Kóralés," by Mr. B. W. Ievers, M.A., C.C.S.
- (c) "An account of the Capture of Colombo by the British, in 1796, being a translation from the French of Mons. de La Thombe," by the late Colonel A. B. Fyers, R.E.
- (d) "The Sinhalese Game of Aṇ-keliya," by Mr. C. J. R. Le Mesurier, F.G.S., F.A.S., C.C.S.
- (e) "Introduction to the Study of the Játakas," by the Bishop of Colombo.
- (f) "Analysis and Chronology of the Játakas," by Professor M. M. Künte.
- (g) "Review of Professor Rhys Davids' Book, Buddhist Birth-stories," by the Bishop of Colombo.
- (h) "The Popular acceptance of the Játakas as shown in

the scriptures and in picture-stories," by the Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President of the Society.

- (i) "The Páli, and Date of the Játakas, and opinions," (1) by Mr. W. P. Ranasipha, (2) by H. Sumangala Terunnánse.
- (j) "The Moral, Literary, and Historical value of the First Fifty Stories of the Játaka Book," by the Bishop of Colombo.

The Papers still unread, some of which must be reserved for reading at Meetings next year, and all of which must appear in the Journals for the year, are as follows :—

- (a) "Note on the Káli Kovila at Bentota," by A. Jayawardana, Mudaliyár.
- (b) "Text of the Játaka pela sanne, or Játakagáthásanne, with notes," by the Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President.
- (c) "Analysis of the Gámini and Katṭhahári Játakas," by Professor M. M. Kunte.
- (d) "The Sihalése of the Játakas," (1) by A. Jayawardana, Mudaliyár, (2) by W. P. Ranasipha.
- (e) "Memorandum on the Date of the Játakas," by the President.
- (f) "The Gáthás, and their relation to the Stories," by the Bishop of Colombo.
- (g) "Enumeration of Plants indigenous to or growing wild in Ceylon," by Dr. H. Trimen, M.B., Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Pérádeniya.
- (h) "Report on Archæological Discoveries at Tissamaharáma," by Mr. H. Parker, F.R.S., F.G.S. Presented to the Society by Government.
- (i) "An account by Saar of his service in Ceylon under the Dutch, 1647-1657"; translated from the Dutch by Mr. Philip Freúdenberg.

4. *Meetings.*—Six General Meetings, besides this Annual Meeting, have been held, latterly in the evening, in the Reading Room of the Museum Library, for the use of which we are indebted to the courtesy of the Museum Committee. These Meetings have proved a success, as will be shown by an average attendance of over thirty. It is proposed to continue them, as it is felt that the convenience of the greater number is consulted by this arrangement.

5. *Publications.*—It is a matter of much concern that the Journal for 1883 has not yet seen the light; this is owing to a contatenation of misfortunes. The unaccountable disappearance of two of the most valuable of our Papers—Mr. Dickson's Buddhist Ceremonies and Mr. J. P. Lewis' Ceylon Gipsies—was a serious loss, and a fruitless search for them wasted much time. Then certain changes in the Civil Service caused the removal from Colombo of Mr. H. C. P. Bell, the Secretary, and this has necessarily caused inconvenience to him in his editorial work,

apart from the loss his absence has inflicted on the Society. Finally, the great difficulty found in setting up Dr. E. Müller's contribution on Sinhalese Inscriptions, combined with the heavy official demands on the Government Printing Press during the last quarter of the year, has caused an unlooked-for delay.

The number will be issued early in next year, and will be followed by the Proceedings for 1884 and an extra number of the Journal, to be devoted to the Jātaka studies of the year; while the Journal for 1884 will be published in two, or possibly three parts.

The actual publications during the year have been the Proceedings for 1883; translation by the Bishop of Colombo of Jātakas 41-50 (Fausboll's edition); and translations by T. B. Pānabokke Raṭemahatmayā of portions omitted by Professor Rhys Davids in his translation of the first forty stories.

6. *Jātaka Meetings*.—An attempt has been made to systematise the energies and learning of the Society by co-operation in some definite and suitable work; and the suggestion of the Bishop of Colombo that a joint study should be made of a portion of the Jātaka Book has resulted in eliciting what it may be fairly anticipated will form an appreciable addition to the literature of Pāli and Buddhism. The Bishop of Colombo, to whom much, indeed most, of the credit is due, has been asked by your Committee to edit the contributions which have been received, and this he has kindly consented to do. An extra number of the Journal will be devoted to this subject.

7. *Archæology*.—Again, another combination, at the instance of His Excellency the Governor, was formed early in the year with a view of taking an active part in investigating the archæological remains of the historical ruins in the North-Central Province. As a commencement, the excavation of the unique Mirisvēṭi dāgoba at Anurādhapura was decided on. One chapel of this dāgoba has been excavated, and has led to the discovery of some carvings and sculptures which for beauty have not been excelled among the ancient monuments of Ceylon. So it was reasonably anticipated that the further excavation of the dāgoba would lead to interesting and valuable results. A special subscription to meet the cost of the work was opened, and a sum of Rs. 875 was immediately subscribed in Colombo. Two checks were met with at the outset. The money collected was unfortunately deposited in the late Oriental Bank Corporation, and on the suspension of that Bank were lost for a time; and the further difficulty arose with the incumbent of the vihāra to which the Mirisvēṭi dāgoba belongs, who for a time withheld his consent to any excavations. These obstacles surmounted, work was commenced in August last, and the results will be duly communicated to the Society.

8. *Finances*.—Your Committee submit two balance sheets, prepared by Mr. J. G. Dean, the Honorary Treasurer. The first

of these shows that the receipts for the year, Rs. 1,000, has been almost entirely devoted to liquidating debts outstanding at the beginning of the year. The greatest economy has been exercised, the purchase of books being nearly wholly stopped. There is, and this is a matter of much concern, about Rs. 600 of subscriptions still outstanding, and this notwithstanding in some cases as many as eight reminders. Had these subscriptions been paid in the course of the year the Society would now have been free from debt, and the Treasurer would have been saved much labour and inconvenience. Another year we trust will see the Society in a sound financial state.

9. The second balance sheet shows the accounts of the Excavation Fund. Rs. 875 was subscribed and Rs. 840 paid on this account. Unfortunately, the bulk of this is locked up in the late Oriental Bank Corporation, but sufficient has been collected since May to enable the work to proceed, and a dividend from the Bank will shortly put this account in funds again.

10. At the suspension of the Bank, the Society had Rs. 783·69 to its credit; the question of realising or not was discussed by your Committee, and it was decided to wait rather than to realise at a possible loss.

11. There is little else to add. The Society's Library has received special attention, and a Sub-Committee was appointed to examine into its condition. Their report has been laid before the Committee, and is now receiving full consideration.

12. A meed of thanks is owing more especially to the Governor, who has not only, as the Society's Patron, taken an interest in its work and done much to widen its scope, but in allowing the Society a renewal of its old privileges as regards the use of the Government-Printing Department, has relieved the finances of the Society of a burden which they were not able to bear. But besides, His Excellency, by his personal attendance at the Meetings of the Society and by his active participation in its transactions, has stimulated the energies of all and encouraged further industry.

At the termination of the report, its adoption was proposed by the Hon. F. Fleming, seconded by Mr. H. P. Baumgartner, O.C.S., and carried.

The President then rose to read the annual address, which was received with applause, and on its termination a vote of thanks was passed, on the motion of Dr. W. R. Kynsey, seconded by Mr. Freudenberg.

A vote of thanks to His Excellency for presiding brought the Meeting to a termination.

## THE PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

*22nd December, 1884.*

It is now three years since the President of this Society addressed its Members at the close of the year. It is needless to explain how it has happened that this annual custom has been for two years intermitted. The last address followed, in its survey of the work of the year 1881, the order set out in the rules of our Society, declaring its design to be to institute and promote inquiries into the history, religion, arts, and social condition of the present and former inhabitants of the Island, with its geology and mineralogy, its climate and meteorology, its botany and zoology. It will be in accordance with precedent, and it will be convenient for purposes of comparison, to adhere to this order in a brief survey of the work accomplished or undertaken during the past three years, either by Members of our Society or by others interested in our design.

## 1.—HISTORY.

Of first importance is the publication by the Ceylon Government of the "Ancient Inscriptions in Ceylon," edited by Dr. Edward Müller. The collection of the inscriptions in Ceylon, much after the example of the *Corpus Inscript onum Indicarum*, by General Cunningham, was commenced by Dr. Goldschmidt early in 1875, and just as he was beginning to see the fruits of his labours it was interrupted by his lamented death in May, 1877. It was resumed a year later by Mr. Müller, whose two volumes make a valuable contribution to the history of Ceylon, to Singhalese grammar, and to the study of development of the Singhalese alphabet. The inscriptions date from the first (or possibly from the second) century B.C. A fine example of the oldest inscriptions is in this Museum—a stone slab from the Ruwanweli dagoba of Anurádhapura. It is probably of the year 89 B.C., and is in the same alphabet as the inscriptions in the caves of Western India. The collection has been made as complete as possible down to the beginning of the sixteenth century. The oldest form of the alphabet in these inscriptions is the oldest form of the Asóka alphabet, without any modifications except the angular shape of the *s* and the form of the *m*, which has the round appearance of the Asóka alphabet, only in the cave inscriptions, and in all others the more angular one given in Burnell's S. I. P., plate XIII. This form continued in use to the beginning of the fourth century A.D. In the fourth or fifth century we find the beginning of a new round character, as the vowel *i* is not expressed by an angular line above the consonants, but by a curve; between the fifth and ninth centuries only occasional curves are found. In the tenth century the round character is well established, and from thence it has undergone but little change to the present day; but certain characters, as *a*, *k*, *m*, have still an antiquated form in

the inscriptions of the eleventh century, and show the gradual change the alphabet has undergone. The inscriptions at Mihintalé are of considerable interest, as giving a detailed account of the life in Buddhist monasteries of the eleventh century; and King Parákrama Báhu's inscription at the Galviháre at Pollonnáruwa not only gives an account of all he did for the benefit of the Buddhist religion, but contains quotations from Páli works, such as the "Dhammapada," and a list of Sinhalese religious works, as the "Mulasikkha, Heranasikkha," which still exist.

Two Sinhalese inscriptions have been contributed to our Journal by Mudaliyár Gunasékara: one is from the Ruwanweli dagoba, giving an account of offerings to the dagoba about 1210 A.D., and the other is from an inscription at Pēpiliyána of about 1450 A.D. In this case, the stone has been broken up and built in detached fragments into a wall. The inscription, which is preserved by means of our Journal, records the erection and endowment of a Buddhist temple in memory of the deceased mother of King Parákrama Báhu VI., and throws considerable light on the social condition of the Island in the fifteenth century.

Mr. P. A. Templer has furnished a Paper, illustrated by valuable drawings of some ruins and inscriptions he discovered about ten or twelve miles from Puttalam. The principal building is elliptical in form, and appears to be precisely similar to the Wata dagoba of Pollonnáruwa. On the ruins of Pollonnáruwa, Mr. E. N. Gunaratna, Atapattu Mudaliyár, of Galle, has in preparation a Paper for our Society.

Mr. R. W. Levers has contributed a note on Beligala. It is an interesting account of a striking rock-fortress closely connected with the history of the tooth-relic of the Buddhists, and we may hope that this note will be developed into an account of the wanderings of the tooth-relic since its arrival in Ceylon in 310 A.D.

As an extra number of our Journal, we have published a translation (from the French), by Mr. Albert Gray, of travels in the Maldives and Ceylon, by Ibn Batuta of Tangier, who, in 1343-44, in the course of his grand tour in "Great Arabia," passed eighteen months in the Atols. The natives welcomed him in Maori fashion as a *Pakeha*, and pressed him into their service as kadi. Their simplicity and humanity—for which they are to this day conspicuous—were noticed by this early traveller. Mr. Gray and Mr. H. C. P. Bell have on hand, for the Hakluyt Society, an annotated translation of Pyrard's "Voyages aux Indes Orientales." Pyrard's account of the Maldives, where he was kept prisoner for five years, 1602-07, is the best extant.

Mr. H. C. P. Bell has made a special study of the Maldives, and has written a report upon them which has been recently published by the Ceylon Government, and in addition to the new information acquired by himself, he has laid under contribution all the known authorities on the subject, and has illustrated his report with useful maps, a lithographed specimen of a Maldivian letter,



and a photograph of coins. He promises to our Society a "Note on Maldivé Coins," and to the *Indian Antiquary* a note on the old Maldivé character. Mr. Bell is probably the only living European acquainted with the Maldivé language, the value of which for the study of Sinhalese and the Indian Prakrits has been recognised by Dr. E. Müller and Professor Kuhn. If, as may be hoped, Mr. Bell is able to make another and a more lengthened visit to the Maldives, he may give us the results of his examination of the Maldivé grammar and vocabulary, and be successful in following up the faint traces of Buddhism which are said to exist, in obtaining copies of the numerous ancient inscriptions on the walls and tombstones spoken of by more than one visitor, and in gaining access to the archives of the Sultan of the "12,000 isles," who, though he rules probably over not more than twenty or thirty thousand subjects, occupies one of the most ancient existing thrones in the East.

The last contribution, from the late Col. A. B. Fyers, R.E., to whom our Society is much indebted for its revival after the sleep into which it had fallen for five years, 1874-79, was read at a recent Meeting. It is a translation from the French account of Mons. de la Tombe, of the capture of Colombo by the English in 1796. It will be edited for our Journal by Mr. H. C. P. Bell, who proposes to show that Percival's account of the capture gives the true history of the event.

Mr. A. Jayawardana, Mudaliyár, has contributed a Paper on the Kálikóvila at Bentota.

Archæological researches continue to be pursued at Anurádhapura, where, by means of a subscription raised among Members of our Society, excavations are in progress to lay bare what remains of the Mirisvęṭi dágoba. The latest accounts state that a portion of the pediment and the bold mouldings at the base, with the original plaster casing of the bell of the dágoba, have been uncovered and cleared of the *débris* which concealed them.

A valuable Paper, by Mr. H. Parker, on the archæological discoveries made in the course of excavations at Tissamaharáma, has been presented to our Society by the Governor. This Paper is the work of a diligent and enthusiastic scholar. The chroniclers of the Sinhalese are very meagre in their accounts of the civilization in the south which existed contemporaneously with the more famous Anurádhapura. But Mr. Parker's researches throw much light on the subject, and his contribution to the chronology and topography of the Island is all the more interesting because the arguments are original and the conclusions they lead to are new.

The criticisms on the earlier chronology of the Mahavaṃsa show once more, and very strongly, how untrustworthy are the dates which the chroniclers give to the most ancient of the line of kings. Granted that the lists of monarchs and the events of their reigns are as correct as legendary history can be, Mr. Parker demonstrates that dates have been fantastically fixed to suit some monastic notion of fitness. For instance, he shows, and in this he

proves in another way what Tournour surmised, that the date of Vijayo, to commence with, is untrustworthy. Ceylon chronicles have been of the utmost value in the history of the East, and no doubt Prinseo and H. H. Wilson spoke truly when they held the Siphalese chronology the only trustworthy list of dates in India, but there is no doubt their admiration for the value of Tournour's discoveries would need to be much qualified as research grows more minute. Thus, Mr. Parker demonstrates the improbability of one king dying at the ripe old age of 204, and of another engaging in single combat at 75. In fact, he shows that the Siphalese historians were as prone to exaggerate in composing the history of the good old times, as earliest chroniclers have been the world over.

Although the basis on which Mr. Parker re-arranges these earlier dates is not by any means indisputable, the subsequent steps in his chain of reasoning show much close study; and with his conclusion, that Vijayo's landing in Ceylon must date somewhere near 400 B.C., I believe most of us will agree. But fruitful subject for discussion as is the ancient chronology, this is not the time for a minute inquiry into it. I have no doubt that this part of Mr. Parker's Paper will challenge further discussion when it is printed and in the hands of Members.

Mr. Parker considers that he has found in Mágama, at the mouth of the Mágama or Kirindé-ganga, the site of the earliest colony in Ceylon—Tambapanni. To examine Mr. Parker's arguments in detail would take up much time, but there is no doubt he has made out a strong case, and his Paper tends still more to weaken the probability of Tambapanni having been built on the Mí-oya near Puttalam.

Mr. Parker has made a careful collection of ancient remains brought to light in the deep cuttings made below the tank at Tissā. These are now stored in the Museum, and will well repay careful study. Mr. Parker's deductions from the remains he has brought to light are very ingenious; but unfortunately the most conclusive testimony—that afforded by the coins (nine in number) which have been found—is not forthcoming, because not one of the coins has yet been identified. It is possible the four oblong "coins," which are in wonderful preservation and very artistic in conception, were ornaments merely, and never intended to be coins as a medium of exchange. These were found buried under eighteen feet of *débris*, and must be very ancient. There ought to be little difficulty in identifying the rest of the coins, although they are all more or less defaced, and if we find we cannot satisfy ourselves here we must appeal to experts elsewhere. These remarks may serve to show what a very interesting contribution has been received from Mr. Parker.

Mr. P. Feüdenberg has just communicated to our Society a translation of an account by Saar—a scholar in the Dutch Service—of the struggle from 1647 to 1657 between the Portuguese and Dutch, which resulted in the expulsion of the former. This Paper will be read at an early Meeting. Before passing

from the section of history and archæology, we must notice, as of interest to many Members of our Society, the sixteenth volume of the Archæological Survey of India, being a report of tours in North and South Behar in 1880 and 1881. It contains important discoveries at Buddhagāya, which will be published *in extenso* under the title of "Mahabódhi, or the great temple of Buddhagāya."

## 2.—RELIGION.

It has often been remarked that the difficulty of understanding the motives and actions of the people of the East is due in great measure to the influence which omens exert in their daily life. It was shown in a recent Paper how great is the power of the cry of a lizard—even to stop a Sīhalese on his threshold when prepared to start for a journey. The knowledge that our Society possesses on this subject gives additional interest to Buddha's sermon on "Omens," translated by the late Maha Mudaliyār, De Zoysa, whose name cannot be mentioned without pausing to record our sense of the great loss to Oriental learning and to our Society by his death.

Buddha's views on superstition are found in more than one discourse: in the "Brahmajala Suttam," translated by the great missionary and scholar, the late Rev. D. J. Gogerly, various superstitions are condemned as "unworthy and animal sciences," and in the "Namasiddhi," the folly is exposed of conferring names supposed to be lucky or auspicious; but in this sermon on omens we have one of the most remarkable discourses of Buddha against superstition.

The commentary tells how for twelve years there had waged a fierce controversy amongst gods and men as to what was an omen—whether of sight, or taste, or smell; what good and what bad; and at last the king of the gods went to Buddha, who recited the fine verses known as the sermon on omens, "Mangalam Suttam," from which I will quote two stanzas:—

"To serve wise men and not serve fools, to give honour to whom honour is due; this is the best omen."

"The soul of one unshaken by the changes of this life, a soul inaccessible to sorrow, passionless, secure; this is the best omen."

It is strange—and it is sad—that this discourse, one of the most powerful exposures of Hindu superstition on record, should be used at the present day for purposes of superstition, such as exorcism, &c.

In a highly original Paper, Professor Kūnte has made a valuable contribution to the study of the Buddhist doctrine of Nirvāna. He sums up his interesting notes in the following terms:—

"I have brought together the views of Indian and Ceylonese Buddhists, and attempted to throw a side light on it from Sanskrit literature."

"*Perfect Nirvāna*," he says, "is negation of all that man thinks, feels, and wills. So far it is nihilism. It is a negation of all suffering which results from thought, feeling, and volition. So far it is nihilism. But suffering according to a Buddhist, a Jaina, or

a Vedantist is a positive entity. Happiness he does not recognise as a positive. Suffering (*dukkha*) is positive, and results from localised existence. Both localised existence and suffering are destroyed together. When this is accomplished, unlocalised universalisation is emancipation, co-extensive with happiness itself. Suffering is the inevitable result of all localisation : happiness, of all universalisation. Hence, Nirvána is both negative and positive. It is not nihilism. Nirvána is beyond all localisation. Existence,—substance,—that which is the nameless, the formless, the eternal, the infinite, the permanent, the unconditioned, has a tendency to be localised. This tendency to be localised is what is called activity, or *karma*. It is strengthened as it is indulged. The tendency localises the universal and *Panchaskandhas* result. Then there is immediately thought, feeling, and volition, which are inseparable from suffering. Buddhism does not attempt to state the properties or attributes of the unlocalised,—the eternal,—because no matter how carefully a statement is made, the fact of statement will localise it. It is, therefore, beyond all statement. It is enough to say it is Nirvána." And he concludes :—"Buddhism is an interesting study, scientifically, philosophically, religiously, socially, and politically. *Scientifically*, because science seeks the unification of force and the elements which embody all force ; *philosophically*, because Buddhism discovers to what the psychological method of introspection leads ; *religiously*, because when there are so many Buddhists in the world not believing in a personal God and not yearning to worship Him, the fact of religious instincts of man calls for re-examination and re-statement ; *socially*, because it ignores all ritualism, ceremonies, and social life in its amplitude, and minutude, in its materialism and its subtlety of love, and ambition ; and *politically*, because the convent of the Buddhists subverted the Vedic polity of caste, sacrifice, and prior rights, and justified the aspirations of a proletariat, and placed them on a legitimate basis for the first time in the history of man."

It was intended that our Journal should contain a Paper contributed by me, illustrative of Buddhism as the daily religion of the Buddhists of Ceylon, with an account of their ceremonies before and after death, but the MS. has been lost. It is mentioned here as it forms part of the contributions by our Society in the period under review to a study of the religions of Ceylon.

We have been long promised, by Mr. Donald Ferguson, the text and translation of "*Jina Caritam*," a life of Buddha in Páli verse, to the early production of which we look forward with much interest.

### 3.—LITERATURE.

Now, as on the last occasion, the labours of Mr. William Gunatilaka claim the first place among our members in the domain of literature. He is the editor of the *Orientalist*, a new monthly magazine of Oriental literature, arts, sciences, and

folk-lore. It has many interesting articles, but it is chiefly of value to scholars as the means of publishing the "*Bálávabodhana*," which was brought to notice by notes published by Mr. Gunatilaka in the *Academy*, on the 24th and 31st January, 1880, which were reprinted in the *Indian Antiquary* in March, 1890. The work is by Kasyapa, a Buddhist priest, who lived in Ceylon about seven centuries ago. It is based on the last grammar of *Candra*, and as far as is known only three MSS. of it exist.

Our Society has assisted Mr. Gunatilaka to publish the first number of his edition of Pánini's Grammar, and it is much to be hoped that this work will be completed.

The edition of the "*Megadùta*" of Kálidása, from the MS. in the Kandy Oriental Library, promised by Mr. T. B. Pánabokka, has not yet appeared.

The Páli Text Society has met with much support in Ceylon : its texts are well and carefully edited, and its journals contain matter of much interest. The journal for 1882 contains lists of Páli MSS. in the Bodleian Library at Oxford, in the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, in the Oriental Library at Kandy, in the Colombo Museum, and in the India Office Library. In 1883 it gave lists of Páli MSS. in the British Museum, in the Cambridge University Library, in the Copenhagen Royal Library, in the University Library at Copenhagen, and in the Library at Stockholm. It is the only existing guide to the principal collections of Páli MSS. Seven volumes of important Páli texts have been already published by the Society :—

<i>Buddhavaṃsa</i>	...	by Dr. Morris.
<i>Cariyapitaka</i>	...	do.
<i>Anguttara, Pt. I.</i>	...	do.
<i>Théragáthá</i>	...	Prof. Odenberg.
<i>Thérigáthá</i>	...	Prof. Pischel.
<i>Puggala Pannatti</i>	...	Dr. Morris.
<i>Kudda and Mula—Sikkha</i>	...	Dr. E. Müller.
<i>Ayawanga Sutta</i>	...	Prof. Jacobi.

The last-named is a Jain text. The publication of these and other texts has materially assisted the preparation of the scholarly little grammar of the Páli language, recently published by Dr. E. Müller.

Our Journal contains an important article, by Mr. W. P. Rana-singha, on the connection of the Siphalese with the modern Aryan Vernacular of India : and it is followed by a note, contributed by Mr. Bell, on the Maldivé numerals and the duodecimal system of notation of the Maldives, subsisting side by side with a decimal system. On folk-lore we have articles by Mr. Wm. Gunatilaka and Mr. W. Knight James, who has also contributed a Paper on "*Siphalese Bird-lore*," which gives some quaint legends connected with birds of the country, of which I quote the following :—"*The king-crow, or dronga, is a diminutive bird, frequently*

seen harassing the crow, and there is a curious legend about this bird and a crow in a former state very characteristic of its ingenuity. The story goes that to settle a wager the crow and the little king each took in its beak a small bag of whatever substance it pleased to see which could fly highest: the crow took a bag of cotton as being very light, but the wary "king," seeing that rain was coming on, took a bag of salt, which the rain washed away, whilst the cotton became heavier in the wet."

Our Society, at the suggestions of the Bishop of Colomob, has entered upon the systematic study of the Játakas, with a view to the preparation of an edition of that great collection of folk-lore and Buddhist legends, with the assistance of all the materials which the Members can contribute. So far we have only dealt with the first fifty Játakas, and the Bishop of Colombo has consented to edit the Papers relating to them. Next year it is proposed to take up the next one hundred Játakas.

Another joint work which our Society has commenced is a Siphalese Dictionary, which shall deal with the language in historical sequence from the earliest inscriptions downwards. This work has been undertaken on the suggestion of Dr. Rost, the eminent Oriental scholar and librarian of the India Office. As a preliminary specimen, glossaries are in preparation by Members of the Dictionary Committee, of which the Bishop of Colombo is the Chairman; the Siphalese Members are Subhuti Terunnánse, Gunasekara Mudaliyár, and Mr. Ranasipha. When these glossaries have been prepared, a type of glossary will be adopted, and as many Members of our Society as can be enlisted in the work will be requested to select books to glossarise. When a sufficient number of books have been thus dealt with, the compilation of the Dictionary from the glossaries will be commenced, and it will require several men to digest, arrange, and shape the articles one by one. In the meantime, the plan of the Dictionary must be considered. Gundert's Malayalim Dictionary (Mangalore, 1872) is a good pattern of a scientific dictionary, only it is too compact for our language. Siphalese, with its rich literature, which has come down to us in unbroken succession from ancient times, will require much room for the quotations, which are of great importance, as no other living language of Asia (Chinese and Japanese alone excepted) has such a chain of documents of its existence to show as the Siphalese, and the scope is contracted by the language never having been split up into dialects.

Allow me to ask a question: will no one take up Mr. James Alwis' unfinished work, and give us a history of Siphalese literature?

Before leaving the subject of literature, I must congratulate the Society on the accession to our numbers of the two Siphalese scholars, Hikkaḍuwé Sumaggala Terunnánse and Waskaḍuwé Subhúti Terunnánse, who, I believe, are the first Buddhist priests who have been enrolled in our Society.

**4.—ART.**

There are two points on which I would touch under this head. It has occurred to me that a Paper on conventionalism in Singhalese art would be of great interest and value to our Society, and it will be very satisfactory if some of our Members will take up the subject. In the picture-stories which are painted on the walls of the temples, some examples of which were shown here a few Meetings ago, there will be always found the same conventional mode of representing—*e. g.*, water, the heavens, the wilderness, mountains, and the like; and in the oldest sculptures, where Buddha is never represented, there are certain conventional signs, such as the Buddha-pad, to represent the great teacher, as in the Sankisa ladder-scene of the Bharhut sculptures. The other point is to secure copies, before it is too late, of what remains of the ancient frescoes at Sígiri.

**5.—SOCIAL CONDITION OF THE PEOPLE.**

A translation has been made for our Society of Professor Virchow's monograph on the Veddás, but it has unfortunately not yet reached Ceylon. Professor Virchow has made some remarks on the information we collected for him on these subjects, and they will be printed in our Proceedings. Mr. J. P. Lewis contributed an interesting Paper, which was read in June last year, on "Ceylon Gypsies." This is one of the MSS. which has been unfortunately lost. The origin of the Ceylon Gypsies is a subject well deserving further attention from Members of our Society, and a full vocabulary of the Gypsy camp language would be an important aid in determining this question.

Mr. G. M. Fowler has contributed a Paper on "the Elephant-catchers of Músali." He tells of the daring of these sportsmen, whose only weapon is a rope of buffalo-hide with a running noose at one end. He describes them as a fine, tall race of men, very muscular and nimble. They seek their game in parties of twenty, of whom, however, only a portion advance to the front, armed with their buffalo-hide nooses; the others follow at a distance, ready to aid when required. The noosers steal noiselessly up to a herd of elephants, rope in hand. As soon as they are close to them, their attendants, upon a signal, raise a shout, on which the hunters each slip a noose round one of their hind legs, and quick as lightning fasten the other end to a stout tree. Sometimes the rope breaks; if not the animal falls on the ground with the sudden jerk, and the other legs and the head are made fast.

Mr. Le Mesurier's Paper on *Aṇ-keliya*, or *Aṇ-ḍima*, gives a graphic account of a national game of the Singhalese, having its origin in a festival of the goddess Pattini. It was illustrated by an excellent model exhibited by our Hon. Secretary, Mr. Davidson, who contributed some interesting particulars respecting its practice in Colombo and its neighbourhood. A Paper, by Mr. J. P. Lewis, on the Language of the Threshing-floor, was read at a Meeting in February last, and will appear in this year's Journal.

# 6.—GEOLOGY AND MINERALOGY.

There have been no contributions under this head during the period under review.

# 7.—CLIMATE AND METEOROLOGY.

Meteorological observations have continued to be regularly taken, and a new station has been established at Hakgala, an important point in the ridge which stays the influence of the south-west monsoon.

Weather telegrams from Colombo, Galle, and Trincomalee are sent daily to the Government of India, and the average results of the observations from 1869 have been sent to the Royal Observatory at Greenwich, and to the Meteorological Departments of London, Chatham, Calcutta, Neimes, Paris, Holland, Nassia, Brussels, New York, Washington, Canada, and Algiers.

The investigations of Mr. J. Stoddart, to which reference was made in the last address, have been pursued, and he has furnished us with the following notes on the very partial ranges of the rainfall in Ceylon, and on the prevalence of high winds over partial areas :—

Although the area of Ceylon is by latest computation only 25,365 square miles, its annual rainfall in 1883 varied from 29 inches at Hambantota to 169 inches at Ratnapura, the average rainfall at these stations, extending over a period of 14 years, having been 37 and 151 inches respectively.

The average annual rainfall at Mannár during the same period was only 36½ inches. Colombo, Galle, and Haputalé have all an annual average of about 90 inches, while Nuwara Eliya, at an elevation of 6,240 feet above sea-level, has an average of 102, and Kandy, at an elevation of 1,696 feet, has 82 inches.

The highest annual rainfall in the Island is between Avisawélla and Ambagamuwa, where it ranges from 150 inches at the former station to 200 near the junction of the Dikoya and Colombo roads.

The wet zone, which lies to the east of Colombo and Galle, and includes the whole of the mountain ranges, comprises one-sixth of the Island.

This area, being generally hilly, the air becomes more suddenly rarified than it does in the plains, and in consequence of the lowered temperature, clouds passing over are readily attracted and made to yield up the water they contain.

High winds prevail over the dry zone during the period when the greatest exhaustion takes place, owing to the plains being dry and scorched.

The wave observations in Colombo Harbour have also been continued. Observations were taken by Captain Donnan in conjunction with Mr. Stoddart, from December 1st, 1881, to February 13th, 1882, 1,000 feet north-east from the head of the Breakwater.

The greatest force of the wind recorded was on the 1st of December, 1881, when at 12 o'clock it was blowing from the



north-east at the rate of 29 miles an hour. The average for that day was 20 miles per hour, the highest wave measuring 3 feet 6 inches. On the 30th December a wave was registered 5 feet 6 inches in height, the wind blowing from the north-north-west at the average rate of 20 miles an hour.

The least force of the wind was felt on the 23rd of December, 1881, when it was calm, the average force for the day being one mile per hour. The lowest wave recorded was on the 13th of February, 1882, when it measured 10 inches, the wind then being north-east.

On December 19th, 1879, and on January 19th, 1880, Mr. Kyle measured a wave 6 feet 6 inches in height. These occurred between 4.30 and 5.30 P.M., when the wind was blowing from the north-west. Tidal gauges have only recently been fixed on the beach; with their help this question will be further studied.

It is a matter of great scientific interest to know that the important question of the extension of the triangulation from Anurádhapura to Mannár, Lake Kokkula, and Jaffna, to connect with the great Trigonometrical Survey of India at the islands of Delft and Raméssaram, is to be undertaken early next year. Under this head we should not omit to notice the effects on Ceylon of the volcanic eruptions in the Straits of Sunda. On the 27th August, 1883, a sudden rise and fall of the tide, occasioned by the volcanic eruption, was observed all round the coast of Ceylon, except in Palk's Bay. The particulars are recorded in the Government paper No. IV. of 1884.

There is now no doubt that the unusual bluish-green colour of the sun, which was observable in Ceylon during the month of September last year, arose from the passage of clouds of volcanic dust through a high atmosphere.

Madras having been brought to the meridian of Greenwich by electric telegraph, its longitude has now been correctly ascertained to be  $80^{\circ} 14' 51''$  nearly. The error was found to be in the atlas sheets of India  $3' 39''$ , and in the charts of triangulation  $2' 30''$ . The longitude of Colombo has been similarly ascertained to be  $79^{\circ} 50'$  nearly.

#### 8.—BOTANY.

Dr. Trimen has prepared a systematic catalogue of the flowering plants and ferns indigenous to or growing wild in Ceylon, which, with the assistance of the Government Press, is in course of publication by our Society. It is intended as a contribution to systematic and geographical botany, and also aims at filling a want felt by many classes and persons in the Colony.

The last catalogue, by Dr. Thwaites, is twenty years old. It has been now completely revised in accordance with modern research and discovery, and brought up to date; and the new list may be trusted as critically accurate (so far as care can make it, without the advantages of work in London), and complete to the level of present knowledge, and thus fit for use as a standard

of nomenclature for our plants. A large number of species are added to the flora of the Island, and of these some forty or fifty are as yet undescribed. The descriptions of these form no part of the catalogue, but they will be published almost simultaneously at home in a technical botanical journal. Experience shows that it is unadvisable and inconvenient to describe novelties in a publication so little known in Europe as our Journal.

All the species peculiar to Ceylon (a large number) are distinguished by a different type, and in addition to the native plants, all the introduced and naturalised species, which form so conspicuous a feature in our vegetation, are entered, also typographically distinguished.

The vernacular names, both Sinhalese and Tamil, are given in all cases where they are *bond fide* names in use by the people, but made up names have not been perpetuated. The number given is, however, larger, and they are certainly more accurate, than in any list previously given. More, however, remains to be done in this direction by a botanist who possesses a thorough knowledge of the native languages; or why not by a native botanist?

It is expected that the list will form one rather thick number of the Society's Journal, and thus be able to be carried in the pocket—a great convenience.

When formally "reading" this Paper (which must of course be "taken as read"), the author hopes to be able, in connection with it, to make some remarks of a general nature on the peculiarities, geographical affinities, and distribution of the Ceylon flora.

#### 9.—ZOOLOGY.

In the period under review, seven more parts (making nine in all) of Moore's magnificent work on the lepidoptera of Ceylon have been published.

Mr. F. Lewis has contributed to our journal two Papers on ornithology, viz., Notes on the Microscopical Characteristics of Feathers, and their present analogy with a probable aboriginal form: and Notes on the Ornithology of the Balapgođa District.

In the former, he suggests an inquiry to show whether at remote periods of time birds require a closer plumage than at present to endure a colder temperature than now upon the earth; and what connection the sub-web-shaft of the feather had with this provision.

#### 10.—THE NATIVE PRINTING PRESSES.

The number of these presses and the variety of their publications are not generally known. It will surprise many of our Members to learn that there are no less than nine Sinhalese printing establishments in Colombo. Their publications include sermons of Buddha; editions of the more popular Jātakas, as the "Vessantara" and the "Vidhura," and an excellent edition of the whole of the Jātakas, of which the second part has been recently issued; folk-lore; moral maxims, some from the Sanskrit; Elu classics, as the

"Amāvatura," the "Mayaru Sandésaya" edited by Gunasékara Mudaliyār, the Śeḷalihinī Sandésaya; medical treatises; grammatical notes; Buddhist manuals; lives of celebrated kings; popular songs; a controversy between a Buddhist pandit and a Catholic priest. For the preservation of copies of these publications, our Society has applied to the Government for a local Ordinance similar to the Indian Act, which was brought to our notice by an important communication from Mr. Murdoch on the subject.

#### CONCLUSION.

I will now bring this Address to an end. In dealing with individual Papers, I am conscious that I have been often too brief, and have but imperfectly put their merits before you; and yet I feel that I have been prolix, and have detained you too long.

J. F. DICKSON.

#### Appendix A.

##### *Professor Virchow's Report to the Berlin Anthropological and Ethnographical Society.*

IN a letter from the Imperial German Consul, Mr. Freidenberg, dated Colombo, February 22nd, 1882, I received a copy of a letter from the Secretary of the Colombo Museum, Mr. Richard Van Cuylenburg, dated 9th of February, in which a wish of mine was complied with, which I expressed some time ago, when I intended to write my pamphlet about the Vēddās. Although this pamphlet has been published since, I am very much obliged for this further information; and I suppose Members of this Society will be similarly gratified to see more light gradually thrown upon a subject so insufficiently known.

The first part of the communication is a report of the Government Agent at Batticaloa, Mr. G. E. Worthington, dated 10th (13th) December, 1881, and addressed to the Colonial Secretary. It states that the number of Vēddās living in his Province is from 1,500 to 2,000, and continues (I enclose the original):

The nature of this information is unfortunately somewhat aphoristic. As far as I know, the Provinces of Ceylon have of late been re-adjusted, and I am not sure whether the former District or Province of Batticaloa is the same as the present. The data formerly obtained as to the number of Vēddās have been collected on page 9 of my pamphlet: they do not agree amongst themselves, and are at variance with this last estimate. According to the previous data, it would seem that the Vēddās had much more greatly diminished in number, and had, in fact, almost died out, whilst recent information estimates the number at 1,500 to 2,000. It would be desirable to know whether these figures include the comparatively civilised ones, or only refer to those in actually wild state.

With reference to the language, I find that the report does not touch upon the question raised by me (page 101), whether the Vēddās possess (besides Elu, Pāli, and Sanskrit) words which are peculiarly and exclusively used by themselves. This is really the most important part

of the question. Dr. Burnell, in his review on my pamphlet in the *Academy* (27th May, No. 525, page 371), maintains the language of the Vēddās to be an Indian dialect, full of derivations,—unmistakably Sanskrit,—but containing a few Dravidian words as well. He admits, however, that the knowledge gained so far is incomplete, and partly inexact.

He believes and considers that my remarks about the physical conformation of those tribes support his view; that, just as the civilisation of Northern India is the outcome of Aryan tribes intermixing with lower races, this process, which at this moment is still going on in Malabar, has spread not only over the territory of Dravidian tribes, but likewise over the Malay Archipelago and Ceylon. In the territory of the Tamils, he thinks this process has been arrested, and that the Tamils have thus developed into an independent race; this he considers evident from the fact that Tamil, compared with Malayalam, the language of Malabar, contains a comparatively small admixture of Sanskrit words. No traces of primitive dialects are known in any of the languages of the wild tribes of India and Ceylon; for instance, the language of the strange Todas in the Nilgiris of Southern India is an uncouth dialect of Tamil with a large admixture (over 4 per cent.) of Sanskrit words.

That the Vēddās adopt the language of their more civilised neighbours, wherever they come into lasting contact with them, has been known for some time; especially large tracts of the old Vēdda country are Tamilised, and the language even of the wild Vēddās seems to be rich in Elu and even Sanskrit constituents. All the more it is advisable to compile without delay complete vocabularies, and to fix the grammatical forms before the tribe has died out. Even if it should be found that genuine idiognomic words and forms do not exist, it would, at all events, be highly desirable to ascertain the Dravidian remnants in the language, and to compare them with other Dravidian dialects.

A cutting from a newspaper sent to me contains remarks on my pamphlet made in the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch. The reviewer (name not given) mentions that an article of the Maha Mudaliyār De Zoysa was then in the press, in which the meaning of the word "Pulinda" (mentioned by me, page 23) is discussed.

This word is used in the "Mahavamsa" to designate the offspring of the son and daughter of Wijayo and a Yakkho-princess. Whilst I should have thought that "Pulinda" meant a particular tribe (or race?), the Maha Mudaliyār is said to prove that it refers to the Vēddās, and that they cannot by any means be looked upon as a Dravidian or ante-Dravidian race of pure blood. As the pamphlet is not in my possession, I cannot now discuss the point. I confine myself to pointing out, that, according to a statement by Mr. Bailey (cited by me, page 111), "Pulindas" are likewise found in Orissa in Southern India, fairly far to the north, and it would seem that the name alone is hardly a conclusive argument.

The resemblance between Vēddās and Siphalese referred to by me as well, may be explained in two ways. Vēddās might be considered either as a mixed race which has absorbed Siphalese and North Indian blood, or the Siphalese might be looked upon as a mixed race, which added Vēddā blood to their originally North Indian stock. In my pamphlet I declared the latter alternative to be the more probable one of the two, as the Vēddās are more distinct from the North Indians than the Siphalese are. The statements of Mr. Worthington, who does not know yet of my arguments, conflict not a little with those of very competent observers—Sir Emerson Tennent, for instance. These observers find the principal distinguishing characteristics to be in the

shape of the face, especially the nose and the lips, and the nature of the hair.

The Committee of the Colombo Museum has had the further kindness to send me three photographs of groups of Veddás. All three are in cabinet size—one taken by Mr. Grigson, the two others by Mr. Skeen. They all represent the same six individuals (three males and three females) of whom I had also previously obtained a photograph through Professor Bastian; three of those individuals are represented by the wood-cut (page 44) in my pamphlet. It appears those groups were taken during the visit of the Prince of Wales to the Island.

Now, I am of opinion that hardly anybody would take those persons to be Sinhalese. Besides their shortness of stature and their leanness of body, their heads are very different from those of Sinhalese. I admit that the prognathism is less pronounced than descriptions by travellers would lead one to suppose, but the lips are full, and, especially in young individuals, strongly protruding. The nose with its broad nostrils and deep indentation of the bridge is particularly characteristic. Of additional importance is the character of the hair, about which I have already spoken exhaustively in my pamphlet. It would seem, therefore, that the Veddás after all possess many characteristic peculiarities. In mentioning that the colour of the skin is less dark than that of Tamils, Mr. Worthington furnishes new information, for which he deserves special credit.

Consul Frölenberg has sent two new Veddá skulls, but unfortunately without the lower jaw, upon which I now offer a few remarks.

I may observe, generally, that both skulls correspond with the proportions ascertained by me on former occasions. Although one of them (A) is female, the other (B) male, both show a small capacity (1,135 and 1,200 ccm.), and are dolichocephalous in the same degree as found in former researches. The female skull is even hyperdolichocephalous (Index 69, 6), and exceedingly narrow (124 ccm. at the broadest place). The male one is somewhat higher, the tubera parietalia being strongly developed, and the tuberal diameter (133 ccm.) representing also the greatest breadth. The height is more than the breadth, but none of the skulls goes beyond the proportions of orthocephaly. Greater differences are noticeable in the proportions of the face, inasmuch as the male skull shows forms of a more compressed, low, broad, and presumably more typical kind. The central index of the face of the female skull is leptroprosop, that of the male skull chamæprosop; accordingly, the former is almost hypsikouch (Index 85, 0), the latter chamækouch (Index 75, 0). The indices of the noses show exactly inverted proportions: the female nose, notwithstanding its height, is platyrhine, whilst the male one is very close to the upper limit of leptorrhiny. The formation of the jaw, however, is in both instances slightly prognathous and leproslaphylime: partly the consequence of a change in the breadth of the palate brought about by the diseased state of the continuation of the alveolar bones. The proportions of the faces of these two skulls would not allow of a conclusion concerning the genuine type; however, my former researches disclosed similar discrepancies. Generally, these new results sufficiently corroborate those obtained formerly, to leave the total information collected unaltered.

The female skull shows portions of tissue still adhering to the zygoma. It is comparatively small, light, and slender. The teeth are unfortunately lost, with the exception of the first right molar; and this is so much worn that it indicates that the woman must have been pretty old. The lower lateral portions of the coronal suture have been prematurely obliterated. The skull is long and narrow, and the

lateral surfaces are flattened. From a side view, the brow appears small, somewhat receding with ill-defined glabella, fairly well-marked frontal eminences, with a very broad (23 mm.) and prominent nasal process. The plana temporalis are high, extending as high as the parietal eminences. The ala temporalis of the left side, broad, and that of the right side covered with two large epipterica, one over the other, by which the parietal angle has been completely stunted in its growth. The occipital bone is narrow, and projecting far forward, especially when viewed from below. Viewed from above, the contour is high and narrow, and above regularly curved; undeveloped, occipital protuberance, sloping parietal bones, large cerebellar fossæ, large mastoid processes. The face somewhat broad, but the zygomatic arches somewhat compressed; the zygomatic suture angular, the eye sockets wide, high, and the angles not well marked, and hollowed on the lower and outer side. The nose is broad above, with a prominent but flattened root curving outwards with a flat rounded ridge broken off below. The aperture is almost triangular. The alveolar process is large (18 mm. high) and prognathous. The palate is deep, but narrowed through caries and widening of the molar alveoli. The plate of the palatine bone is very broad; the posterior nasal spine very short.

The male skull is heavy, although also particularly large. The molars, which alone are present, are large and well worn. It is long, but on account of the strongly prominent parietal eminence, irregular in its breadth. The brow oblique, but higher, with a well-marked glabella, and broad (24 mm.) nasal process. The frontal eminences insignificant. The inferior portion of the coronal suture of the left side has been prematurely obliterated; long, somewhat low parietal curves, which reach far backwards. Behind the parietal ridge a quicker falling off of the occipital bone occurs with a sloping parietal bone, high plana temporalis, which extend far above the parietal eminences. Below the region of the latter a broad furrow begins, which passes on to the occipital bone, and there, where it crosses the lambdoidal suture, lies very deep. On that account the view from behind is somewhat Peruvian. The cerebellar fossæ are well marked, the occipital protuberance is not present, the linea semicircularis superior is well marked. Viewed from below, the skull appears posteriorly broad and rather short, the mastoid processes well developed, the basilar apophyses flat. The face low, with compressed zygomatic arches, prominent molar bones, broad and low orbits. The nose, on the whole, narrow. The fronto-nasal suture very depressed, the ridge prominent, broadly rounded, somewhat curved outwards. On the contrary, the aperture is small and high. The superior maxillary alveolar process somewhat short (almost 15 mm.), but prognathous. The teeth are very large; the left canine tooth and the right first molar have been long lost, and the alveoli obliterated. The palate deep and narrow on account of the altered alveoli. The plate of the palatine bone very broad; a short posterior nasal spine. The external plates of the pterygoid process are very large; likewise, the hamular and the styloid processes are strongly developed.

Comparing the new skulls with the older ones, particularly with reference to the sketch of the proportions of the orbit, and the noses, as given in my pamphlet (page 114), no final conclusion seems possible. The difference between the two skulls with reference to the above-named parts, and especially to the formation of the inter-orbital regions, are so great, that it is difficult to say which is the particularly characteristic one. The female skull has a broader and more prominent fronto-nasal suture than the male, where the suture, on account of the strong

lxxviii ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

development of the frontal sinuses, lies deep, and is at the same time narrower. On the other hand, the orbits of the latter are lower, and resemble much more the Siphalese described on page 114, whilst the female form corresponds with the description of the Veddâ orbits.

New researches and further material would seem to be required before a definite conclusion can be arrived at, and I should feel very much obliged if the gentlemen of Ceylon, who so far assisted me, would not withdraw their liberal support.

*Translated by Philip Freüdenberg, Esq., and Dr. Macdonald.*

Colombo, 5th January, 1884.

---

The GOVERNMENT AGENT, Batticaloa, to the Hon. the COLONIAL  
SECRETARY, Colombo.

No. 322.

Batticaloa, 10th (13th) December, 1881.

SIR,—By way of reply to your letter No. 124 of 14th May, which, from various causes, I regret has been so long delayed, I have the honour to report that the number of Veddâs now in existence in this Province is from 1,500 to 2,000.

As regards colour, they seem to be somewhat darker than the ordinary Siphalese, but not so dark as the Tamil.

In the colour of their eyes, shape of their noses and lips, there would appear to be little, if anything at all, to distinguish them from the Siphalese, though the eye, as might be expected from their life, is more bright and clear.

As regards build and stature, they are slighter and shorter.

The readiness with which they assimilate to their Tamil and Siphalese neighbours, according as they come into communication by reason of proximity of the villages of either race, seems to discourage the generally received idea of their belonging to a separate race, the few existing differences being rather traceable to the natural results of their isolated forest life and its hardships, with the important exception of language,—a mixture of Elu, Pâli, and Sanskrit apparently,—though even here the assimilation is equally rapid, Tamil and Siphalese being rather adopted according to circumstances.

I have, &c.,

G. E. WORTHINGTON,  
Acting Government Agent.

---

# GENERAL ACCOUNT.

Dr.	The Honorary Treasurer in account with the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch).	Cr.
		Rs. cts.
To balance on 1st January	...	303 31
" amount of annual subscriptions	...	7 46
" amount of entrance fees	...	12 0
" amount received from sale of Journals	...	90 74
		33 0
		434 1
		60 60
		6 81
		8 25
		61 33
		114 19
		111 92
		Total ... Rs. 1,243 52

PROCEEDINGS.—1884—85.

Colombo, 20th December, 1884.

J. G. DEAN,  
Honorary Treasurer.

lxxix



Dr.		The Honorary Treasurer in account with the Anuradhāpura Excavation Fund.		Cr.	
To amount of Donations		...	...	Rs.	cts.
				840	0
		<div>By amount expended on excavations " charges account—peon collecting bills " " suspense account—amount in O. B. C. at " suspension " balance in Bank of Madras</div>			
Total ...		Rs. 840	0	Total ...	Rs. 840 0

Colombo, 20th December, 1884.

J. G. DEAN,  
Honorary Treasurer.

2.0.0  
9cp

JUN 28 1920

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,  
CEYLON BRANCH.

---

PROCEEDINGS,  
1885.

---

COLOMBO:  
GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

---

1886.



---

**"Proceedings, 1885."**

By an oversight, the pagination was run on from "Proceedings, 1884" (which form part of Volume VIII.).

It is not possible to correct the paging neatly, except in manuscript. Members are requested to do this for themselves.

The pages should run from i—cx.

\_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_

**PROCEEDINGS,**  
**1885.**



## OFFICE BEARERS, 1885.

---

### *Patron.*

His Excellency the Hon. ARTHUR H. GORDON, G.C.M.G.,  
Governor.

### *Vice-Patron.*

Hon. C. CLEMENTI SMITH, C.M.G.

### *President.*

Right Rev. R. S. COPLESTON, D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.

### *Vice-Presidents.*

W. R. KYNSEY, Esq., M.K.Q.C.P.I., L.R.C.S.I.  
T. BERWICK, Esq.

### *Honorary Treasurer.*

J. G. DEAN, Esq.

### *Honorary Secretary.*

W. E. DAVIDSON, Esq., O.C.S.

### *Committee.*

J. CAPPER, Esq.  
Hon. Lieut.-Col. F. C. H.  
CLARKE, R.A., C.M.G.  
J. B. CULL, Esq., M.A.  
D. W. FERGUSON, Esq.  
PH. FREUDENBERG, Esq.

S. GREEN, Esq., F.L.S.  
W. P. RANASINGHA, Esq.  
H. TRIMEN, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.  
J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN,  
Esq., M.D.

---

December 21, 1885.





## PROCEEDINGS.—1885.

### GENERAL MEETING.

29th January, 1885, 8.30 p.m., at Colombo Museum.

#### Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.	
P. D. Anthonisz, Esq., M.D.	W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.
T. Berwick, Esq.	The Hon. F. Fleming.
F. W. Bois, Esq.	Ph. Freidenberg, Esq.
H. Bois, Esq.	H. MacVicar, Esq., F.Z.S.
The Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.	W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	J. H. Thwaites, Esq., M.A.
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	W. H. Wright, Esq.
J. Ferguson, Esq.	

W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S., Honorary Secretary.

Six visitors introduced, and six ladies.

#### Business.

The Paper for the evening was a translation, by Mr. Philip Freidenberg, of an account of Ceylon by Johann Jacob Saar, a private soldier in the service of the Dutch East India Company, whose experiences of fifteen years' campaigning in Ceylon were admirably rendered in Mr. Freidenberg's translation. The naive spirit of the original was capitally caught. The extract read by Mr. Cull, the whole translation being too long to read, was the part relating to the siege of Colombo by the Dutch, and its capture from the Portuguese in 1656.

The recital of Saar's experiences in Ceylon is in the form of an extended diary, with the dates of the various incidents noted very carefully. The translation commences with the fourth chapter of the original work, the previous chapters referring to his travels in other countries. It is dated 1647, A.D. when, with three hundred other soldiers in the Dutch East India Service, the writer left Batavia for Ceylon, arriving at Galle, then regarded as the Dutch capital of the Island, the Portuguese holding possession of Colombo, Negombo, Kalutara, Mannâr, and Jaffnapatam. The account of the country and its people in the early part of this diary is told very much as we find it in Knox, save that the latter referred to Kandyan, whereas Saar speaks of the low-country people. He alludes with evident surprise to the fact of the peasant, or cultivator, being held in higher esteem than the artificers in gold and silver, but so it is not only in all Eastern countries, but amongst the early inhabitants of the West, where the poorest free-born cultivator was, in the Saxon times, held to be

superior to the burgher or artisan. There are several pages devoted to an account of the kraaling of elephants, which was evidently carried on then pretty much as it is in the present time, except in the methods adopted for taming and training the captured brutes. There is an amusing account of a capture of a huge rock-snake whilst in the act of swallowing a young deer, a portion of which protruded from the creature's jaws: the snake was killed, and the young deer removed from it was found to weigh forty pounds. Seeing the natives prepare to cook the snake, Saar bethought him to make a meal or two of the deer, and found that, on being cooked, it tasted remarkably well.

It is made very evident from Saar's recital that the Portuguese had rendered themselves intensely disliked by the King of Kandy, or, as he is termed, the Emperor of Ceylon, who on several occasions made overtures to the Dutch to aid him in expelling the Portuguese from the country, sending on one occasion an embassy to Batavia for that purpose. The Dutch, nothing loth, came to an understanding with the Kandians, who supplied them with fresh provisions of all kinds, as well as with native troops to aid them in their operation, and coolies for carrying supplies, &c.

The hostile proceedings of the Dutch Commander of Galle appear to have been directed, in the first place, against "the great fortress of Negombo," as it was styled. Negombo had at that time four bastions, two towards the sea and two towards the land, each armed with eight guns, with a wall of sods twenty-two feet thick running round the whole, and enclosing a castle protected by two bastions. Outside of all there was a deep and wide ditch lying with sharp stakes. Altogether, it must have been a formidable place in those times against a native enemy. The reason for all this strength was that Negombo was the centre of the cinnamon jungles, into which large bodies of peelers were despatched at the proper season, accompanied by a hundred soldiers to drive off the enemy and wild elephants during the collection of the much-coveted bark.

Negombo was taken by the Dutch, and recaptured from them several times after much fighting and some blood-letting, but, after the taking of Colombo and the establishment of a good understanding with the Kandyan sovereign, it was no longer necessary to maintain a large garrison at Negombo, and the fort and its works were much reduced in size and strength.

The account of the march of Dutch troops to the siege of Colombo is full of interest, as showing the mode of warfare adopted in those days, and the tedious marches undertaken by the troops, all of whom were infantry. Meeting a body of Portuguese troops seven hundred strong, a few miles on the Galle side, the Dutch army, reinforced from Batavia and numbering three thousand, had no difficulty in defeating them and killing a large number. Advancing on the capital they regularly invested it, but met with such a stout resistance that their numbers were considerably reduced by dead and wounded, the latter being cared for in

a monastery at Mutwal. The besieging force was now beginning to feel some discouragement, but the narrative goes on to say :—

“ When, however, on the 2nd of April, three ships with fresh soldiers arrived from Batavia, our spirits rose considerably, and we wanted to have our revenge ; the more so, as, on the following day, 3rd of April, we got hold of the Portuguese provisions which had sailed from Goa under a Dutch flag, in hopes to pass through our fleet into the harbour of Colombo.

“ When the besieged learnt these two facts, they, on the other hand, became despondent, especially as they saw that every day we got nearer to the town. Daily many deserters came to us, and all reported that there was great want of provisions, and that many had died of hunger. This was confirmed by their daily driving out black people, whom we could not allow to get into our camp, and therefore had to shoot between the trenches and the town. At last the famine assumed such proportions that one native woman ate her own child ; others took grass from the ground, and wanted to eat it. As we had no means of driving them away from our camp, we had to strike a still greater terror into them, and when a woman came and brought small children, we forced her to put her child into a wooden mortar, and to pound it dead with the pounder, and then again to go away with the dead child. On the 9th of April we began to dig a mine, and managed to make a gallery on one side across the ditch. When, however, on their side we had dug for two days, they noticed it, made a counter-mine in the direction of ours, so that when we became aware of it and heard it, we had to give up our work.

“ On the 12th of April, our General wanted to reconnoitre whether we could not construct a mine in a different locality. But when we wanted to go into the last trench, a shot from one of the bastions hit him and killed him on the spot, which caused a great terror among our soldiers.

“ On the 2nd of May his body was taken to Galle, and there carried into the church by sergeants and buried, whilst the cannons upon the wall and round the town fired a salute, and two companies of soldiers gave three volleys. On the 6th of May, a Saturday, we were lying all through the night in the trenches, as the Emperor of Ceylon and ourselves had decided to attempt again a general assault. Just then a Portuguese, fully armed, ran over to our camp, and then was conducted before our Governor, who commanded in place of the late General. On close examination he said that those in the town wished for nothing better, but that another storm should be attempted. He told us that in the town passages been made through all the houses, whilst all the streets were provided with double palisades of palm trees, that the cannon had been taken down from the walls, and had been posted in the streets charged with shot ; that below the walls which we should have to pass, big boxes with powder had been put and so arranged that, with a running fire through all their houses, they could be exploded, and by thus separating the bastions

~~LXXXIV~~ ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

from each other, make it impossible for us to carry our point, because we should all be killed either by fire or by mines. On the other hand, he gave us splendid advice. He said that, as soon as daylight appeared, being Sunday, the citizens, who had been watching during the night, would go with the soldiers to hear mass, and there would be no more than five or six men in the bastions. Altogether, there were only about one hundred real Portuguese soldiers; the others were burghers and slaves. Now, we were to make our drummers beat and our trumpeters trumpet at the same time, and in the usual way in the morning; we were to remain quietly in the trenches, that nobody might become aware of our intentions, and then, half an hour afterwards, when they would be all in church, we were quietly to attack the bastion called St. John's. This advice pleased us very much; three companies with firearms were quietly told off, and a reward of fifty-six dollars promised to him who should first scale the wall. We prepared quickly our ladders, placed them against the wall, and managed to get up without being noticed. We found not more than eight natives, seven of whom were asleep; the sentinel, it is true, was awake, but he was killed with the others before he had time to escape.

"Soon there was an alarm in the town, all bells were tolled, everybody was up and in arms and ran towards the bastion. The cannons were directed against us, and a strong fire kept up, so that we again had about three hundred dead and many wounded."

Before the Paper was read, some questions were put by the Members, which elicited interesting information. In reply to Mr. Fleming's inquiry as to what publications might this year be expected, the Secretary gave the satisfactory assurance that five or six volumes would be issued from the press during 1885. The Journal for 1883, which had been delayed through many causes, was now nearly ready, and the catalogue, by Dr. Trimen, of plants indigenous to or growing wild in Ceylon was being printed, and was promised by the end of February; this would form an extra number of the Journal. During March, the Proceedings of 1884 would be printed, while April and May were to be devoted to the publication of the first part of the Journal of 1884; the whole of this number would be taken up by the studies of the *Játakas*, which were now being edited by the Bishop of Colombo. Mr. Parker's Paper on the Archæology of Tissamaharáma is to appear a month later, and is of itself to form a separate and most interesting number. A third instalment of the Journal, comprising the other Papers read during 1884, would be taken in hand later; and if the funds of the Society would admit, a reprint of one of the back numbers, now out of print, would be undertaken. This assurance shows a most promising harvest, and if the Secretary is able to act up to his promises, the Members will have every reason to be well satisfied.

Mr. Bosanquet put a very pertinent question in asking for news as to the excavations being conducted by the Society at

**Anurádhapura.** The answer to this by the President was disappointing ; nothing of real value was to be found. It has been found that no chapels existed on three sides of the Mirisveṭṭi dágoba, and all that has been laid bare are the mouldings and plaster covering of the dágoba.

The President stated that Mr. Cull had recently paid a visit to Anurádhapura, and could, perhaps, give the Society some information.

Mr. Cull replied that very little had been done, the only interesting objects excavated being some inscribed stones round near what were supposed to have been the royal elephant stables, but which may turn out to be the remains of the Maha Vihárá.

The President expressed his opinion that the object towards which the Society should strive in its archæological researches was the discovery of manuscripts, and he gave it as his belief that several of the ancient dágobas of Ceylon—notably the Abhayagiri dágoba, at Anurádhapura—were built for the express purpose of enshrining the sacred books of Buddhism. This belief had received an unexpected confirmation in Mr. Parker's researches at Tissa. He read a letter from Mr. Parker, in which he says :—

“ I have been informed by several persons who saw it that a book of two gold leaves was found in the old relic-chamber at the top of the Maharáma here, and replaced in the new relic-chamber, which is now entirely covered up. It is said to have the leaves covered with writing, which resembles the characters on the inscribed bricks.”

There seems some fear now, from what Mr. Freüdenberg said in answer to a question by Mr. Berwick, that the translation of Prof. Virchow's Monograph on the Veddás, which has been made for the Society through Mr. Freüdenberg's instrumentality, may be lost through a misunderstanding with the translator, an English lady, who has left Germany for America, and taken her manuscript with her. We trust, however, that Mr. Freüdenberg, in his next trip to Europe, will somehow contrive to bring the long-delayed translation with him on his return.

The Meeting terminated with a vote of thanks to Mr. Freüdenberg for his translation, and to Mr. Cull for the reading of it.

---

~~MEMOIR~~ ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

COMMITTEE MEETING.

17th February, 1885, 4.45 p.m., at the United Service Library.

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

J. Capper, Esq.  
W. P. Ranasinha, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq.,  
M.D.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

---

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of Committee Meeting of 19th December, 1884.

2.—Discussed memorandum circulated by the Honorary Secretary, suggesting a systematic division of the year into three sessions, one of which should be devoted to lectures of a popular character, so far as the topics chosen could be held to come within the scope of the Society's *raison d'être*. After some discussion, it was resolved that during June, July, September, and August, a series of lectures on the following topics should be delivered, if the gentlemen invited by the President and the Committee to deliver the lectures would kindly consent to do so:—

- (a) The Colombo Breakwater : its engineering features, by J. Kyle, Esq.
- (b) An account of the Structure and Resources of the Colombo Waterworks, by A. W. Burnett, Esq.
- (c) The Pearl Fisheries of Ceylon, by J. Donnan, Esq.
- (d) The Colombo Fort in the Portuguese, Dutch, and English Times, by J. Capper, Esq.
- (e) History of the Public Health of Ceylon, by W. R. Kynsey, Esq., P.C.M.O.
- (f) Food Products of Ceylon, by E. Elliott, Esq., C.C.S.

3. Discussed the range to which invitation should be limited to contribute to the Jātaka studies of the autumn sessions.

*Resolved* finally,—That the Bishop of Colombo should be requested to draw up a synopsis of work founded on that written by him last year, and that this be circulated by the Secretary to Members of the Society, and to students of Buddhism, among the scholars in various parts of India.

4. Attention was drawn by the Secretary to the want of co-operation and reciprocity in the exchange of publications of certain learned Societies.

*Resolved*,—That the Secretary do draw the attention of these Societies to the fact, and do request reciprocity in exchange.

GENERAL MEETING.

20th February, 1885, 8.30 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.

Present :

His Excellency the Hon. A. Hamilton Gordon, G.C.M.G.,  
in the Chair.

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President.

P. D. Anthonisz, Esq., M.D.	Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.
T. Berwick, Esq.	S. Green, Esq., F.L.S.
W. J. S. Boake, Esq., C.C.S.	Hon. A. C. Lawrie.
H. Bois, Esq.	H. MacVicar, Esq., F.L.S.
Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.	F. H. Price, Esq., C.C.S.
J. Capper, Esq.	W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	Hon. F. R. Saunders.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	H. Van Cuylenburg, Esq.
J. Ferguson, Esq.	H. White, Esq., C.C.S.
W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.	W. H. Wright, Esq.
Hon. F. Fleming.	

W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S., Honorary Secretary.

Seven visitors introduced, and twelve ladies.

*Business.*

After the Minutes were read and passed, Dr. Trimen read a valuable Paper, of which the following is an abstract :—

*Remarks on the Composition, Geographical Affinities,  
and Origin of the Ceylon Flora.*

The author commenced by remarking that the Systematic Catalogue of Ceylon Plants which he presented to the Society was as unsuited for reading as a dictionary, a concordance, or an index ; but he would accompany it by some general observations on the flora which it enumerates. The present catalogue includes about 3,250 species, of which the odd 250 may be reckoned to be ferns, and the 3,000 flowering plants or phanerogams.

Of these 3,000, he first called attention to those among them, 285 in all, which, though more or less wild plants, were not native, but aliens, colonists, denizens, or casual waifs and strays. There are numerous foreign fruit trees and many tropical weeds. The tendency of weeds from the New World to spread over the Eastern tropics was noted, and that of the weeds of Europe to colonise in temperate climates ; examples from these two classes were given. There remain 2,715 phanerogams in the native flora.

A comparison with some other areas of this globe, temperate and tropical, was made, and the conclusion arrived at, that,



though less so than was formerly supposed, the Ceylon flora was a rich one for its position, and probably more so than any equal area in India.

Taking as his text a remark of the late Mr. Bentham, that the chief interest of the vegetation of Ceylon would be found to lie in its relations with surrounding countries, the author commenced by an examination of these native species. The remarkably large proportion of *endemic* species, i.e., species peculiar to the Island, viz., 786 (or 29 per cent.), was first remarked as probably larger than that of any other continental island, except Madagascar. Comparisons were made in this respect with other countries, from the British Isles with over 1,400 species and probably none endemic, to New Zealand with 72 per cent. peculiar, and the richness of true oceanic islands in this respect alluded to.

The views now generally held as to the causes of the present distribution of species over the world were briefly passed in review, and Ceylon was seen to have derived the bulk of its flora from Continental Peninsular India, only about 130 species (besides the endemic ones) not occurring there. The separation of the northernmost part of the Island from the mainland was shown to be geologically recent.

The subject of representative species of the same genera in different areas was illustrated by the case of the Ceylon mountains and the Nilgiris, only 400 miles apart. More than half of our mountain species are endemic, and not found in the Nilgiris, though nearly all the genera are identical; the flora may be said to be very similar and yet very different. Examples of different genera were given in illustration. The explanation of a common origin and evolution of new forms in time, under new surroundings, was accepted; more remote affinities in community of distant floras by common possession of natural families were pointed out.

Of endemic *genera* Ceylon only possesses 20, and these contain 48 species. Of the endemic species, all but about 73 are members of genera also represented in Peninsular India. But there are also in Ceylon species of genera, also not met within Peninsular India, identical with those of other countries. Many examples were given. In all, no less than 100 genera of flowering plants are represented in Ceylon which are not found in the peninsula. Nearly the whole of these are natives of the hot, wet districts of S.W. Ceylon; a very few are mountain types, but these are not endemic, though of interest as not occurring in the Nilgiris.

The affinity of these non-peninsular genera was shown to be in the great majority of cases *Malayan* (as opposed to Indian), including in the term not the Malay Peninsula and Archipalego, but the Andaman and Nicobar Islands, and the northward extension into East Bengal through Burmah. It was next pointed out that this Malayan type was also present in Southern India on the Malabar coast, where it is represented by either the same or

allied genera and species to those in Ceylon, but to a much less marked extent than here.

The question of how this flora reached S.W. India and Ceylon was next considered. Mr. Wallace's view of the elevation of the northern part of the Bay of Bengal, in Miocene and Pliocene times, when the Indian Peninsula was an island, was considered. The remarkable affinities of some genera of plants rather with Borneo and Java, than with the E. Bengal flora, led to the expectation that the former means of transit was rather at a lower latitude, at or near the equator, but there is no evidence of this available.

The author called attention to the Indo-Ceylonese region of zoologists characterised by a few endemic genera in the fauna. He pointed out that apart from the Malayan type, the flora did not give very clear evidence of any other element peculiar to these districts, but mentioned some endemic genera in both which were not especially Malayan in character. As for the other parts of Ceylon, at least four-fifths of the Island, all N. E. and N. W., presents almost precisely the floral characteristics of the Carnatic, the few endemic species being closely allied to those of that district of S. India. Perhaps one or two of our endemic genera are also members of this flora. With regard to the flora of the mountains of Ceylon and the Nilgiris, it is simply a southward extension of the Himalayan; there are no endemic genera through such a vast number of endemic species, and every genus is also Himalayan; there appears to be no Malayan admixture.

The few Mascarene and tropical African affinities in the flora were then discussed, and their existence held to show the probability of the passage across the Indian Ocean in past times, by the aid of the former large islands marked by the banks and coral reefs of the Carcados, Chagos, and Maldives. The latter land must have approached very near to Ceylon, and played doubtless an important part in the history of the formation of our flora.

Mr. Wm. Ferguson proposed a cordial vote of thanks, which was seconded by Dr. Vanderstraaten, who took the opportunity to dwell on the great value of Dr. Trimen's work in reference to the botany of the Island, and to urge Mr. W. Ferguson to publish some more of the results of his study of the local vegetation and natural history. The Governor then put and conveyed the vote of thanks, and closed the Meeting.

---

**COMMITTEE MEETING.**

*18th June, 1885, 4 p.m., at the United Service Library.*

**Present :**

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, C.M.G., President, in the Chair.

W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O., Vice-President.

T. Berwick, Esq.

J. Capper, Esq.

D. W. Ferguson, Esq.

W. P. Ranasinha, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

W. E. Davidson, Hon. Sec.

*Business.*

- 1.—Read Minutes of last Meeting, and confirmed them.
- 2.—Read correspondence with the Government of India relative to casts or photographs of sculptures illustrative of Buddhist history.
- 3.—Read letter from Government announcing that L. C. Wijesinha, Mudaliyár, has been seconded for special duty in completing the translation of the “Mahavanso,” and in revising that portion translated by the Hon. M. Turnour.
- 4.—Read letter from Government forwarding copy of Ordinance No. 1 of 1885.
- 5.—Read letter from Clough’s Dictionary Revision Committee.
- 6.—Read papers regarding certain inscriptions discovered and copied by Mr. Evan Byrde, C.C.S., at Mannár.
- 7.—The Honorary Secretary reported progress made as regards the Society’s publications since last Committee Meeting :—

Journal, 1883, Vol. VIII., No. 26, out.

Do. 1885, Vol. IX., No. 30, now ready.

Proceedings, 1884, in the press.

Journal, 1884, Part I., Vol. VIII., No. 27, in the press.

Do. 1884, Part II., No. 25, in preparation.

Do. 1885, Part III., Játakas, No. 29, in preparation.

The prospects of the ensuing sessions being discussed, the Honorary Secretary stated that the following Papers had been received :—

- (a) An Account of the Kabragal Viharé, by E. R. Gunaratna, Atapattu Mudaliyár of Galle.
- (b) A Description of Moorish Jewellery, by A. T. Shamshudeen.
- (c) An Account of the Wild or Rock Veddás, by C. J. R. Le Mesurier, C.C.S.
- (d) Tamil Customs and Ceremonies in connection with Paddy Cultivation, by J. P. Lewis, M.A., C.C.S.

**Papers due:—**

- The Jinæ Caritæ, translation by D. W. Ferguson.
- The Food Supply of Ceylon, by E. Elliott, C.C.S.
- Some notes from a Jungle Diary, by S. M. Burrows, M.A., C.C.S.
- The Fort of Colombo, by J. Capper.
- Plumbago, by A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.

**Papers promised:—**

- Caste in Ceylon, by C. J. B. Le Mesurier, C.C.S.
- Translation of Van Schowter's Account of Ceylon, by Philip Freudenberg.
- Public Health of Ceylon, by W. R. Kynsey, F.C.M.O.

8. Read correspondence with the Government of India relative to an application from this Society for plaster casts or photographs of those Buddhist sculptures at Bharhut, Yusufzai, and elsewhere which specially illustrate the Jâtaka or Birth-stories of Buddha, together with two series of photographs received.

*Resolved*,—That the cost of the photographs be remitted, with thanks for the trouble taken by the Governments in Calcutta and Lahore. Resolved, further, that a list of the photographs be recorded in the Proceedings, together with copies of the following reports from Major-General Cunningham and Dr. Anderson:—

*Major-General A. Cunningham to the Secretary, C.B.A.S.*

Camp Jhansi, 19th January, 1885.

SIR,—I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter No. 6, dated 6th January, 1885, regarding the loan of casts and photograph of ancient Buddhist sculptures to the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.

In reply, I beg to state that the principal collections of ancient Buddhist sculptures have been found at Bharhut in the Nagode State, and in the Yusufzai District of Peshawur, to the west of the Indus.

The Bharhut sculptures have been published in my work on the "Stûpa of Bharhut," which contains photographs of all the Jâtakas (of former births of Buddha) that were discovered. Some copies of this work were supplied to the Ceylon Government. The negatives are now in England. No casts of these sculptures have yet been made, so far as I am aware; but as the sculptures themselves are in the Indian Museum in Calcutta, it would be very easy to have a few casts made from them.

The Yusufzai sculptures have not yet been published. There are two large collections of these remains—one in the Lahore Museum and the other in the Indian Museum in Calcutta. Several casts in plaster-of-Paris have been made of the Lahore collection, by Mr. Vupling, and copies of these could no doubt be obtained on application to the Punjab Government.

There are also numerous photographs of the Yusufzai sculptures in the Lahore Museum, which belong to the Punjab Government.

Of the Yusufzai sculptures in the Indian Museum, a few casts have, I believe, been taken, copies of which could of course be obtained from the Trustees of the Indian Museum.

But I am very much afraid that there are but few of the Yusufzai sculptures that belong to the particular class of Játakas which the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society is specially anxious to obtain, and there are certainly no casts of them. The only examples that I can remember were the Wessantara and Dasaratha Játakas on the risers of a flight of steps—and both of these are now in the British Museum.

I have, &c.,

A. CUNNINGHAM, Major-General,  
Director-General Archæological Survey.

---

*The Under-Secretary to the Government of India to the  
Superintendent of the Indian Museum.*

No. 17.

Calcutta, 7th February, 1885.

SIR,—I AM directed to forward a copy of the communications below noted\* relative to an application made by the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, for the loan of any duplicate plaster casts or photographs illustrative of Buddhistic history.

2. The Governor-General in Council would be glad to know how far the authorities of the Indian Museum could make arrangements to comply with this request, or what help could be provided by them in the matter.

I am, &c.,

F. C. DANKER,  
Under-Secretary to the Government of India.

---

*The Superintendent of the Indian Museum to the Under-  
Secretary to the Government of India.*

No. 101.

Calcutta, 9th February, 1885.

SIR,—IN reply to your letter No. 17, dated the 7th instant, I have the honour to inform you that there are no duplicate plaster casts in this Museum illustrative of Buddhist history. Moreover, General Cunningham, in his letter to you, No. 253, dated the 19th January last, is in error in saying that any casts have been taken from the Yusufzai sculptures in the possession of this Museum.

---

\* From the Colonial Secretary, Ceylon, No. 28, of the 11th December, 1884, and enclosures. From the Director-General of the Archæological Survey of India, No. 253, of the 19th January, 1885.

If casts are wished, there will be no difficulty in making them, with the assistance of the Calcutta School of Art, but the undertaking will be a costly one. I can, however, supply photographs illustrative of Buddhist history, subject to the sanction of the Director-General of the Archaeological Survey of India. The photographs to which I refer are those illustrative of the Buddhist sculptures from Bharhut and those from Yusufzai; and General Cunningham has fallen into a mistake in saying that the negatives of the Bharhut Stûpa are now in England, as they are under the custody of the Trustees, along with those of the Yusufzai sculptures. All these negatives, and a very large series of others from different parts of India, were made over to the Trustees by the Archaeological Survey of India, for safety, and on the understanding that no prints were to be taken from the negatives until the sanction of the Survey had been obtained beforehand. The Trustees of the Museum, however, addressed General Cunningham on the 24th of last month on this subject, asking whether he had any objection to prints from the Bharhut and Yusufzai negatives being supplied to the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, and as I do not suppose there will be any objections, I would suggest that the Society be informed that there are 24 pictures of the Bharhut Stûpa containing Jâtakas, and that these could be printed for about eight annas each; and there are 27 of the Yusufzai or Gandhara sculptures, which might yield Jâtakas, and which could be printed at the same rate. If the Society sanctions the expenditure the printing could be gone on with at once.

I am, &c.,

JOHN ANDERSON,  
Superintendent.

**List of Photographs for the Royal Asiatic Society  
(Ceylon Branch).**

**GĀNDHĀRA.**

***Jamāl Gashi.***

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><b>A</b> 5 Various religious scenes<br/>6 Four-horse chariot, and religious scenes<br/>7 Various religious scenes<br/>80 Do. do.<br/>9 Two chapels, with sculptures<br/>10 Birth of Buddha<br/>11 Buddha leaving his father's palace, &amp;c.<br/>12 Various religious scenes<br/>13 Buddha waylaid by club-men<br/>15 Domestic scenes—lady tubbing her child—lady at toilet, &amp;c.<br/>21 Nos. XIV., II., and IX., steps of Stūpa staircase<br/>22 Nos. V., VIII., VI., and VII., ditto</p> | <p>23 Nos. XVI., IV., X., and XII., steps of Stūpa staircase<br/>29 Rows of friezes, with figures in panels<br/>30 Four-horse chariot, and religious scenes<br/>31 Various religious scenes<br/>32 Do. do.<br/>33 Do. do.<br/>34 Buddha waylaid by club-men, &amp;c.<br/>35 Various sculptures<br/>36 Rows of winged figures<br/>37 Birth of Buddha<br/>38 Large chapel scenes<br/>39 Two chapels<br/>46 Risers of flight of steps<br/>47 Do. do.</p> |
|---|---|

***Bharhut.***

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <p><b>F</b> 6 Ruined temple of Kannu Makhar<br/>7 Outside views of E. gate of Stūpa<br/>8 Inside of do. do.<br/>9 Detail of pillar, E. gateway<br/>11 Toran beam sculptures, and fragments<br/>13 Sculptured pillar, monkey scene<br/>14 Sculptured pillar, Jeta-wana scene<br/>15 Sculptured pillar, deer scene<br/>16 Fragment of end pillar, S. gateway<br/>19 S.-W. quadrant, monkey and elephant<br/>20 Part of S.-W. quadrant, with soldier</p> | <p>21 Corner pillar of W. gate<br/>22 Ladder scene, corner pillar W. gate<br/>23 Corner pillar W. gate, second face<br/>24 Upper scene of corner pillar<br/>25 Elephant scene of corner pillar W. gate<br/>26 N.-E. quadrant pillar, Maya devi<br/>27 Coping of S.-E. quadrant<br/>28 Do. do.<br/>29 Do. do.<br/>30 Fragments of coping of S. gateway.<br/>31 Copings of S. gateway<br/>32 Copings of S.-W. quadrant<br/>33 Copings of N.-E. quadrant</p> |
|---|---|

**H. B. MEDLICOTT,**  
*Honorary Secretary.*

GENERAL MEETING.

11th August, 1885, 9 p.m., Reading Room of the Museum.

Present :

The Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft, in the Chair.

Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.  
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.  
T. Berwick, Esq.  
W. J. S. Boake, Esq., C.C.S.  
J. Capper, Esq.  
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.  
A. R. Dawson, Esq., C.C.S.  
J. G. Dean, Esq.  
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., junior.  
J. Ferguson, Esq.

D. A. Ferguson, Esq.  
H. W. Green, Esq., C.C.S.  
J. J. Grinlinton, Esq.  
Hon. P. Rāma-Nāthan.  
R. W. Ievers, Esq., C.C.S.  
L. O. Pyemont-Pyemont,  
Esq., C.C.S.  
W. P. Ranasinha, Esq.  
J. G. Wardrop, Esq.  
W. H. Wright, Esq.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Hon. Secretary.

One visitor, and five ladies.

*Business.*

- 1.—Read and confirmed the Minutes of last General Meeting.
- 2.—The Secretary laid on the table List of Books received since last-General Meeting.
- 3.—The following gentlemen were then proposed and seconded, and elected as Members of the Society :—

Mr. T. Alexander, Forester N.-C.P., Anurādhapura.  
Mr. A. W. Cave, M.A., Colombo.  
Mr. P. De Saram, Colombo.  
Mr. W. Wrightson, P.W.D., Anurādhapura.

4.—The President, before introducing the Paper of the evening, made a feeling allusion to the loss the Society had sustained in the untimely death of Mr. Haliburton MacVicar, whose ornithological knowledge had often been of much value to the Society, and who was known to many of the Members as an intimate personal friend.

Mr. Elliott, after deprecating the pessimist views regarding paddy cultivation to which publicity had been recently given, stated that inquiries made by him gave such favourable results as to encourage the belief that paddy can be grown locally cheaper than it can be imported.

Reviewing the information regarding India, he finds that 30 to 40 bushels per acre is the general return.

As regards Ceylon, Mr. Elliott gave a detailed account of the modes of cultivation in the Mátara and Batticaloa Districts. The expenses of cultivation per acre he finds to be : in Mátara, 36 days'



labour of a man, and an outlay of 4 bushels of paddy; in Batticaloa, for munnari, 38 days' labour of a man and 8 bushels of paddy, for malamellama, 18 days' labour of a man and 10 bushels of paddy.

After giving some instances of exceptional crops in favourable localities, he stated that he considered 25 bushels as a fair average return from irrigated land.

With such a return, the average cost of raising a bushel of paddy ranges from  $1\frac{1}{2}$  to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  days' labour, while a return of 30 bushels reduces the cost from 1 to  $1\frac{1}{2}$  days' labour. But as all these estimates are based on outside rates of expenditure, he considers it may be fairly assumed "a day's labour produces a bushel of paddy."

Cents 25 is an outside value of labour in the rice-producing districts. Mr. Elliott is of opinion the enemies of paddy are few, and can be easily combated. The Paper also gave particulars of cost of transport from the producing Districts—Batticaloa to the market at Jaffna. This amounts to 25 cents as cost of production, and transport 50 cents, and the paddy can generally be sold for Rs. 1.25.

The Hon. P. Ráma-Náthan opened the discussion by stating that the question Mr. Elliott had set himself to solve was whether Ceylon could grow rice so as to under-sell the Indian article in the local market, and he had not only answered that question in the affirmative, but had shown a profit of 75 per cent. for the cultivation. This was for the Mábara and Batticaloa Districts, where Mr. Elliott had spoken of crops as high as 35 to 70 bushels per acre. Mr. Elliott had worked out the cost of cultivation, and put it at Rs. 13 per acre. Now, there was a very great diversity of opinion on these subjects, more particularly as to the yield of rice in crop, and this was shown by the report of the Irrigation and Paddy Commission of 1867,—on which were Sir R. Morgan, Col. Fyers, Messrs. Parsons, Alwis, Wise, &c.,—who said, among other things:—

The Committee have had under their consideration the returns of the quantity of paddy produced in the various Districts of the Island; these data show that the supposed average yield of ten-fold is rarely obtained, the produce usually ranging from three or four-fold to about eight-fold, whilst in other Eastern countries the return ranges between twenty and fifty-fold. The return in Ceylon during former periods was seventeen-and-a-half-fold, according to the inscription on the Polonnáruwa tablet, quoted in a preceding page, where the tenth is stated to be one amunam and three pélas. According to the information thus collected, it would appear that the yield per acre, instead of being as usually supposed thirty bushels, is not more than half that quantity.

The evidence on which this report was based was of the most varied and even contradictory character, and here Mr. Ráma-Náthan read several extracts showing how native cultivators gave such returns as 24, 36, and 9 bushels as the crop of paddy per acre. His own opinion on the subject was that the average yield for the Island was between 20 and 25 bushels. As regards

the cost of production, he thought Mr. Elliott had left out certain charges, such as the wear and tear of implements and tools, which he would put at Rs. 2 an acre, and interest Rs. 3, bringing the total up to Rs. 18 per acre, against a return of 20 to 25 bushels of paddy valued at Re. 1 each, leaving a margin of from Rs. 2 to Rs. 7 per acre. This he would compare with the return from cocoanuts, which was at least Rs. 37½ per acre, or from cinnamon even—or perhaps tea. (Applause.)

Mr. J. Ferguson said that all who had studied this question were accustomed to take their start from the report of Sir Hercules Robinson's Commission already quoted, in which, after making inquiries and receiving evidence from all parts of the Island, it was stated that the average yield of paddy in Ceylon was nearer 15 than 20 bushels per acre, the range being four to eight-fold against twenty to fifty-fold for other favourite Eastern rice-growing regions. Mr. Elliott had undoubtedly brought together much valuable information respecting the yield and cost of rice in India, but he could not help thinking that, as regards the rich alluvial lands of the Gangetic valley, and of Burmah especially, the returns were under-rated. He had seen an official statement that the average for the rice-fields of Burmah was forty-fold, which would mean 40 bushels per acre according to their way of sowing, and Mr. Hallett, the co-traveller of Mr. Colquhoun, had stated in respect of the Shan country, north-east of Burmah, that the people told him in one large district that they got back 250 times what they put in of paddy. The latest Administration Report on British Burmah stated that there were four million acres under paddy, and that 100,000 acres were added to the cultivation yearly, the annual export of rice having risen to a value of £6,000,000 sterling. The estimate for all India was sixty million acres under rice. Looking at the matter broadly, therefore, he did not think any one could say that Ceylon could be put in comparison as a rice-growing country with Burmah or Bengal. But Mr. Elliott had confined his Paper to certain favoured Districts, and he (Mr. Ferguson) did not think any one had ever disputed the advantage of irrigation works and rice cultivation in Mátara and Batticaloa. At the Royal Colonial Institute he had carefully guarded himself by saying that where the land was suitable for rice-growing in Ceylon, and irrigation could be profitably applied for a resident population ready to take advantage of it, the unofficial public had uniformly supported the Government in such expenditure. He had then the Mátara and Batticaloa Districts specially in view. Further, he could add to Mr. Elliott's instances of very heavy crops in exceptional cases in Ceylon, from the authority of the intelligent Kachchéri Mudaliyár of the North-Western Province (Mr. S. Jayatileke), who had told him that on the banks of the Maha and Deduru-oyas, after floods with favourable weather, there are fields which give a return of 100 bushels per acre, and others 40 and 50 bushels. But such cases were entirely exceptional, and although he believed Mr. Elliott's Paper to be

a generally correct and most valuable account of grain cultivation in the Mátara and Batticaloa Districts, yet it was very difficult to reconcile it in some parts with other official statements. For instance, it was his (the speaker's) duty—a painful one rather—to study very closely year by year the Government Blue Books and Administration Reports. Now, while in the case of Mátara the grain statistics showed good progress, and the rate of yield was very steady at an average of 16 to 17 bushels per acre, in the favourite Batticaloa District the case was very different. The maximum of over a million bushels of crop was reached in 1870, with an average yield of 24 bushels per acre; that rate had gone down in 1877 to 17 bushels; in 1883 to 12; and last year the Blue Book figures positively only showed a return of 6 bushels per acre. (A laugh.) So again with the total production of the Island, our maximum seemed to have been reached in 1880; since then there had been a heavy falling off in the local crops. Now they all knew the disrepute attaching to Blue Book returns so far as agriculture was concerned, but if there was one District more than another from which they ought to have correct reports, it was surely Batticaloa, with its steady industry and supervised irrigation. However, passing over that and taking Mr. Elliott's own average of a return of 25 bushels per acre, produced at a cost of  $37\frac{1}{2}$  cents per bushel, leaving a profit of 75 cents, or (leaving out carriage) let them say 50 cents per bushel, what was the net result? Only Rs. 12·50 per acre, while, as Mr. Ráma-Náthan had mentioned, cocoanut (or he might add areca-palm) cultivation gave the natives a net return not under Rs.  $37\frac{1}{2}$  per acre. Again, Mr. Elliott had almost provoked a comparison with tea, which he (the speaker) thought the Government ought to encourage the Siphalese villagers to cultivate around their huts and in their gardens after the fashion of the Chinese. A bushel of paddy, according to Mr. Elliott, and a pound of tea could be produced for nearly the same cost in Ceylon—the one being worth 75 to 100 cents, the other say 50 to 60 cents on the spot. But then, even with native cultivation and management, the cropping of the tea might safely be taken at 300 lb. an acre, and with a profit of 20 cents a pound that would be equal to Rs. 60 per acre, against the Rs. 12·50 for rice, so leaving a wide margin in favour of tea. Confining attention, however, to the old products, and looking at the country as a whole, in what direction did the people display most enterprise? In Burmah, without, he believed, any special stimulus from Government or irrigation works, there were about 100,000 acres added yearly to the rice-cultivated area. In Ceylon, 20 to 30 years ago, to take one instance, there was probably not a single cocoanut patch between Negombo along the Maha-oya towards Polgahawela; now it was almost a continuous expanse of that palm, and there were unbroken fields of as many as 5,000 acres. He was not aware that the Ceylon Government had done anything to stimulate this industry by even a single report on the subject, save that the land was surveyed and put up

for sale; but look at the result. Our exports now of cocoanut oil are between four and five times what they were 30 years ago; of coir stuffs we send three times as much away; copperah four times; nuts, poonac, &c., in proportion—and all this from what may be said to be a purely native industry. (Hear, hear.) Here then, at least for the Western and South-Western Districts, we have the most profitable investment for native enterprise. But he would not for a moment allege that there were not other Districts, and notably Mátara and Batticaloa, where rice is best fitted for native occupation, and where the Government might well do all they can to extend its culture, seeing the margin of profit is wide enough to satisfy the cultivator after paying for his rent and water-supply. One thing Mr. Elliott had made clear, that the so-called water-rate, considering the certainty brought by irrigation, was most moderate, and the Government levy in Ceylon was far less than in India, where, as Mr. Elphinstone told the speaker, only a few days ago he found the people at Trichinopoly gladly paying at the rate of Rs. 9 per acre for water privileges. In conclusion, he would only say that the wants and capabilities of each District and its people in the Island must be judged by Government on their own merits, and while he cordially agreed with much that Mr. Elliott had said about Mátara and Batticaloa, Government ought not, in other Districts at least, to forget that there were other industries worthy of direct encouragement besides rice-growing. (Applause.)

Mr. Berwick thought that the discussion had travelled a good deal beyond the limits observed by the writer of the valuable Paper to which they had listened with so much interest. That Paper had to do with rice cultivation solely in the Mátara and Batticaloa Districts, and he had not risen so much to discuss its merits as to gain information on certain points which puzzled him. He wished especially to know whether any account had been taken of the large original outlay of public money on the irrigation works in the Districts referred to. Had Mr. Elliott taken this heavy item into his reckoning? As regards the gentleman (Mr. Ráma-Náthan) who apparently would wish to stop the cultivation of paddy (No, no! from Mr. Ráma-Náthan), he would like to know if he had considered what the effect would be on the cost to us of imported rice if there were not a large local production to act as a check. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. A. M. Ferguson remarked that Mr. Elliott, by his very interesting and useful Paper, had proved himself doubly qualified, by national origin and acquired experience, to treat of the subject of *paddy*. (A laugh.) The facts he had stated with reference to the Districts of Mátara and Batticaloa showed that good results could be obtained from rice culture in Ceylon, where a steady supply of irrigation water had been provided. But still better results could be obtained, if only the natives under good and scientific advice sowed one bushel of seed to an acre instead of two, germinating the seeds in nurseries and putting out the plants

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

in the fields in drills, as was done in India and more especially in Java, where he had been delighted to see the careful and scientific mode of cultivation adopted by the peasantry. Another great improvement in the culture of rice in Ceylon would be the teaching of the natives to be less extravagant in the use of water. They flooded their fields instead of irrigating them, thus converting what was intended to be a semi-aquatic plant into one wholly aquatic, its produce being less in quantity and deficient in nutritious properties in proportion to the waste of water. We in Ceylon, with our poorer soil, could not compete with the fat alluvials of India and Burmah, but Mr. Elliott had shown that rice culture in the Island was susceptible of great improvement, and could be so conducted as to be remunerative to the natives. But Mr. John Ferguson's figures, showing apparent decadence instead of progress in production in the specially-favoured District of Batticaloa, were so bewildering, that, however sorry he might be to say such a thing in the presence of the honourable gentleman who occupied the chair (Mr. Ravenscroft), he was compelled to regard the question as one of utterly unreliable Blue Book statistics. (Laughter.)

Mr. J. Capper said it should not be forgotten that nearly all the rice locally produced was required by the cultivators for themselves and their families—very little was thrown into the markets for sale. The Commission of 1867 had to deal with the returns for the Island generally in giving their low estimate of production, but there had never been any doubt that under irrigation the cultivation of rice would pay and yield handsome returns. As regards the Blue Books, the figures were indeed a mystery, for in addition to what had been said about Batticaloa, he might mention that the Kurunégala District now showed the heaviest yield—some 26 bushels per acre—in the country, and Badulla 21 bushels, against  $6\frac{1}{2}$  bushels for Batticaloa. (A laugh.)

Mr. A. R. Dawson, C.C.S., could not with so much confidence speak of Batticaloa, but as regards Mátara he could with certainty say—notwithstanding any contradiction in the Blue Book returns—that the production of rice had been steadily progressive, and he would recommend Mr. Ferguson, when in doubt as to the crops, to turn from the Blue Book agricultural tables to the Revenue returns, which were a sure index to the amount and value of the crops. In the case of Mátara, the revenue from grain had greatly increased since the irrigation works were completed. As regards Batticaloa, the system which had prevailed there of selling the rents was a very uncertain, unreliable one, and could not fail to lead to much uncertainty as regards the produce returns; but this would all be rectified by the work of the Grain Commission. In reply to Mr. Berwick's inquiry, he would state that in some cases the expenditure on irrigation works had been repaid by the cultivators benefited in a certain number of annual payments, in others by the addition of a rupee per acre to the rent, in perpetuity. He hoped that the Paper now read would be the

precursor of others equally instructive on the food supply of the country, and the various topics connected therewith. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. J. Ferguson explained that he had not criticised the Mátara crop returns, but only those of Batticaloa. He thought that with the Colonial Secretary in the chair, and so many rising Revenue Officers in the room, they ought to urge the necessity for greater attention in sending in Blue Book returns; the Government Agents ought to compare their revenue and crop statements year by year, and afford in notes needful explanations, or their own opinions on the produce figures where large discrepancies occurred. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. R. W. Ievers, C.C.S., rose to mention, with reference to Mr. Ferguson's statement about Burmah, that in a book he was reading the other day, written by a traveller in that country, it was distinctly stated that he had learned from the people their return of crops was from 10 to 25-fold. (Mr. J. Ferguson—I referred to British, not native, Burmah.) He could not see that the country could differ so much as to allow of a return in another direction of 250-fold, as had been stated.

Mr. H. W. Green, Director of Public Instruction: I worked out the returns from rice cultivation in Burmah not long ago in company with a friend, and we found as the result that the crops were equal to 70 and 150-fold. (Laughter.)

Mr. Elliott, in reply on the discussion, pointed out that it had gone over wider ground than he had covered in his Paper; indeed, had extended to the whole question of paddy-growing throughout the Island, whereas he had restricted his Paper to rice cultivation under irrigation, and to what was being done without entering on the question of what might be secured by improved cultivation. He had in his time advised a large expenditure in the Mátara District on irrigation, and now that he could adduce actual results, he was naturally anxious to vindicate the correctness of the views he had so long held. In reply to Mr. Ráma-Náthan's objections, he pointed out he had given the details of cultivation in his statement, and had provided for tools, allowing in grain one amunam of paddy, or at the rate of  $7\frac{1}{2}$  bushels for 25 acres. Mr. Crowther had allowed 50 per cent. more, but his total expenses were under Mr. Elliott's. In Mátara he had allowed one bushel for  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres, which he believed was sufficient. As regards the quantity of paddy sown in an acre of land,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  bushels to the acre had been long recognised and acted on as the proper equivalent in the Indian district. Mr. Ludovici also speaks of the usual paddy sowing basis as  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres to the amunam of six bushels. In the Batticaloa District the figures varied from two to four bushels, and he had taken three as a fair average. However, this difference but little affected the results. Again, as regards *wheat*, it was difficult to know what rate to fix and what value to place on the land. The lowest rate for money loans in Batticaloa was  $16\frac{2}{3}$  per cent., and on loans of grain 50 per cent. in kind. In view of this, Mr. Elliott had only gone into the actual expenditure



on the land in raising the crop, such as a superintendent would have to disburse, leaving what might be called the "Colombo charges" to be added according to the circumstances of each case. Still, accepting Mr. Ráma-Náthan's figure of 20 bushels produce per acre, and an outlay including interest of Rs. 16, he pointed out that paddy would only cost 80 cents a bushel against 96, the Madras value, and Rs. 1.50 the usual selling price of India paddy in Ceylon. As regards water-rate, Mr. Elliott had allowed for this in the case of Má tara, where it was a charge (of Rs. 1.50) in perpetuity. In Batticaloa it was all paid off in ten years, and would be properly chargeable to the capital cost of the land. Against the low rates of yield quoted by Mr. Ráma-Náthan, Mr. Elliott gave some other instances of returns in excess of those on which he depended, which had been committed to him, one of 60-fold at Vavuniya-Vilápkulam. He also quoted one from the same report as Mr. Ráma-Náthan had of a return of 150 amunams, or 1,125 bushels, from 40 acres, or 28 bushels the acre from land in Batticaloa. As regards the gentleman who had quoted Blue Book statistics,—which were admittedly untrustworthy, in spite of spasmodic attempts of individual officers,—to make them more correct, he reminded his hearers that, out of some 70,000 acres of paddy land in the Batticaloa District, only 36,000 were affected by the expenditure on irrigation, and some of this area was still imperfectly irrigated and requires further subsidiary works. He (Mr. Elliott) had always advocated irrigation where there was a nucleus of a population. In Batticaloa, where irrigation had been begun, it was about 70,000, and it was now over 109,000. He believed that there was room to make other Batticaloas and Má taras in the Island, especially in that part stretching from the Giant's Tank to Elephant Pass, to which he believed the surplus population of the Jaffna Peninsula would flock if the water-supply could be made secure. In reply to Mr. Capper's query as to the development of rice cultivation in Batticaloa, Mr. Elliott gave the following figures:—

		Area actually Cultivated.			Land Revenue.
		Acres.			Rs.
1856	...	22,655	...		23,906
1866	...	41,380	...		37,157
1876	...	59,730	...		77,060
1883	...	58,916	...		60,757

The general revenue had increased from £6,071 in 1848 to only £7,315 in 1857, about which time irrigation had been commenced in Batticaloa. It then went up to £10,787 in 1858, and £16,855 in 1861 (but this included £6,872 from land sales). In 1865 it was £14,840, £21,000 in 1867, and £31,000 in 1883 (including only £1,382 from land sales). The revenue from the arrack farms had risen from £680 in 1867 to £2,038 in 1867, and £3,402 in 1883. Stamps gave £2,283 in 1883, against £1,020 in 1858.

Before separating Mr. Ráma-Náthan wished to correct Mr. Berwick in the thought that he was opposed to paddy cultivation, or arguing against it—nothing could be further from his thoughts.

Mr. Berwick moved a vote of thanks to Mr. Elliott for his timely and valuable Paper, on one of the most important subjects which could occupy their attention ; and this was seconded by the Hon. R. A. Bosanquet, who said he had regularly attended their Meetings in the hope of gaining information, but that this was the first occasion he could remember on which he really felt he had been instructed and was going away wiser than he came. (Laughter.) He hoped similar discussions of practical value would frequently occur. The vote was carried by acclamation.

In replying to the vote of thanks, Mr. Elliott expressed his belief in the permanency of paddy cultivation. Rice had been grown on the same lands for over one hundred years, and the crops did not seem to be affected by those general adverse influences of nature which had so severely tried other branches of agriculture in Ceylon.

The Meeting separated about 11 P.M.

---

GENERAL MEETING.

28th August, 1885, 9 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.

Present :

T. Berwick, Esq., in the Chair.

P. D. Anthonisz, Esq., M.D.	J. Ferguson, Esq.
W. J. S. Boake, Esq., C.C.S.	H. W. Green, Esq., C.C.S.
Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.	S. Green, Esq., F.L.S.
A. R. Dawson, Esq., C.C.S.	J. J. Grinlinton, Esq.
P. De Saram, Esq.	W. P. Ranasekha, Esq.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	A. T. Shamsuddeen, Esq.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., junior.	

W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S., Honorary Secretary.

Seven ladies present, and four visitors introduced.

---

*Business.*

- 1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last General Meeting.
- 2.—Captain H. Morgan, R.E., was elected a Member.
- 3.—Mr. A. M. Ferguson then proceeded to read portions of his Paper, of which the following is a summary :—

*Plumbago : With special reference to the position occupied by the mineral in the commerce of Ceylon ; and the question discussed of the alleged existence in the Island of the allied substance, Anthracite.*



On the tables were various objects to illustrate the Paper, viz., a dagoba formed of lumps of plumbago, samples of dust, chips, and lumps, pieces of rock showing iron pyrites, mica, &c., some fine crystals, a series of crucibles presented to the Museum by the Battersea Crucible Co., and two elephants cut out of plumbago.

Mr. Ferguson commenced by stating that the mineral of which his Paper treated was a form of carbon, the substance which constitutes so large a portion of organised nature, more especially of the vegetable world. Graphite was in truth vegetable matter mineralised by those various forces of moisture, heat, friction, pressure, and electricity or magnetism, which have so marvelously metamorphosed the primitive rocks in which the mineral is generally, if not exclusively, found. In Geikie's "Handbook of Geology," graphite is mentioned first in the list of rock-forming minerals, sulphur and iron following, before silica in its protean forms is specified. In a more or less definitely crystallised, foliated, columnar, needle-like, or massive shape, the mineral embodies the altered remains of some of the earliest plant-forms which appeared on the earth, when the fiat was uttered in the far back ages of creation, "Let the earth put forth grass, herb, yielding seed, and fruit-tree bearing fruit." Those of the audience who entertained a vivid recollection of the fascinating Paper by Dr. Trimen on the flora of Ceylon, recently read in that hall, could imagine the delight it would afford that eminent naturalist, and thousands of other scientists, could the brilliant steel-gray to jet-black ore they were considering reveal the secrets of its vegetable origin, and show the fibres, the leaves, the flowers, and fruit of the earliest herbage of the morning of the times, from which it has been transformed, in like manner as ordinary coal also generally speaks of the early days of the geologic ages. But graphite (so called from its earliest use in the formation of pencils for writing and sketching), which there can be little doubt is closely allied to coal, although generally older in origin, and the subject of more intense and long-continued metamorphic influence than the carbonaceous substance so valuable as fuel, is too highly mineralised (with the exception, perhaps, of the formations in Canada) to display a trace of the vegetable tissues from which it claims its descent.

To the seeker for fossil remains of ancient organic life, therefore, graphite, like our other primitive rocks, gneiss and crystalline limestone, is less interesting than are the coal measures, with their wonderfully preserved specimens of plants and animals and shells, on which human eye probably never looked until the operations of the toiling miner revealed their, in some cases, almost perfect lineament. Graphite seems, in truth, to be the most highly crystallised form of carbon next to the peerless diamond, which poetically, if not with perfect scientific accuracy, has been described as a drop of pure liquid carbon crystallised. Graphite (to which, when burnt, the diamond reverts) has a beauty of its own, and as small diamonds have actually been formed by artificial

means, the time may possibly arrive when the form of carbon which mineralogists rank only next below the diamond, may, by means of the appliances of progressive science, be advanced from the second to the first place. Let us only attempt to imagine a mass of pure graphite equal to a quarter of a ton, such as that sent to Melbourne in 1880, and the still larger mass which will probably figure in the Court of the Colonial and Indian Exhibition of 1886, metamorphosed into diamond "of purest ray serene," and try to conceive the thing of beauty it would be, even if shrinkage in the transformation process reduced its size to one-tenth or even one-hundredth of the original bulk. Meantime, it seems curious that Ceylon, so rich in "precious stones," which, with all their brilliancy are simply crystallised and coloured clays, should be utterly destitute of specimens of the king of all gems, seeing that diamonds are found close by us in Southern India, and in formations similar to those existing here: laterite, occasionally, and especially in association with corundum, which in Ceylon is so common and of which our most precious sapphires and rubies are but higher forms.

The Paper then stated that of more value to Ceylon economically, beyond all comparison, would be the real discovery amidst its rocks of that form of carbon which ranks next to the diamond and graphite, and which seems to be graphite and perhaps diamond in a less altered form. It need scarcely be said that coal is referred to.

The authority of the late Dr. Gardner, formerly of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Périadeniya, the late Rev. Dr. MacVicar, and Dr. William King, of the Indian Geological Survey, was quoted, to show the improbability of the existence of coal, where, as with us, primitive rock formed the surface strata, and the reader proceeded to discuss fully and to show the utter baselessness of statements made by Dr. Gygax, a Swiss mineralogist, and endorsed by Tennent, to the effect that, in addition to millions of tons of iron which could be laid down in Colombo at £6 a ton, anthracite, in association with plumbago and basaltic rock, was equally abundant, and could be laid down in Colombo at 18s. per ton, after cost of digging and conveyance from Sabaragamuwa. If Gygax and Tennent considered the alleged discovery of anthracite important with reference to steam navigation in 1848, how much more important would such a discovery be now, when the powerful but odourless and smokeless heat, which the form of coal called anthracite yields, would be just what is wanted by our expanding tea industry, while as regards the requirements of steamers, it need only be mentioned that between 1880—when Colombo Harbour first afforded moorings for steamers—and 1884, the imports of coal into Ceylon had gone up from 80,000 to nearly 200,000 tons, the average value being over Rs. 20 per ton. But while bituminous coal was found in India, anthracite did not exist there, the nearest approach to it being crushed coal near Darjiling, which had been converted into semi-graphite. But while

dogmatism was deprecated, entire scepticism was expressed as to the existence in Ceylon of anything more closely resembling coal than the peaty matter found, amongst other places, at Nuwara Eliya, and which, compressed and dried, might be useful as a fuel. What seemed beyond question certain, was that neither Dr. Gygax nor any other human being had ever seen anthracite in our gneiss rocks, and as to the alleged discovery of the mineral in enormous quantities, Mr. Ferguson said, in the history of scientific exploration and report, and of colonial history and progress, there seems to be no greater fiasco.

A curious circumstance in connection with the alleged existence of anthracite in Ceylon was mentioned. The late Mr. John Armitage, a well known and enterprising merchant, saw in the British Museum a specimen of fine iridescent anthracite, labelled as from Sabaragamuwa, Ceylon. It was said to be from the collection of a Colonel Greville, a name not prominent in the annals of Ceylon, and Mr. Ferguson added :—To show how confusion may arise, I need merely mention that through the dropping of a comma, plumbago is represented in successive works, including the "Encyclopædia Britannica," as found in "Travancore Ceylon," as if the localities were one. There is the case of *columba* root, too, which received that name because ships touching last at Colombo brought the bitter root to Europe from India. But the crowning absurdity was that the Emigration Commissioners, who had in 1846 the ordering of such matters, instead of saying to Messrs. Armitage and Tindall, "We will refer to the Governor of the colony for information," or, "You go and prospect, and let us know what you find and under what circumstances, make your offers, and we will consider them," jumped instantly to the conclusion that anthracite of such quality, in such plenty, and in such circumstances of cheap acquirement, existed in Ceylon that forty per cent. would be a fair royalty to charge! There the matter ended, until Gygax's alleged discovery was announced, two years subsequently. It seems just possible that in both cases the supposed anthracite was the rocky hard form of plumbago, which the natives call *yabora*, or iron dross. It was suggested that finally to set at rest the question of what minerals or metals might and might not be expected to occur in our Ceylon formations, the Asiatic Society should press on Government the propriety of asking for the loan of the services of a competent geologist, like Dr. William King of the Indian Geological Survey, who, with his experience acquired in India, could pronounce on all important points in a period of time probably not extending beyond a year.

Passing over much detail of a more or less interesting character, we quote as follows :—

But if the diamond, amber, coal, and petroleum are absent from our rock formations, happily there can be no question as to either the quality or the quantity of our mineral carbon in the shape of plumbago, of which indeed, in the form most valuable for the manufacture of metal-melting crucibles, Ceylon seems to have as

much a natural monopoly as she has of first-class cinnamon in the vegetable world. There are, no doubt, vast deposits of graphite in North America, especially in Canada, but the mineral seems to be generally diffused in rock from which it is difficult and expensive (labour being scarce and dear) to separate the small particles. Graphite, although rare in a form economically valuable, seems very widely distributed over the face of the earth. In India, plumbago has been found in a large number of places, and has been the subject of many experiments and much discussion, but the results have been hitherto disappointing. It generally appears sparingly in very quartzzy rock, and in heavy ferruginous gneiss. The mineral is deficient in lustre, contains much iron, and one specimen gave 35 per cent. of lime. Lime is, perhaps, even more fatal to the value of plumbago than iron, and although graphite may occur in the magnesian limestones of Ceylon (I never heard of but one instance), it is quite manifest that digging in the dolomite need never be resorted to, the mineral being so plentiful in our quartzzy gneiss, where the only enemy encountered, and that, happily, not very frequently, is iron. Like some other adversaries, this one sometimes appears in gneisses the most radiantly beautiful: in the present case as pyrites, varying from splendidly crystallised masses, with facets polished like finest silver, and again simulating auriferous treasures by putting on the most glorious colourings of gold, shading away to a lovely and delicate green, indicative, this tint, it is supposed, of the presence of sulphate of copper.

This auriferous coloured pyrite is appropriately named in Sinhalese, *diya rat-ran*, or "water gem-gold," the recognition of water as the agent to which the formation and its brilliant colours are largely due being, curiously enough, in perfect accord with the conclusions of the most advanced geological scientists.

To Mr. Williams, Acting Government Agent of the North-Western Province, I am indebted for a collection of interesting specimens from Polgolla, on the road to Dāmbulla, showing how plumbago is associated with and forms round a nucleus of crystalline or semi-opaque and sometimes garnetiferous quartz (the position of the minerals being, I am told, occasionally reversed), and quite a number of pieces of rock which the non-scientific might well be excused for regarding as coated and permeated with brilliant golden ore. These may be regarded as the flowers of the subterranean regions where plumbago is mined. I am bound to state, however, that the brilliancy of iron pyrites has no effect in modifying the inimical feelings with which those connected with the plumbago enterprise regard the mineral, while they talk with disapproval and disgust of the *yabōra* = (a) *ya* iron, *bōra* dross: iron dross, the hard iron-like form of plumbago; and any one desirous of procuring specimens will be made heartily welcome to what, in the eyes of the plumbago dealer, is associated with a rocky interior and unsaleable product. But truly the pure soft mineral itself, in its various forms of crystallisation, the most prevalent

being a radiating star-like arrangement, and its variation of sparkling colours, from steel-grey to plates of jet-black, may be regarded as a veritable "thing of beauty." A collection of first-class lumps, each highly polished and lustrous, intended for shipment to Germany, which could be seen at Mr. W. A. Fernando's store recently, was certainly a striking sight. In connection with this collection of silvery masses, Mr. Fernando showed us specimens of a dark-coloured variety, of needle-like formation, which he said he had been requested by his customers to make up separately, as the ordinary mills could not easily grind that particular quality. Graphite generally, like iodine, shows a bright metallic sheen, but it is at once distinguished from the true metals by its soft and unctuous mechanical condition. I am speaking of first-class mineral, for, showing us a specimen of plumbago formed, apparently, over an ironstone nucleus, Mr. Fernando declared such ore to be unsaleable. In truth, the reasons why our Ceylon graphite is so much sought after, are the entire absence of lime from the mineral, and in most cases its equal freedom from ferruginous particles, the small proportion of foreign substances, if any, being volatile matter and minute fragments of silica and alumina. Besides grinding to extreme fineness, an acid bath is used to thoroughly purify graphite used for certain delicate purposes, such as electrotyping, when the finest and purest dust is required to coat surface of wood, plaster of Paris, gutta-percha, &c., to render them conductive. An authority, of all in the world, perhaps, best qualified to speak, describes Ceylon plumbago as combining the two qualities of being almost as refractory as asbestos, and at the same time the most perfect conductor of heat.

The various portions of the world in which graphite is found were then enumerated, from North America to Japan, and the first mentions of Ceylon plumbago were traced, evidence not being forthcoming to prove Bennett's assertion that Ptolemy, who wrote in the second century of our era, had referred to the mineral. The historical records of Ceylon are as silent regarding plumbago as they are with reference to cinnamon, but a medical treatise of the fourteenth century (about the date of a MS., extant in Europe, said to be ruled with black-lead) speaks of *kalu-miniran* (black mica) as a medicine when boiled and subject to the detergent influence of *Euphorbia* juice. The Cumberland black-lead was also sought after as a medicine about a century and a half ago.

To quote again: The officer of the late Ceylon Rifle Regiment, who wrote a book on Ceylon, stated that Thunberg, the Scandinavian naturalist, who wrote in 1777, was the first to notice plumbago as a product of Ceylon. This was an error. Robert Knox, who wrote in 1681, mentioned the existence of the mineral; and Valentyn gives a letter of a somewhat earlier period by the Dutch Governor Ryklof Van Goens, dated 24th September, 1675, addressed to his successor the Governor-General Jan Maatsuyker, in which he mentions veins of plumbago (*potloot*) in the hills and

mines in the low-country. He described it as a product of quicksilver, an error which, repeated, may explain the alleged discovery of a mine of quicksilver near Kótté, soon after the British took possession of Colombo. So important was the latter discovery deemed at the time that a military guard was placed over the mine; but subsequently the existence of quicksilver in Ceylon became as mythical as that of anthracite seems now to be, or the alleged discovery of coal by the Dutch, who are said to have disregarded it in view of the abundance of wood fuel. \* \* \* A Mr. Iva, who wrote apparently in 1755, professed to have discovered "black-lead" and copper ores in Ceylon. Mr. W. P. Ranasinha has unearthed for me the tradition that the last king of Kandy, infamous for his cruelties as he is famous for his æsthetic taste, added to his many-sided character a development of the commercial instinct, supplying, it is said, plumbago to merchant ships, more than seventy years before such enterprising traders as the Fernandos and De Mels appeared on the scene. The tradition seems also to indicate that some of the plumbago in which the monarch traded was dug from a mine on the lands of Molligoda Disáwa.

Then followed references to notices of plumbago by Cordiner and Davy. Bertolacci, although he dealt with every export of any importance in detail up to the end of 1813, makes not the slightest mention of plumbago. The export of the article must have commenced between 1820 and 1830, however, for Mr. Joseph Dixon, the founder of the great American Crucible Company, obtained a shipment of Ceylon plumbago in 1829. In that very year Colonel Colebrooke, one of the Commissioners on Ceylon affairs, stated in his report that provision had been made for the delivery of cinnamon and black-lead in the Kandyan Provinces (then including the Seven Kóralés), at fixed rates. Reference to the Government Calendars shows that there is no mention of plumbago until 1831, when it was included in the list of articles liable to export duty, the rate being 10*d.* per cwt. The amount of revenue at this rate in 1832 was £22. 18*s.* 6*d.* The mineral did not, however, assume real importance in the commerce of Ceylon until 1834, and for the half century which has elapsed between that year and the end of 1884 I possess, thanks to the courtesy of the Assistant Auditor-General, Mr. C. Dickman, full details of the rise, progress, and fluctuations of the trade, until from small beginnings it has in the past five years attained truly important dimensions, whether regard be had to the quantity and value of the mineral exported, or the revenue derived by Government from a royalty finally fixed in 1877 at the very moderate rate of Rs. 5 per ton.

For the first three years of the period beginning with 1834 no export duty was levied on this article. From 1837 to 1846, and again from 1858 to 1869, a duty of 2½ per cent. was levied, which yielded in the earlier period sums so low as Rs. 12·25 in 1839, rising to Rs. 759 in 1846. In the second series of years, when export duties were levied expressly for railway purposes, the duty rose from Rs. 1,190 in 1858 to the appreciable sum of Rs. 22,240

in 1869. The latter sum was levied on 226,132 cwt., valued at Rs. 889,620. The rated duty seems, therefore, to have been as nearly as possible one-tenth of a rupee per cwt. The only Customs import to which plumbago is now liable is, apart from the royalty, seven cents per barrel, recently exacted for harbour purposes. As each barrel contains  $5\frac{1}{4}$  cwt., net, of mineral, the burden is only a fraction over one cent per cwt., in addition to the royalty, which since 1877 has been levied at the rate of Rs. 5 per ton, or 25 cents per cwt., equivalent to  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. on the Customs valuation of Rs. 10 per cwt., but rising to 5 per cent. if the real value is only about Rs. 100 per ton. Previously to 1851 no royalty was levied, and the varying rates since then have been :—

In 1851, per ton	... 4s.	In 1864, per ton	... 16s.
„ 1852, „	... 5s.	„ 1869, „	... 30s.
„ 1859, „	... 7s. 6d.	„ 1873, „	... Rs. 10
„ 1862, „	... 14s.	„ 1877, „	... Rs. 5

There can be no possible question, it would seem, of the propriety of exacting a royalty, moderate in proportion to its market value, on this mineral, which is entirely an article of export, and which is as much the property of Government, or the people of Ceylon, as are the pearly treasures of the “oyster” banks off Arippe; providing, too, as the revenue from plumbago does, for the construction, amongst other public works, of means of communication which facilitate and cheapen the operations of the diggers. We could only wish that copper, tin, nickel, and other ores which have been so positively written about as occurring in Ceylon, with gold, which beyond question does exist, were found in quantities sufficient to add appreciably to the revenue in the shape of royalties. The one necessary qualification is, of course, that the amount of the tax should be such as not to bear heavily on an enterprise which is always toilsome and often precarious. Taking the average value of plumbago at Rs. 10 per cwt., the Customs figure, the present impost of 25 cents is, as noticed above, only equivalent to a rate of  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent., which certainly cannot be complained of as unduly onerous, however justifiable complaints and remonstrances were when 14s., 16s., and even 30s. per ton were exacted, or Rs. 10 between 1874 and 1877. The present rate has the merit of being light, easily collected, and productive, for in the five years ended 1884 an average export of nearly 12,000 tons per annum, of an annual value of Rs. 2,400,000, yielded royalty equal to a yearly average in round numbers of Rs. 60,000. When the proceeds of digging licenses and leases of Crown lands, and stamps on those leases, are added, the average may be raised to Rs. 65,000. The maxima of quantities exported, total value, and total revenue were reached in 1883, when the figures were :—

Plumbago exported	...	...	cwt.	262,774
Value @ Rs. 10 per cwt.	...	...	Rs.	2,627,737
Total revenue	{ Royalty	Rs. 65,694	{	Rs. 70,421
	Leases and licenses	Rs. 4,727		

Wonderful contrasts these, even if we reduce the Customs valuation by one-half, to an export of only 423 cwt. in 1839, valued at only Rs. 490, or a little over Rs. 1 per cwt., and yielding to the revenue of the Colony only Rs. 12·25, a sum scarcely worthy of collection ! The totals for the whole period of half-a-century of the export trade in Ceylon plumbago are striking, viz. :—

Quantity exported ...	... cwt.	3,526,000
Value of this quantity ...	... Rs.	25,742,000
Contributions to revenue ...	... Rs.	841,000

Crediting plumbago revenue with items brought to account under stamps and other headings, the amount might be raised to Rs. 900,000, and had Government always got its own in the shape of royalty, the round million of rupees would be considerably exceeded.

Taking averages of qualities and periods, it is probable that Rs. 200 per ton is too high a valuation for this mineral, and that twenty million of rupees would, more nearly than twenty-five million, represent the total value of the plumbago exported in fifty-one years, for which figures are given. At any average price of less than Rs. 100 per ton, it would probably not pay to dig plumbago, and, as a matter of fact, what was evidently over-production between 1880 and 1883, led to a reaction in 1884, when not only did exports fall off, but operations in the preparing yards in Colombo were stayed for a time by general consent, some not opening again even when the probability of a war with Russia gave a fresh fillip to the trade.

It is a melancholy fact that plumbago is one of the class of articles, like “villainous saltpetre” and some others, the trade in which prospers when war has broken out or when warfare is threatened. The reason in the case of our staple mineral is, that the chief use by far to which Ceylon plumbago is put is the manufacture of crucibles, nozzles, &c., employed in the preparation of Bessemer and other steel, now in such large requisition for ship-building, plates for ironclads, torpedoes, shot, shell, &c. ; this, in addition to the melting of the precious metals, for which crucibles of refractory plumbago are eminently suited from their superior strength and perfect smoothness. There are many minor uses to which plumbago is put, as will hereafter be shown, but I believe I am right in stating that its extended consumption (if that word can be correctly applied to an article which is almost unconsumable) in recent years is due to the great and rapid advance of the steel industry on both sides of the Atlantic, not merely to provide materials for ships, durable and light, but for the dread weapons and appliances of modern warfare, such as Krupp and Armstrong guns, steel shot, &c. But the abundance of the ore in Ceylon, and the enterprise and activity with which the mining, preparing, and shipping of the mineral have been pursued, have in this case, as in so many others, recently led to production considerably in excess of demand, so that the profits of the pursuit, never very great and always precarious, have recently been low or *nil*.



When at its highest market value I do not suppose that Ceylon plumbago ever sold for more than £50 per ton ; indeed, the highest price of which I have evidence is £48, realised by Mr. W. A. Fernando, of Brownrigg-street, Colombo. What is this to the celebrated Borrowdale pencil "black-lead" mines, which, after having been worked since the reign of Queen Elizabeth, recently gave out, so that now pencils picked up at Keswick as curiosities cost sixpence each ! In the report of the Mátara District for 1870, the Assistant Government Agent stated :—To meet Ceylon plumbago in Cumberland was certainly a surprise, but when recently at the English lakes I learned that plumbago from this Island was mixed with the local graphite to make good pencils.

In the palmy days of the plumbago mines of the north of England, the black-lead obtained from them was valued at 30s. per pound, or over £3,000 per ton, or within about two-thirds of the price of ordinary gold. We cannot be surprised, therefore, to learn that a couple of centuries before the world heard of the gold escorts of California and Australia, the black-lead of the English lake region was guarded in its transit in carts, from mine to manufactory, by parties of military, the robbery of black-lead mines being, by an Act of George II., constituted a felony. The Act, curiously enough, recited that black-lead was employed for divers useful purposes, and more especially for the casting of bomb-shells, round shot, and cannon-balls. The connection, therefore, with the art of war of the mineral so long associated with the most intellectual and humanising of the arts of peace—writing and drawing, to wit—does not date from yesterday.

The quality of the Borrowdale ore, dark-coloured, pure, and soft, rendered it eminently suitable for pencils of the finest descriptions, and for about two and a-half centuries the world was practically supplied with pencils from this one source. From one pound of the ore, worth 30s., or at the rate of £168 per cwt., the number of pencils cut averaged from 18 to 20 dozen. The mineral was stated to be found in pipes, strings, and irregular masses called "sops," a description which, substituting modern terms for olden, applies equally to the Ceylon graphite formations. Since the exhaustion of the Cumberland mines, the best ore for pencils is *said* in some books to be obtained from Siberia, while no doubt the massive and soft stove-polish black-lead, occurring in various parts of Germany,—Bavaria, Bohemia, &c.,—is applied to the manufacture of pencils. It cannot be questioned also that some of the finest quality of Ceylon plumbago is thus used in Britain, and also in the United States.

Then followed notices of the various methods of manufacturing pencils, from the period when blocks of black-lead were sawn into pieces, until Conté, of Paris, in 1795, discovered the method now universally adopted of mixing finely-ground graphite and clay together and subjecting the mass to pressure and heat. plumbago crucibles being used to give a final firing to pencil-leads. In the one city of Nürnberg, 250,000,000 of pencils, worth £400,000,

are turned out annually, so that Mr. Ferguson felt justified in estimating the production of the whole world at 1,000 million, worth at least £1,500,000. Clay in varying quantities is used to give adhesion to crucibles, but those with the largest proportion of plumbago are of course the best.

To quote again :—The Canadian and United States plumbago is of as pure a quality as that of Ceylon, but good as the American ore is, when freed from the rock in which it is generally scattered, after the fashion of mica, I suspect the high cost of the labour necessary for first mining and then separating the mineral by the wet process—for the dry has proved a failure—will prevent continued and successful competition with Ceylon. We shall soon see, however, for the Joseph Dixon Crucible Company had produced in 1882 a quarter of a million pounds of native plumbago, against 16,000,000 pounds imported from Ceylon, and a determination to “go ahead” was expressed. Some as yet unthought of machinery, cheap chemicals, and appliances must, however, be brought into play before the pure, massive Ceylon product and our far cheaper labour are distanced in the race. And if, as Professor Dawson states, some of the Canadian ore is fibrous enough to indicate by its texture its vegetable origin, there is room to suspect that, however pure the mineral may be as carbon, its mechanical condition cannot be so good as that of the more highly crystallised Ceylon plumbago. One important element in the question is, that, according to our American friends themselves, enterprise and competition have had such influence, that Ceylon plumbago can now be obtained by them at 25 per cent. of what it cost some years ago.

The effect of competing demand for the substance, however, between 1850 and 1870, chiefly on the part of the Battersea Crucible Company, in England, and the Joseph Dixon Company, in the United States, was to enhance the value of the ore to such an extent in Ceylon as to produce temptations to cheating, which the native headman, whose business it was to weigh the output and collect the royalty at the pit's mouth, were unable to resist. These estimable servants of Government cheated the diggers out of bribes by threatening to report them as having surreptitiously removed plumbago on which royalty had not been paid, and they impartially cheated the Government by accepting bribes to largely under-report the quantities really dug and removed. The Customs figures enabled the Government authorities to appreciate the vast extent to which the demoralising system had gone, and so in 1873 legislation was initiated, the main object of which was the collection of the royalty at the Custom-house—a mode in itself far preferable to the direct system of collection previously in force, and securing every sixpence of royalty due, because, practically, every hundredweight dug is exported, the quantity as yet used in local foundries or for any local purpose being quite insignificant. I believe a few crucibles for gold and silversmiths' use are locally made, and the result of inquiries

made by Mr. W. P. Ranasinha, at my request, is that Ceylon potters occasionally employ the mineral for giving a glaze to pottery, as is the practice in India.

The mercantile community strove hard in 1873 to make out a case for the entire abandonment of the royalty, but the press supported Sir William Gregory's Government in resisting the pressure brought to bear in this direction, only that the *Observer* strongly urged a rate so low as Rs. 5 per ton, which, after four years' experience of Rs. 10 per ton, under which exports declined, was conceded in 1877. Under this rate, which is still in force, the exports more than trebled in the six years between 1878 and 1883.

Then follows a description of the largest plumbago mine in Ceylon:—

Mr. De Mel has been amongst the most prosperous of all who have engaged in the plumbago digging enterprise in Ceylon, his prosperity being mainly due to the rich yield of his Kurunégala District mine, which is by far the most important in Ceylon, having been sunk to a depth of 450 feet near the base of a hill, Polgola, which seems to be largely composed of fine quality plumbago. From this mine Mr. De Mel obtained an average of 800 tons annually for eleven years, his profits, he authorises me to say, being at the rate of £2,000 per annum. No wonder if, notwithstanding lessened production and profits in the past two years, connected with this mine, there is a steam crane for raising water and a considerable length of Decauville railway for the carriage of the ore from pit-mouth to cart, or that the enterprising owner has commenced a base-level tunnel at an estimated total cost of £2,000, to free and keep the mine clear of water, whether the result of springs in the rocks or of monsoon rains (the effect of the latter during the recent exceptionally heavy burst of the south-west monsoon in May was to fill up the pits and put a stop to digging everywhere), this, irrespective of a fall of £2 per ton from the price to which the mineral had been sent up by the war scare.

The tunnel in Mr. De Mel's mine, when completed, will not only carry away water, but facilitate the output of mineral from the lower, which are generally the richer strata, besides ventilating the mine so as to prevent injury from mephitic gases or inconvenience from the smoke of the explosive employed in blasting. The draft will also alleviate the heat in the interior of the mine, which the workmen now complain of as sometimes intolerable. For blasts under water, large quantities of dynamite cartridges are employed, in addition to gunpowder used in portions of the galleries comparatively free from moisture. The wages paid to diggers in this mine, chiefly low-country Sinhalese, vary from 9d. per diem for coolies, to Re. 1 for those who perform the boring and blasting operations. In the Pasdun Kóralé there is a system of payment for labour by shares in the profits, after all preliminary expenses defrayed by the capitalist have been reimbursed.

The hill in which Mr. De Mel's mine has been opened—

Mr. W. A. Fernando having another at a higher elevation than De Mel's, with a depth of 330 feet—seems to be permeated in its whole extent by generally horizontal veins of the richest plumbago, associated with beautifully snow-white crystalline to semi-opaque quartz, the latter occasionally showing specks of garnet and bands of soapstone, and Mr. De Mel brings to the surface practically pure plumbago. As regards the generality of pits, he agrees with the estimate of Mr. W. W. Mitchell (who has probably purchased, prepared, and shipped to America as well as Europe more plumbago than any European merchant who ever resided in Ceylon) that the extraneous matter in the shape of earth and rock brought to the pit's mouth is equal to one-half of the whole, about 10 to 15 per cent. being the proportion carried to Colombo and separated from the ore in the preparing yards. Mr. Fernando's estimate, however, of foreign matter brought to Colombo is 5 per cent. for pieces of quartz round which plumbago adheres, and  $2\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. for minute fragments of silica, iron, &c., mixed with the smaller pieces and dust. Any person who has witnessed and appreciated the difficulty and the expensiveness of the processes whereby small fragments of rock are separated from the lower classes of plumbago in Ceylon, can well imagine the obstacles to profitable separation of the mineral from rock in America, where there are no masses, but only scales of the mineral distributed throughout the rock.

Then followed a notice of a mass of plumbago only 14 lb. short of 6 cwt., which De Mel exhibited when the Prince of Wales visited Colombo, and the statement that large masses are sometimes, although pure carbon, of such hard consistency as to be commercially valueless. Mr. Ferguson suggested that this form of plumbago and not the softer kind should be used for sculpturing elephants and other objects. Then followed a description of the various systems in force in the three Provinces to which plumbago mining is practically confined. In the North-Western Province all the mines are on private property. In the Southern Province only licenses to dig are charged for, at the rate of Rs. 10 per annum, but no rent. In the Western Province, besides the charge for licenses, a rent-royalty of one-tenth of the plumbago dug, or its equivalent value, is levied, which adds considerably to the revenue. Sir Wm. Gregory, in 1873, announced that the policy of the Government would be to lease and not to sell plumbago lands, so as to prevent a monopoly in the hands of the rich. Mr. Saunders is, however, in favour of selling such lands outright, but only in small lots. He quotes in favour of his view the results of a sale in 1880, when a lot of 1 acre 1 rood and 13 perches realised Rs. 8,150. As a general rule, the rent-royalty exacted in the Western Province is somewhat below the sum of Rs. 5 per ton charged on export, so that the total impost on such plumbago is Rs. 10 per ton. Owners of private mines and diggers on Government lands in the Southern Province pay only Rs. 5. Mr. Ferguson said of the leasing system:—

The merit of the system, provided the rent-royalty is moderate, is that the lessee of the land pays only and just in proportion to the productiveness of the land he has leased, payment being accepted in money or in kind. At the end of each year the lease can be either renewed or otherwise, and plumbago lands which have been for a certain time abandoned, and which evidently do not contain appreciable quantities of the metal, are sold on the terms applied to ordinary Crown lands.

At present, as sources of plumbago, the North-Western Province seems entitled to first rank, the Western following as a good second, while the Southern is a distant third, the Galle Customs returns showing an export of one-tenth of the whole plumbago sent away, against nine-tenths from Colombo. Three-fourths of all the plumbago exported from Ceylon are dug in the Kurunégala and Kalutara Districts. It was then noticed that exaggerated figures have appeared in the Blue Books as to the number of plumbago mines in the Island, from the inclusion of abandoned pits and mere holes. While the pits opened from first to last must amount to thousands, those being worked at any one time may be taken at from 300 to 600. Water in the soil and from rainfall is the great difficulty. To quote :—

As a general rule, graphite seems to exist not far from the surface, on which its presence may be revealed through fissures, while, in regard to this mineral, as well as gold and other ores, indications in streams guide explorers up to the including rocks, generally quartz gneiss, in which the mineral is embedded or diffused. Mr. De Mel tells me that very good plumbago is often found near the surface, but that, as a general rule, the lower the digging operations go the better the quality and the larger the quantity of the mineral. Of course, the purer the finds are, and the larger the masses the better, but a visit to any of the preparing yards in Colombo will show, besides the cost of prospecting and mining and the uncertainty of ultimate success, a good deal of expense is involved in conveying a considerable proportion (already noticed) of extraneous matter to Colombo, there to be hammered, cut with small axes, picked, sifted, and washed out.

Still, with all its drawbacks, the plumbago enterprise is valuable to the country, not only for the revenue it yields, but for the generally remunerative employment it has given to many thousands of the population (from 15,000 to 20,000 men, women, and children, probably, including cartmen and carpenters), especially since the period when the collapse of the once great coffee interest led to so much distress in the country. The Kurunégala Administration Report of 1873 stated that in that District alone the plumbago industry had given employment to some 5,000 persons. The Galle Report for 1872 estimated that each mine required from two to eight or ten miners, and even up to fifty or sixty, at high wages. At a period when the plumbago industry was at the height of its prosperity, Mr. De Mel and other mine owners had almost concluded an arrangement with Messrs. John Walker

& Co. for a light railway line from the mine region to the Government Railway. Depression in prices caused this design to fall through, but the day cannot be far distant when Kurunégala, at least, will be connected with the Government Railway system at Polgahawela, forty-five miles from Colombo. The Western Province plumbago, found in the Pasdun Kóralé (a Kóralé which is famous for the quality, as well as the quantity of ore it produces), does not come on the railway at Kalutara. Once it is loaded in boats it comes by water all the way to Colombo.

A return furnished by Mr. Pearce shows that nearly one-half of all the plumbago exported from Ceylon comes on the railway at various points, mainly at Polgahawela, the quantity so carried in 1882 being no less than 5,642 tons.

To show the vicissitudes of the plumbago enterprise, I may quote from the Sabaragamuwa Report of 1873 to the effect that plumbago which formerly sold at Rs. 200 per ton, then realised only Rs. 90, while the working expenses had considerably increased in consequence of the enhanced prices of labour. It will be remembered that 1873 was the year in which the change was made to the collection of royalty at the Custom-house, in anticipation of which the great manufacturers in Britain and America had provided themselves with stocks of the mineral. Hence a fall in exports and prices. Eleven years subsequently, in 1883, Ceylon sent away her largest export of plumbago, but the depression had even then set in, which led to greatly reduced shipments in 1884. In the one matter of cask-making, however, the increase in the export of plumbago during the past five years must have largely filled up the void created by the decrease in coffee. Hora, one of our most inferior timbers, can be utilised for plumbago casks, and as the casks are uniformly made to hold a quantity somewhat over a quarter of a ton ( $5\frac{1}{2}$  cwt. net), an average of 45,000 casks per annum for the past five years, or a total in the quinquennium of 225,000, must have given, in their manufacture, remunerative employment to a considerable number of carpenters who had previously been largely dependent on cask-making for coffee.

The industry now so wonderfully successful in the North-Western Province is apparently of quite recent origin. Gate Mudaliyár Jayatilleke states, in reply to my queries as to whether there were anything hereditary, or a system of payment by shares, amongst the mining class:—

“All the plumbago quarries that are now worked in the District are purchased from the Crown. No licenses have ever been applied for or granted to dig plumbago. The diggers are paid wages, and they are coolies from the Siyané and Hápiṭigam Kóralés in the Western Province. Very few Kandians are employed, as they are not handy in blasting and excavating any depth of more than 15 or 20 feet.”

I may add that but few Tamils are employed in the Ceylon plumbago mines, which are, I believe, exclusively owned by

Sinhalese, although, no doubt, the ubiquitous Chetty of Southern India is interested in the recovery of advances made, or supplies furnished, in some cases.

To Mr. G. S. Williams, the Acting Government Agent of the North-Western Province, I had previously been indebted for responses to my questions, thus :—

“The pits are about sixteen miles north-east of Kurunégala on the Dambulla-road. There is a good resthouse at about the twelfth mile, and the journey in decent weather is easy enough.

“The trade altogether failed last year—I mean no digging was done—on account of the fall in price, but this year operations have been resumed, and I am told that about 2,000 men are employed. The plumbago is found in rocky ground in which are very large crystals, transparent like Derbyshire spar.\* De Mel is the owner of the principal pit. The resthouse is at Gokarella. It is not mentioned in Fyers’ Itinerary, but is between Polgolla (about a mile beyond it) and Ambanpola. On page 20 of the new edition (1881), Part I., you will find Wēta-keiyápota, which is 15·55 miles from Kurunégala, and 0·55 mile beyond that, or 16·10 from Kurunégala, ‘minor road to plumbago pit on right.’ There are other plumbago pits, some actually by the roadside.”

It thus appears that the best deposits of plumbago at present worked in Ceylon are situated at the base of the north-western portion of the mountain zone. The mineral exists at high elevations, up to Nuwara Eliya indeed, but apparently not in paying form or quantity. It would appear that while the veins of plumbago run generally from south to north in the Western Province, their direction in the Kurunégala District is from east to west.

It seems possible that if digging for gems and plumbago continues on a large scale, and becomes widespread, legislation may be needed such as exists regarding the protection of wells, and that measures to prevent accidents from subterraneous blasting and the collapse of tunnels, as also to secure free ventilation, may be necessary. Though not so much so as gem-digging, plumbago mining is, no doubt, largely a speculative pursuit, involving the loss and demoralisation which ever accompany gambling pursuits. The ultimate result is, however, beneficial to the people and the country.

From some of the Administration Reports consulted, it would seem that the plumbago industry is a recent one in the District of Sabaragamuwa, although the existence of the mineral must, surely, have been revealed to the gem-diggers who have for ages been engaged in searching for the sapphires and rubies for which the region around “the city of gems” (Ratnapura) is so famous.

A vivid idea will be formed of the extent to which Government

---

\* Crystalline quartz, of course, as lime taking the form of spar seems to be non-existent in Ceylon ?

—that is, the public—were formerly cheated under the system of collecting the royalty at the pit's mouth, when it is mentioned that while 226,000 cwt. were exported in 1869, the royalty recovered was only Rs. 16,000, against Rs. 65,000 on 263,000 cwt. in 1883, the rate in the latter year being only one-third of that in the former.\* The extreme rate of 30s. per ton in 1869 evidently proved an irresistible temptation to diggers and headmen, and the royalty recovered was only one-tenth of the sum which ought to have been collected.

As has been proposed in the case of chips in the cinnamon trade, it would almost seem desirable that low quality dust should be excluded from the exports. Buyers are strongly inclined to confine their attention to lump of best quality, and I have heard that some of the local dealers have injured their own reputation, and that of the article in which they deal, by mixing lower qualities with the higher. As matters stand, the proportions in which the mineral seems to be exported are :—lumps, 1st and 2nd quality, 50 per cent. ; chips and dust, each 25 per cent. ; so that dust is only one-fourth of the whole. In the home market, during the past five years of unprecedented out-turn, I am informed that prices have ranged from £20 per ton, the highest for lump, down to £10. In Colombo, apart from the exceptional case in the experience of Mr. W. A. Fernando, already mentioned, the highest prices ever known are stated to be Rs. 320 per ton for fine, Rs. 270 for ordinary, Rs. 95 for dust. In the old sailing ship days plumbago was taken at an exceptionally low rate of freight as “dead weight.” Since 1880 the average rates for a ton of 20 cwt. have been : steamer, 40s. ; sailer, 35s.

The United States are our best customers in the case of plumbago, the Ceylon form of which the late Mr. Joseph Dixon saw and appreciated in 1827, and of which he secured a first shipment in 1829. In 1882 the quantity received in the United States from Ceylon was stated at 16,000,000 lb., and of the *comparatively* small quantity of 22½ million of pounds sent from Ceylon in 1884, more than half went to the United States. But a memorandum showing the various countries for which the plumbago exported in the past five years was destined will clearly indicate how important a customer for our mineral we have in the United States, with its large steel manufacturing industry. The general result is, that of the whole export of 1,170,000 cwt. in the five years, 641,000 cwt. (or very considerably more than one-half of the whole) went to the United States, the United Kingdom taking the bulk of the remaining 529,000 cwt.

---

\* How striking is the illustration here afforded of the value of indirect (and especially Customs) taxation, rather than a direct levy, in the case of Orientals. No greater fiscal boon could probably be conferred on the people of India and Ceylon than—if it were possible—the collection of all Government dues through the Customs Department, so saving an amount of oppression on the one hand and of bribery and corruption on the other, of which European administrators never get more than a faint idea.



**ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).**

Out of an export of 263,000 cwt. in 1883, Britain took 119,000 cwt. and the United States 142,000 cwt., leaving only 3,000 cwt. for other places. The memorandum referred to is appended as a note.\* It seems probable that three-fourths of all the plumbago which Ceylon exports is used in the great crucible factories of Britain and the United States, that established by the Messrs. Morgan Brothers, at Battersea, and the crucible factories of Jersey City, New Jersey.

Notices then followed of the Battersea Crucible Works, and those of the Joseph Dixon Company, New Jersey, and it was stated that a vast fund of information regarding plumbago, and the very numerous and varied uses to which it is put, were quoted from descriptions of those extensive establishments.

The Battersea Works was founded by the Brothers Morgan, in 1855. The American establishment had been at work long before this period, but no doubt its productions did not go beyond local demand, for in a notice of the Battersea Works we find it stated that previously to 1855 crucibles were almost exclusively imported from Germany. Now that country, together with other centres of industry on the Continent, is principally supplied from Battersea, where crucibles are turned out at from 8d. per dozen, up to a gigantic melting pot costing £6. 5s., and capable of taking in 1,000 lb. of steel. Such a crucible can bear from 8 to 10 meltings, while in the case of gold, a crucible taking in 1,200 ounces can sometimes stand seventy meltings. So in the case of brass, while crucibles for assaying the precious metals are very carefully manufactured, being rendered porous by the use of charcoal. The absence of coal fuel from Ceylon is probably a fatal objection to local iron or steel manufacture on any extended scale, but for small quantities of superior steel for special local use, I would, with some diffidence, suggest that crucibles composed of our indigenous plumbago and kaolin clay, both abundant and cheap, might be profitably used. The existence of "millions

\* Plumbago exported in each of the last five years, showing the countries to which the mineral was shipped :—

	1880. cwt.	1881. cwt.	1882. cwt.	1883. cwt.	1884. cwt.
United Kingdom	70,276	89,709	143,450	119,312	84,981
Holland	...	—	—	438	945
Trieste	... 107	4,217	1,828	—	210
France	... 607	699	300	294	884
Hamburg	...	4,031	—	—	816
U. S. of America	133,556	160,259	113,451	141,664	94,083
British India	. 1,095	109	999	326	606
Australia	. . 197	885	118	—	—
China	... —	—	12	—	—
Hongkong	... —	—	8	739	—
<b>Totals</b>	<b>... 205,738</b>	<b>259,909</b>	<b>260,166</b>	<b>262,773</b>	<b>182,425</b>

of tons" of iron ore in Ceylon is not so apocryphal as that of anthracite, and those who owe their origin to Britain are not likely to forget that her wealth in iron quite casts into the shade all the treasures of the diamond mines of Golconda, and the gold diggings of California and Australia.

Mr. Ferguson said, commenting on a very able Paper by Mr. Orestes Cleveland, of the Joseph Dixon Company :—In most of the works consulted in the preparation of this paper—and they have been many and various—the credit of having first made and used plumbago crucibles has been given to the Germans. Mr. Cleveland awards the credit to the Dutch, and it is certainly significant that the Dutch name for the mineral should be *potlood*, or pot lead, the lead of which crucibles are made (?).

Again :—And so our plumbago, like our coffee, suffers from the "ways," that are literally "dark," of the adulterators. Mr. Cleveland, in a kind of despair, exclaims :—Perhaps no article except mustard can be so successfully adulterated as plumbago. He means, of course, for stove polish, because adulteration in the case of plumbago used for crucibles would soon be betrayed in the trial by fire, one great value of the pure plumbago in crucibles being that it conserves carbon in steel when being melted.

As a lubricant for metal surfaces, journal boxes, carriage axles, and all metal bearings, we can easily understand why only the very finest plumbago should be used, the choicest lumps being pulverised till the particles will not glisten, but the mass becomes a dead black. It cannot, Mr. Cleveland states, be made fine enough by bolting (he means sifting through silk), but must be floated either in water or air.

I notice, however, from advertisements in the American papers, that "mica grease" as a lubricator is competing with plumbago, but how far successfully I cannot say. What I know is that the writer of a recent article on American minerals strongly supports Mr. Cleveland's view as to the great superiority of plumbago as a lubricator. I am not aware that it is so used to any extent in Ceylon, either in foundries or on the railways, although if all stated regarding its value be correct, Ceylon plumbago ought to be much more largely used in Ceylon than it is at present, as a lubricant and for other purposes. For all uses it would seem that grinding to extreme fineness is essential.

We now, said the reader, come to some miscellaneous and curious uses to which plumbago is put, the mineral being applied to articles so different as musical instruments, hats and boots, bottles, paint, boats, and yachts. Listen :—For pianos, plumbago is employed to coat the bridge over which the wires are drawn, because of its perfect lubrication ; it prevents the wire from adhering to the wood, and should be as free from impurity as that used by the electrotyper, but need not be pulverised as finely. For organs, it is used to lubricate the sides, and should be the same as that used by piano-makers. The German black-lead imparts a peculiar tone to the colour, and a softness and

smoothness to the touch of felt hats. The very best lump only should be accepted. As it has once been washed and dried in lumps, they will readily separate again in water, and no pulverising is needed. For colouring dark glass for carboys, bottles, &c., the best German black-lead is used in lumps, but no inferior grade will answer. For paint, plumbago has long been known as possessing great value. The elements do not exhaust it, water sheds from it as from oil itself, and fire does not affect it. The grade need not be the highest. For the bottoms of boats and yachts it has long been used, especially for racing boats; but only the best Ceylon plumbago, very finely pulverised, is valuable.

A substance which, used as a paint, resists the action of the atmosphere, and is both water-proof and fire-proof, is surely of great economic value, and ought to be specially useful as paint for the numerous tea factories erected or in course of erection in Ceylon.

To quote again :—

Mr. Cleveland's very interesting and valuable notice of the American Crucible Company, and their varied manufactures of plumbago, is supplemented and brought down to so late a date as 1883, by the writer (Mr. John A. Walker) of an article on plumbago in a volume on the "Mineral Resources of the United States," prepared by the National Geological Survey Department, and supplied to our Library by the Smithsonian Institute, to which my attention was attracted by our Honorary Secretary, when he asked me to write this Paper. In the summary prefixed to this volume it is stated that the amount of graphite mined in the States in 1882 was 425,000 lb., worth crude at the point of production 34,000 dollars, equivalent to about Rs. 70,000. During the first six months of 1883 the production was estimated at 262,500 lb., worth 21,000 dollars. From Mr. Walker's detailed account we learn that graphite is, as a mineral, widely distributed in the United States; as an ore it is found in but few places in sufficient quantities and purity to be profitably worked.

The attention being paid to the mineral in America may be judged from the fact that samples had been received and reported on by the Joseph Dixon Crucible Company from no fewer than thirty-three localities, between October, 1877, and January, 1882.

The Joseph Dixon Company had laid themselves out to produce 500,000 lb.; altogether 525,000 lb., valued at 8 cents per lb. Let us say 18 cents of our rupee currency, and we get the high value (founded on cost as well as quality?) of Rs. 20 per cwt., or Rs. 400 per ton. The local production, however, was certainly not much to place against 16,000,000 lb. imported from Ceylon in 1882, with considerable quantities in the two following years.

Referring to analyses of Canadian and Ceylon graphites, quoted from the American authority, Mr. Ferguson said:—Both are almost absolutely pure, and did the Canadian and United States mineral occur in such a form in the enclosing rocks that it could be

cheaply mined and prepared, there would of course be an end of the export of Ceylon plumbago to America. But if, in America, plumbago, however pure, is only distributed in the proportion of 8 to 15 per cent. mineral to 92 to 85 rock, those connected with the Ceylon enterprise need not, it would seem, concern themselves greatly with the competition in America of indigenous ore with that from our Island.

Under the heading "Manufactures" there is interesting summarised information, which I quote :—

Proportionate amount of graphite used for different purposes :—

Manufactures.	Kinds of Graphite used.	Per cent.
Crucible and refractory articles, as stoppers and nozzles, crucibles, &c. ...	Ceylon, American ...	35
Stove polish ...	Ceylon, American, German ...	32
Lubricating graphite ...	American, Ceylon ...	10
Foundry facing, &c. ...	Ceylon, American, German ...	8
Graphite greases ...	American ...	6
Pencil leads ...	American, German ...	3
Graphite packing ...	Ceylon, American ...	3
Polishing shot and powder ...	Ceylon, American ...	2
Paint ...	American ...	$\frac{1}{2}$
Electrotyping ...	American, Ceylon ...	$\frac{1}{4}$
Miscellaneous — piano action, photographers', gilders', and hatters' use, electrical supplies, &c. ...	—	$\frac{1}{4}$
		100

A table like this will give many of the readers of this paper a new view of the multifarious uses of the mineral carbon called plumbago. It will be observed that, next to the manufacture of crucible articles, the great use of the mineral is for polishing and preserving from rust the ranges of stoves and other cooking appliances which contribute so much to the neatness, cleanliness, health, and comfort of modern abodes. The proportion used for this purpose in Europe—in Britain at least—cannot certainly be below that given for the United States. There are graphite greases as contradistinguished from lubricants, and the mineral seems to be used for the packing of engines. From the largest forges, where tons of steel are manufactured, in Pittsburg, down to the studio of the photographer and the shops of the gilder and hatter, plumbago is of valuable use. And not only is it called into requisition to produce the highest order of steel guns and steel armour for war-ships, but it is good for polishing the sportsman's powder and shot. Gunpowder used for blasting operations is also greatly improved by receiving a glaze or varnish of graphite, the philosophy of the operation being that thus the grains are prevented from absorbing the moisture which exist in mines and quarries.

Graphite enables the electrotyper to prepare and present to the world, cheaply and at will, casts of coins, wood-cuts, copper-plate, maps, &c., equal in the most minute and intricate detail to the most highly prized and costly originals. But next to the boon which the real discovery of anthracite or natural coke in Ceylon would be, is the certainty, of which we are assured, that in our teeming supplies of plumbago the tea planters of Ceylon can get a paint for their stores equal in its fire-resisting properties to asbestos paint. If this should prove to be correct, and we see no reason to doubt the statement, the prospect is that Ceylon will be speedily exporting, instead of importing, fireproof paint. Mr. Walker may well say in conclusion :—

“The growth of the graphite industry has kept pace with the age, each new development in metallurgy and engineering offering some new field of usefulness for graphite. For instance, it furnishes the pots for the manufacture of cast steel, and the nozzles and stoppers used in the Bessemer process. It is used in the manufacture of electrical supplies, &c. Fifty years ago graphite was little known and mis-named. Now it is of constantly increasing importance. From an insignificant beginning in the present century the industry has grown to its present proportions.”

A list is then given of twenty-five American firms engaged in the plumbago industry, of which the Joseph Dixon Company of Jersey City, New Jersey, takes the lead, employing 500 hands in the manufacture of everything for which graphite is used. The same number of hands find employment from the Eagle Pencil Company; while A. W. Faber, probably an immigrant or descendant of an immigrant from Nürnberg, employs 150 persons in his pencil factory. Others employ lesser numbers, six firms giving crucibles as their exclusive manufacture; three, lead-pencils; four, foundry facings and lubricants; seven, stove polish and lubricants. It will thus be seen that except in the branch of pencil-making, and perhaps electrotyping, the New World has gone, or is rapidly going, in advance of the old in the plumbago industry, which means corresponding advance in the steel industry. It is surely a striking incident in the romance of commerce that this ancient eastern isle of “Serendib,” the scene of the mythical adventures of Sindbad the Sailor, should be the main source of supply of an article so useful in the industries and elegancies of life, the appliances of peace and war, and the pursuits of the artist and literary man, not only to countries in the eastern hemisphere, but to the regions of the far Western World.

Having noticed the leading establishments in Europe and America where our Asiatic ore is so largely utilised, let us now turn to one of the compounds, or yards, with its brick and tar “barbecue” or platform, and surrounding sheds, in which Sinhalese men, women, and boys prepare, assort, and pack the mineral when received in Colombo from pits, none of which are nearer than thirty miles, and some of which are so distant as the District of Hambantota, at the eastern extremity of the Southern Province.

The chief exhibitor of plumbago at the Melbourne Exhibition of 1880-81 was Mr. W. A. Fernando, of No. 1, Brownrigg-street, Cinnamon Gardens, Colombo, and a description of his establishment which the editors of the *Ceylon Observer* gave in their paper of August 12th, 1880, is, in all substantial details, corrected in August, 1885.

The description was then stated to be reproduced, and the closing remarks were to the following effect:—

We now feel confident that the number to which the pursuit gives employment was much under-estimated in 1880, and that, considering that 5,000 persons were said to be engaged in mining in one year in a single District of the North-Western Province, our higher estimate of an average of 20,000 men, women, and children at present engaged in the various operations of mining, carrying, preparing, packing, and shipping Ceylon plumbago, is not beyond the truth.

It is curious that the Singhalese women should entertain a prejudice against plumbago as poison, seeing that it is included in the native pharmacopœia. We should have expected members of what Artemus Ward called "the female sect" to have been more troubled about the soiling of their persons and clothes by contact with the mineral; but in truth a coating of the shining ore, while easily got rid of by the use of water, produces no such hideous effect as that so familiar to us now in Colombo of the truly uncanny-looking coaling coolies, when proceeding to their houses after loading or unloading the bunkers of one of the multitude of magnificent steamers which now resort to our harbour. A polish of person, if not of deportment and manners, is the result of working amongst even the dust of plumbago, and it is curious to see the dark-skinned coolies of the plumbago stores walking about with their bodies shining as if they were electrotypes statues vivified.

In its further metamorphic progress from vegetable to mineral, the form of carbon we call plumbago has certainly taken a great step in advance of the carbon we call coal, in getting rid of smoke entirely, and also of dirt. Coal, however, cannot be accused, as plumbago justly is, with causing a whole roof-covering of tiles suddenly to fall off, from the slipperiness created by wind-blown particles of the greasy mineral. We were greatly amused by Mr. Fernando's statement at the time, but others, Europeans included, who have to do with the preparation of plumbago, have fully confirmed his representation as to the incompatibility of plumbago dust and tiled roofs. In this connection we would advise visitors to plumbago compounds to be careful how they bear themselves in such slippery places. A sudden step on to the polished platform may end in an undignified tumble. And this reminds me of the sensation produced many years ago in Mincing-lane by the peculiar appearance of some Ceylon coffee which had been dried on a barbecue where plumbago had been previously spread. An attempt to impart a fictitious colouring to the beans was suspected until the requisite explanation was afforded.

As this Paper may be read beyond the limits of Ceylon, it may be as well to explain that *cadjan* is a word, curiously enough, of Malay origin, applied in Ceylon to plaited branches of cocoanut palms, used for roofing houses, sheds, carts, &c. *Compound* is a yard or enclosure, and *barbecue* is a platform.

I have already shown, what I may be allowed to repeat, that for the average shipments of 12,000 tons per annum of plumbago from Ceylon for the past five seasons, the yearly supply of casks must have been 45,000, and that the manufacture of these alone must have given welcome and remunerative employment to carpenters out of work by reason of the partial collapse of the staple Colonial industry; this, apart from the large number of persons (estimated above at 20,000) engaged in mining, carting, preparing, packing, and shipping the mineral.

Let us, therefore, hope that the plumbago industry of Ceylon may continue to prosper and extend, not as the result of wars or rumours of wars, but because of the steady and beneficial progress of the peaceful industries and arts which contribute to the elevation of humanity in all that constitutes comfort, happiness, and means to cultivate the loftier instincts and destinies of our race.

[It may be added that in appendices to the Paper much valuable information is contained, and that the collection of rocks and minerals associated with plumbago, made by Mr. Ferguson with the aid of Messrs. G. S. Williams, Jacob De Mel, and W. A. Fernando, including crystallisations of iron pyrites and quartz in various beautiful and interesting forms, is about the largest and most complete ever brought together. Mr. Williams has requested that the specimens sent by him, including a magnificent pyramidal crystal of translucent quartz, which was found embedded in kaolin with plumbago and pyrites at its base, should go to the London Exhibition, and there can be no doubt that Mr. De Mel will lend for this purpose his splendid, silver-like crystallisations of iron pyrites.]

The Chairman said that he had no doubt some of those present, merchants or scientific men, would have something to say on the subject of the Paper of which a sketch had been given to them. No one, however, rising to speak, Mr. Berwick continued that it therefore fell to him to propose a vote of thanks to Mr. Ferguson for the very interesting Paper, of which the barest summary evidently had been laid before them. The subject was one of great importance, relating as it did to the only mineral of marketable value which the Island possesses. The sight of those pieces of plumbago raised in his mind an almost overwhelming feeling, when he remembered that they contained the very oldest form of vegetation which this world had known, taking us back for not thousands of years, but for a space of time that only astronomers could calculate. We were reminded of the lapse of time as we gazed on the ruins of our own ancient cities, or read about those of

Egypt brought before us so vividly in the lines addressed to Belzoni's mummy :—

And thou hast walked about (how strange a story !)  
In Thebes's-street three thousand years ago,  
When the Memnonium was in all its glory,  
And time had not begun to overthrow  
Those temples, palaces, and piles stupendous,  
Of which the very ruins are tremendous !

But these things were but as yesterday compared with what we had to realise as we looked on the pyramid before us, for the vegetation which went to its formation carried us back at one bound to the very first chapter in Genesis. He hoped that one effect of this Paper would be that new uses would be found for plumbago, and that the price would once more go up.

Mr. A. R. Dawson, c.c.s., in seconding the motion, said the clever Paper read by Mr. Ferguson appeared very opportunely at a time when they were all anxious to have attention attracted to the products and resources of Ceylon. He hoped that the Society would arrange to have copies of the Paper distributed from the Ceylon Court at the Indian and Colonial Exhibition next year, and still more that the interesting display of plumbago in its various states before them that evening would be secured to go forward among the Ceylon exhibits. (Hear, hear.)

Mr. A. M. Ferguson returned thanks, and said that Mr. W. A. Fernando had kindly placed at the disposal of the Exhibition Committee the pyramid of plumbago on the table, merely stipulating that the Secretary (Mr. Davidson) should take it home in his pocket. (A laugh.)

The Honorary Secretary stated that arrangements had already been made to have copies of Mr. Ferguson's Paper printed for distribution at the Ceylon Court in the Exhibition, and that the plumbago exhibits would be fully utilised, while he was glad to be able to say that they also hoped to send to London the largest mass of plumbago ever yet shown—beating even that displayed before the Prince of Wales, and also of far superior quality. This was a block weighing some 7 cwt., from the Pasdun Kóralé, whence some of the best plumbago came.

The Chairman then stated that the next Meeting of the Society would be held on September 21st, 1885, when Mr. Burrows, c.c.s., would read a Paper on the results of Archæological Investigations at Anurádhapura. The Hon. J. F. Dickson, the President of the Society, would occupy the Chair, and take farewell of the Members.

The Meeting then broke up.



COMMITTEE MEETING.

22nd September, 1885, 5 p.m., United Service Library.

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President.  
The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.,  
Vice-President.

T. Berwick, Esq.	S. Green, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	W. E. Davidson, Esq., Hon. Sec.

---

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of the last Meeting.

2.—The President announced to the Committee that owing to his removal to Singapore he was obliged to place the resignation of his office as President in their hands, and requested the Committee to consider what arrangements should be necessary to fill up the post. He added that his Lordship the Bishop of Colombo had at his request signified his willingness to undertake the duties of President if that were the unanimous desire of the Committee.

After many expressions of regret at the loss to the Society, owing to the promotion of Mr. Dickson out of the Island, the Committee unanimously resolved that His Lordship the Right Rev. the Bishop of Colombo be solicited to allow the Committee to nominate him for the post of President in 1886, at the Annual Meeting of the Society in December, and that, meanwhile, he be requested, as Vice-President of the Society, to undertake the duties of the President until the Annual Meeting.

3.—The question having arisen as to the time and place most convenient for holding Meetings, no formal resolution was passed, but it was the sense of the Committee Members present that evening Meetings of the Society should be continued at the Museum, but that the Annual Meeting for the election of Officers, reading the Committee's Report, and the President's Address should be held as heretofore in the Council Chamber.

4.—Read letter from the Hon. the Colonial Secretary, dated the 4th August, 1885, forwarding a report by Mr. S. M. Burrows, C.C.S., on Archæological work at Anurádhapura, 1884-85.

*Resolved*,—That the Report be printed in the Proceedings.

---

*Report on Archæological Work at Anurádhapura, 1884-85.*

As the Archæological work on these ruins has been chiefly in my hands for the last eleven months, I am directed by the Government Agent to furnish a report, in reply to letter No. 221, of July 25th, from the Hon. the Colonial Secretary.

I annex a detailed account of the expenditure of the vote of Rs. 200, allotted to the Anurádhapura ruins, out of the vote of Rs. 500 mentioned in Colonial Secretary's letter No. 270, of March 27th. From this it will be seen that the money has been spent almost entirely on clearing jungle around newly-discovered ruins, and for exploration purposes, and upon the purchase of lime and cement for restoration purposes. The work of excavation has been carried on chiefly by convict labour. For the last three months I have been allowed a force of twelve men and a peon ; previous to that the force was increased or diminished as occasion demanded.

The following details will give some idea of what has been done :—

1.—Of the work done at the Mirisvęti dágoba I say nothing, as this was carried out under the direction of the Royal Asiatic Society.

2.—The interesting ruins surrounding the dágoba called by hypothesis the Wijayaráma, were thoroughly cleared and a good road cut to them.

3.—The discovery of the centre piece of the stone canopy near the large canoe led to extensive excavations there. Mr. Ievers found three large stone sannasas, one of which is in perfect preservation, and has been copied. The heavy job of restoring the stone canopy to its original position has at last been satisfactorily accomplished.

4.—Mr. Ievers found an enormous "Bisokotuwa," lined with granite slabs, near the Queen's Palace, which has been cleared and excavated to the depth of about 35 feet. The large ruined pokuna near it has also been cleared.

5.—A very large vehera, measuring about 80 ft. by 60 ft., has been unearthed in the jungle opposite to the stone canoe. The stairway, door-guardians, &c., are the finest and most massive yet discovered. The whole of the surface has been cleared, exposing a "Yóga" stone in position ; and the whole of the boundary wall with its perfect moulding has been laid bare.

6.—Beyond this "vihára" a large vihára with huge monolithic pillars and ornamented capitals has been cleared.

7.—Beyond this again a square vihára with more slender pillars (which, however, are also monolithic and ornamented) has been unearthed, and a quantity of interesting stones connected with it exposed to view. This vihára is particularly interesting, as it is the only specimen of a Mágoda-shaped vihára yet found.

8.—North of the vihára mentioned in paragraph 5, a very large sedent Buddha has been found, and restored to its original position.

9.—North-west of the Kuttam Pokuna, a square pokuna, of similar design and elaborate workmanship to the Kuttam Pokuna, has been cleared and a road cut to it. Near it, a curious inscription, apparently in the Canarese language, has been uncovered and copied.

10.—A path has been cleared to two collections of rock-dwellings north of the Tammettan Pokuna. Near one of these there is a long and clear inscription, in some language that is neither Singhalese, Tamil, nor Nágara, and which will be copied this week.

11.—A large expanse of jungle has been cleared and burned south of the Jétawanaráma, exposing to view a quantity of stone boundaries, pillars, water-courses, &c.

12.—A very fine vihára or pirawena has been discovered and cleared north-west of Lapkáráma. Its moulding is unique in its massiveness; it has four annexes and a dágoba to the west.

13.—Two working parties of coolies are at present employed, (a) in excavating the eastern chapel of the Abhyagiri dágoba; (b) in clearing and partially restoring the two most perfect of the five pavilions on the outer circular road.

14.—A large number of enamelled tiles, iron and copper implements, interesting detached stones, &c., have been brought to light and carefully preserved.

The conclusion.—I would venture to express a hope that a surveyor will very shortly be detached for the special duty of laying down on the plan all the ruins, boundaries, &c., that have recently been unearthed. Only when this is done will it be possible to form any connected idea of the dimensions and general aspect of the old city. Such a plan would be of invaluable assistance to the future excavator, and I make no doubt that there are a vast quantity of ruins still lying hid in this dense thorn jungle.

The present force of convicts, if kept continuously at the work, will be amply sufficient to keep clear the paths to, and the jungle round the later discoveries.

The Disáwa of Tamankaḍuwa has been written to for a report on the work done by him at Polonnáruwa.

I am, &c.,

S. M. BURROWS.

27th July, 1885.

GENERAL MEETING.

22nd September, 1885, 9 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.

Present :

The Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A., C.M.G., President, in the Chair.  
The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.,  
Vice-President.

P. D. Anthonisz, Esq., M.D.	J. P. Lewis, Esq., M.A., C.C.S.
H. P. Baumgartner, Esq., C.C.S.	Capt. Morgan, R.E.
H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S.	E. T. Noyes, Esq., C.C.S.
T. Berwick, Esq.	E. T. Perera, Esq.
S. M. Burrows, Esq., M.A., C.C.S.	L. O. Pyemont-Pyemont, Esq., C.C.S.
J. Capper, Esq.	S. Rajapakse, Mudaliyár, G.G., J.P.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	G. S. Saxton, Esq., C.C.S.
J. E. Dean, Esq.	A. T. Shamsuddeen, Esq.
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	H. Sumangala Terunnáse.
J. Ferguson, Esq.	H. Wace, Esq., C.C.S.
R. W. Ievers, Esq., M.A., C.C.S.	
C. J. R. Le Mesurier, Esq., C.C.S.	

W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S., Honorary Secretary.

Sixteen visitors present, and nineteen ladies.

*Business.*

The Minutes of the last Meeting having been read and confirmed, the Secretary announced that the name of Mr. G. S. Williams, C.C.S., was submitted for election. He was proposed by the Chairman and seconded by the Secretary.

Mr. Williams was declared elected.

Mr. S. M. Burrows, C.C.S., then read an instructive and interesting Paper, entitled "Jottings from a Jungle Diary," of which the following is a brief summary :—

The scheme of this Paper is simple almost to crudeness. It is to give some account of the more recent archæological discoveries at Anurádhapura, and to describe one or two places and incidents which I have come across on circuit in the less beaten tracks of the North-Central Province. While carrying out some mild excavations on the outer circular road near the "stone canoe," in November last, we had the good fortune to dig up a magnificent stone, nearly square, and weighing some four or five tons, with sunk panelled mouldings to a depth of  $1\frac{1}{4}$  feet. As the stone had fallen on its face, the delicate lines of moulding proved to be almost as perfect as on the day they were carved. A little further search was rewarded by the discovery of two smaller stones of similar design, which exactly fitted on to either side of the centre piece ; and it was then evident that the trio had formed an oblong canopy over some statue, or perhaps over a

throne. The pillars were discovered at some little distance from the canopy, at a depth of about four feet below the surface, and by degrees a series of oblong slabs were turned up, each bearing a bold fresco of peculiar design, which ran along, and were keyed into, the upper rim of the canopy. Finally, the site of the building was found about two feet down. The subsidence of the ground had displaced some of its pavement stones, but the general shape and the measurements left no doubt of its identity. Further excavations revealed no less than three large stone "sannasas," one quite perfect, the other two more or less mutilated; and also a very perfect specimen of a yóga stone, with twenty-five squares. The Paper then went on to describe "finds" in the adjoining jungle, the most important being a large sedant statue of Buddha, in excellent preservation. A little further on a magnificent staircase, unrivalled in the ruins for completeness and size, was unearthed. One of the door-guardian stones had fallen headlong, and was buried seven or eight feet deep; but when it was at length raised into position, it proved to be the most perfect specimen yet discovered. It measures 4 ft. 6 in. high by 2 ft. 3 in. wide inside the frame, the total length of the stone being 6 ft. The tip of the nose is broken; otherwise it is as perfect as on the day when it was carved. Still deeper in the jungle another large vihāra was discovered. When the trees and underwood that entombed it were at length cleared away, several pillars of great beauty were brought to light. They are monoliths, with highly-decorated capitals, 10 ft. 6 in. in height, while the width of each side of the pillar is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  ft. Excavations are still going on here. About 200 yards to the east of this shrine I discovered still another vihāra, which differs in design from all those previously exposed to view. The slab form is as nearly as possible 38 ft. square; three rows of beautiful monolithic pillars, with delicately-carved capitals, run from east to west along the two sides of the platform, leaving a blank space in the middle, and I have little doubt that they supported a pagoda, or dome-shaped roof, and represent the only instance of this kind of roof at present discovered in Anurádhapura. To the north-west of the Kuttam Pokuna, a square pokuna of similarly elaborate workmanship has been found. The sides are lined with long smooth slabs of granite, arranged in tiers; and a long stone water-pipe projects into it, supported on a very grotesque and obese figure. Near it a very curious inscription was found, apparently in the Canarese language. A careful copy has been taken of it, and forwarded to the Colonial Secretary. In the jungle not far from the Thupúrāma, I came across a curious stone, which has been identified as a "Pandu-oruwa," or dyeing-vessel. It is an oblong stone about 5 ft. in length, and  $1\frac{1}{2}$  ft. thick. At one end there is a deep circular hollow, narrowing towards the bottom, the outer rim of the upper lip being decorated with the lotus leaf pattern. At the opposite end of the stone an oblong raised platform is cut, and its edges moulded. The stone was apparently for the dyeing

of priests' robes. In the channel recently cut I have found a large collection of ancient roof tiles, thickly coated with blue enamel, or glaze; none are absolutely perfect, though many are very nearly so. A great deal of old iron has been found, mostly in the form of rails, clamps, and bolts, proving, I think, clearly, that most of these stone pillars bore superstructures, and that the superstructures were of timber. The only articles of domestic use I have found are two old "katties," a pair of long scissors of a peculiar design, and one leg of an iron betel-nut cutter, ornamented with the head of a mythical beast. There is an old Italian saying that the safest time to turn heretic is when the Pope is dying: perhaps it may appear to be somewhat on the same principle that, in connection with the carvings and buildings we have been discussing this evening, I venture to suggest a theory to which I know that our President, of whom we are to take regretful leave to-night, will not agree. But I cannot help thinking it is just possible that the Tamil invader, who is generally looked upon as a mere iconoclast, was both the artist who designed and the workman who carried out the patterns and mouldings of the Great City. Of course one would like to believe that these delicate and chaste designs were the spontaneous outcome of the artistic Aryan mind, and spread from the cities of the Aryan invaders in Ceylon to the dark Dravidian continent, its neighbour on the north. Mr. Phœbus, the prophet of Aryan principles in Disraeli's "Lothair," "did not care for the political or commercial consequences of the Suez Canal, but was glad that a natural division should be established between the greater races and the Ethiopian. It might not lead to any considerable result, but it asserted a principle. He looked upon that trench as a protest." In the same way, there are many followers of Mr. Phœbus who looked upon the Palk Strait and the Gulf of Mannár as a protest: a watery intervention between the Tamil iconoclast and the Aryan artist. I confess that my own view of the matter is different, though an Aryan fellow-feeling makes me hope that the arguments which weigh with me will be successfully demolished. They are these:—1. Failing evidence to the contrary (and I submit that there is none trustworthy), the natural hypothesis to form concerning the architectural and artistic ideas which are realised in stone at Anurádhapura is that they gradually travelled down from north to south, and so were imported into the Island from the extremity of the continent, and not *vice versa*. 2. Unless we are to believe in the mystical flight through the air of the great missionary Mahindo, the assumption is that he travelled through the south of India to Ceylon, carrying with him reminiscences of the sacred edifices he had seen in his native land and on his journey, which he persuaded his insular converts to imitate and perhaps surpass, for the honour and glory of Buddha. 3. If we may trust the "Mahawamsa," we know as a fact that the early rajahs sought their wives from Southern India, that the Tamil Elala reigned peaceably for forty-four years, the great

Polonnáruwan monarch, Prákrama Báhu, imported Tamil artificers to carve his temples, and, as a pretty certain inference, that the early religion of the Island was Hinduism. 4. Nearly all religious emblems are plainly imported, and not original representations of local animals and ideas. The conventional rendering of the horse, the lion, the bull, and probably of the goose, *must* have travelled southward from the continent, while the "dvarpal," or door-guardians, the "makaratoranas," and the frescoes at the Isurumuniya temple are obviously of Hinduistic origin. The interesting ruins thirty-five miles south of Madras, known as the Seven Pagodas (so called, on the *lucus a non lucendo* principle, because they are nine in number), and which are of unknown antiquity, present so many strong points of resemblance to the sculptures of Anurádhapura, that I am surprised they have not been more dwelt upon. There are to be seen the same stairway, with highly mythical animals forming the balustrades; the same door-guardians in the same saltatory attitude; there is the familiar flute-player of Surumuniya (an incarnation of the Hindu Mercury), and the squat, obese figures with a half-fractionous expression, looking like Falstaff after he had swallowed his half-penny worth of bread. There is a roof precisely the same as that of the newly-discovered stone canopy; a stone bull which is own brother to the Anurádhapura bull with the prolific reputation; a wall with a bold frieze of elephants and lion closely resembling the elephant wall that surrounds the Ruwanwelisýa; and many other minor likenesses, too numerous to detail. If my previous arguments are of any value they go to prove that Anurádhapura and Polonnáruwa are more or less replicas of the Seven Pagodas and similar Indian shrines. In conclusion, I would venture respectfully to urge upon the Society the advisability of encouraging in every possible way excavations similar to those I have detailed in so disjointed a fashion this evening. I only speak from a year's experience, but I am quite sure that an immense quantity of interesting discoveries remain to be made by a careful and intelligent use of the mamoty and pickaxe, and I can conceive no better archæological investment than the gradual acquisition of details concerning the two magnificent cities which have been so long and shamefully neglected. The first great want is an accurate and complete survey of all that has been discovered up to date; and with that foundation to work upon, with a regular supply of convict labour under intelligent overseers, and an annual monetary grant, I feel confident that these ruins would rank among the most interesting and instructive to be found in the world.

At the conclusion of the reading of the Paper, the President asked for discussion on it.

Mr. Cull demurred to the theory set forth by Mr. Burrows that the architects of Anurádhapura were the Tamil invaders and not the original Aryan inhabitants of the Island, and he would like to know if more light could be thrown upon that point.

The Bishop was very glad that Mr. Cull had challenged Mr. Burrows' idea on the subject, because he thought they would all be very much disappointed if the credit of that great work should be lost to the Aryan family, to which most of them had the honour to belong. He would not say that his confidence had been much shaken by the arguments of the reader of the Paper. He fancied the argument that in travelling from the north of India the invaders must have passed over from the south coast of India is a mistaken one. In early days people did not travel long distances by land, and in getting from the north of India to Ceylon they would come by sea, and if he remembered the "Mahawapsa" correctly it states that they did come by ship. The parallel raised between the language and art of the Island and that of the north of India, he thought was a point which they would find came out more clearly the more they looked into it; but it was also true that the races of the north of India had great power in early days in the south, and brought their art into the south of India, and he had no doubt the interesting parallel Mr. Burrows had pointed out between the Seven Pagodas at Madras and the ruins of Anurádhapura had its foundation in that fact.

Mr. Berwick suggested that if the theory put forward by the Bishop was correct they would expect to find that the invaders, the builders of these great cities, would not have planted themselves in the interior of the Island, but that the colonies would have been placed more on the sea-border.

The Bishop said his remembrance of the history was that the colonists landed somewhere about Puttalam, and that they advanced gradually inland, and Anurádhapura was one of the first cities which they founded.

The President said the question Mr. Burrows had raised was a very interesting one, and he thought to most of them it would be novel. These were days in which many of their old preconceived notions, and he might say many of what they used to consider established beliefs, were rudely shaken, and amongst other things they might have to learn that the people of Ceylon not only had for seventy years to suffer under the subjugation of their Tamil neighbours of the south of India, but that they have nothing on which they can pride themselves, and that all the great irrigation works, architecture, and literature is due to the Dravidian element of Southern India. But he thought they would all of them want some stronger proof than his able friend had adduced before them, before they abandoned their belief that those works are Aryan, and that we owed almost all we have in Ceylon of the kind to the Aryan origin of the people. The President went on to speak of the endeavour of the Committee to secure for this Society photographs and casts of the more important sculptures connected with Buddhism, which have been discovered in various parts of India, and stated that they had obtained two very interesting albums of photographs from two different parts of India, showing



a totally different origin for these works of art, which in former days had led the people to illustrate the religion of their country. They would find there grounds for the carefully-considered suggestions which Mr. Burrows had thrown out. He was not prepared to say they would find those suggestions right, and he thought they would find that our architecture and all that is beautiful in the country is of Aryan origin ; but it might be on further research they would find it was as Mr. Burrows suggested. To those who knew the interesting ruins which Mr. Burrows had described with so much enthusiasm, his descriptions would afford the greatest pleasure ; those who did not know them he hoped it would induce such to go and see for themselves what treasures some, like Mr. Burrows and himself, had dug amongst the ruins and laid bare for their pleasure. He had now only to express the thanks of the Society to Mr. Burrows for coming there and reading his interesting Paper on the early works of architecture. He was sure they would vote the thanks of the Meeting by acclamation. (Applause.)

FAREWELL TO Mr. DICKSON.

The Bishop :—It has been suggested that the honour should fall on me of proposing a vote of thanks to the chair. Proposing a vote of thanks to the chair is in many cases merely the duty of giving expression to an ordinary courtesy ; but what is in our minds this evening is something more, it is to give expression to a real gratitude and a sincere regret. (Hear, hear.) The gratitude which we feel is not for anything which has taken place this evening only, but looks back a long way, and is due for a whole course of services. And it is accompanied by a sincere regret, a regret that when our President rises from the chair this evening he will be vacating altogether the position which he has adorned, and the importance of which he has enhanced by the zeal and ability which he has brought to bear upon it. It is not very long since, I believe, that Mr. Dickson has been able to take the part of an active Member of this Society, but in a comparatively short time he has done much. (Hear, hear.) His intimate acquaintance with this country, its people and the places in it, the conspicuous part he has had the opportunity of taking in developing its archæology, and his close interest in everything that concerns works of utility, ancient or modern, as well as the special attention he has paid to Eastern languages, have fitted him in a peculiar degree to occupy the President's chair of a Society which has so many objects within its scope as this one has. In that chair he has contributed, by Papers of his own, and by his able and instructive Presidential Address, valuable additions to the Proceedings of this Society. But that is not all, he has been able to kindle zeal in others, and to enlist for our Meetings the interest of the Members and of the intelligent public. I say it is not, I believe, a very long time since that Mr. Dickson has been able to take an active part as a Member of the Society, but it is many years since his name first began to be known as a worker in two, at least, of the

branches of study of this Society. To his work in developing the ruins of the ancient monuments which are found in this country I need hardly refer. Besides that, in the field of Páli literature, Mr. Dickson has made a name for himself as one of those first among European scholars to bring that study into popular interest. It was about the year 1875, I think, that his "Kammavâcâ" was published, and it at once superseded the ancient and necessarily imperfect edition of Spiegel, which had been in use since 1841. About the same time, or shortly afterwards, was issued his "Pâtimokkha," which we fancy will supersede the Russian edition of Professor Mineyeff; but whether it be the *editio princeps* it certainly is the principal edition. It would be no slight thing now-a-days to show work like this, but things are very much changed since ten years ago, and the works which Mr. Dickson did are such as to entitle him to a prominent place, and his name will be remembered wherever Páli scholars exist. (Applause.) But we were hoping for yet more from our President, and under his inspiring leadership the Society was setting itself two ambitious tasks in this department of literature. We were thinking we might perhaps do something considerable in Páli literature, in contributing, at any rate, something towards the edition of the Játakas, and that in Singhalese literature we might lay the foundation of a dictionary. Whether we shall be able when our leader is gone, whose courage in putting his own shoulder to the wheel has been such as to embolden us to look upon such a task as not altogether impossible, whether we shall have courage to continue is a question we shall have to answer; but if these schemes ever come to anything they will be memorials of Mr. Dickson's spirit, and will bear traces of his loss,—as lost to us, for the present at least, it seems he must be,—and therefore it behoves us to retain what we can of his spirit and take up his mantle. He leaves to us as students and scholars the same example which I believe he should to his colleagues and subordinates in the public service, an example of courage and conscientiousness. We hear it sometimes said of one man that he is nothing if not brilliant, and of another that he is nothing if not laborious; but even if it cannot be said of Mr. Dickson that he was painstaking, it can be said that he was brilliant, and if it cannot be said that he was brilliant, which it can, it can be said that he was painstaking. (Applause.) It is rarely given to one man to be both, but those who know Mr. Dickson, those who as his colleagues or subordinates in the public service have been closely connected with him, will bear me out in saying that with the temptation to be merely brilliant he is determined to be also painstaking. (Hear, hear.) He leaves us an inspiring example of one who is a lover of work, and a lover of good workmanship, and a workman who needeth not—and that is what we should all desire for ourselves whatever our work may be—to be ashamed of the work he turns out. That example we who remain in the Society should keep in mind, and since our President himself must leave us we will speed him on

**CCCLXVIII ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).**

his way with our most earnest good wishes and our sincere thanks.  
(Loud applause.)

Mr. Berwick :—Ladies and gentlemen, it is not usual in seconding a vote of thanks to say much, and I feel if I were to attempt to say much upon the subject which you have heard now, I should be repeating what has been so well said by his Lordship the Bishop of Ceylon. At the same time I cannot resist the opportunity of giving expression to the great pleasure which I feel in taking a secondary part in the proceedings of this evening, in joining in the expression of gratitude to a President who has distinguished himself so much already, and who has given promise to distinguish himself even more before his work is done, and joining in the expression of regret that we are to lose the valuable services which he has rendered to this Society. If I may to some extent mollify a metaphor which I heard the President use in another place last evening, when he referred to the dark plumaged bird which hovers over every joy, I think there is another and a brighter plumaged bird : there is the dove of hope, and though we are to lose Mr. Dickson now there is this hope that he is not going very far away, he is going to a land which is very closely associated with that which he leaves, and we know he will find in the Straits many points of contact with Ceylon,—in ethnology, in archæology, and in many various ways ; and he will have opportunities of contrasting these points, and we may hope that Mr. Dickson, who, I believe, will continue a Member of this Society, and who will continue to take an active part in its operations, will favour us with communications upon those points from time to time.

The President :—Gentlemen,—You will not expect me to put to the vote the motion which my Lord has put before you, and which my friend Mr. Berwick has seconded, nor will I for the moment pay any attention to the too-flattering words which his Lordship has addressed to you respecting me, and which Mr. Berwick has been so good as to endorse. Those words I shall put aside as a kindly and friendly expression of feeling, and will not commit the fault of taking them to myself as deserved. I have now to resign you the honourable office you have been good enough to allow me to fill. I have humbly endeavoured to serve you to the best of my ability, and I shall be thankful if I can think I have been of any service to you. I am happy in resigning this office to tell you that the Committee of your Society met together to-day for the purpose of considering how this office should be filled, and I am sure it will give you all the greatest satisfaction to learn, and that you will all endorse with one accord and one voice the conclusion at which the Committee arrived unanimously and without one word of dissension, and that the Society will be an immense gainer if, on this opportunity, they are able to secure to themselves the advantage of obtaining my Lord's consent to become the President of your Society. (Applause.) It is the unanimous decision of the Committee that they will

propose to you at the next Annual General Meeting that the Bishop of Colombo shall be elected with one voice to be your President. I may say, and I say on account of the prospects of the Society for the future with very great regret, that he is the one man pointed out to be your President. I wish I could say that he had a second in the Society, but as that is not so, it is a good turn to the Society that they will be able to ask one so distinguished by learning and by scholarship, and by catholicity of character, to become President of a Society which is so essentially catholic in its nature. The important work of the Society of the past year has, indeed, not been mine, but has been his. It was to my Lord's suggestion that we undertook the great and interesting work of the study of the Játakas, as a Society, and it has been to his position as Chairman of the Committee appointed to undertake the great work of a scientific dictionary of the Siphalese language, that we have been able to give a satisfactory account of this year's work. I am able to read you an extract from a letter from Dr. Rost, the learned Librarian of the India Office, who, in addition to being one of the greatest amongst Oriental scholars, is, perhaps, of all Orientalists, the one with greatest sympathy with Orientalists all over the world. He writes :—"The Játaka work taken up by your Society is meeting with high approbation here." That, gentlemen, will show you what interest is taken in the important work which the Bishop has initiated, and which you have carried on with considerable success. That work is in the Bishop's hands, and that work is the Bishop's. If that stood alone, it would be sufficient to show you how great a gain you will have in obtaining the services of the Bishop of Colombo. But it is not that alone. He has undertaken a far greater and more important work. He has undertaken to be Chairman of the Committee for preparing a scientific dictionary of the Siphalese language. I need but tell you it may be fifty years before the fruits of his labour can be seen, to show you the task he has undertaken. I have great pleasure in congratulating the Society upon having the consent of the Bishop of Colombo to place his services at your disposal. Gentlemen, I thank you very much for the kindness with which you have responded to the cordial words my friends have addressed to you.

The President announced that the Bishop, as one of the Vice-Presidents of the Society, would preside at its Meetings till the Annual General Meeting, when it would be their duty to elect him President.

The proceedings then terminated.

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

4th December, 1885, 4 p.m., United Service Library.

Present : .

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D., Vice-President, in the Chair.

J. G. Dean, Esq., Hon. Treasurer.	D. W. Ferguson, Esq.
T. Berwick, Esq.	W. P. Ranasinha, Esq.
J. Capper, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq.,
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	M.D.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Committee Meeting.

2.—Laid on table the translation of Professor Virchow's *Monograph* on the Veddás of Ceylon, which had been received by the Society through the kind offices of Mr. Freüdenberg.

*Resolved*,—That inasmuch as the translation is one authorised and supervised by Professor Virchow, the Paper should be printed *in extenso* in the Journal of the Society ; but that for the purpose of reading and discussion at Meetings of the Society, an abridgement of the Paper should be prepared by Mr. Berwick (who has kindly consented to do so), and this abridgement read at the next General Meeting.

3.—The Secretary having brought forward the question as to whether the Society, as a Society, could be represented at the forthcoming Indian and Colonial Exhibition of London (1886), and he having suggested the feasibility of representing a collection of the Páli classics and a set of the Society's publications, and the possibility of sending to the exhibition a Singhalese man to illustrate the manner in which olá writing is done in Ceylon, it was resolved, after some discussion, that the Secretary do communicate with the Secretary of the Executive Committee with a view to carrying out these suggestions, if this can be done without any expense to the Society.

4.—*Resolved*,—That the Honorary Secretary be requested to insert advertisements in the local papers for the numbers of the Society's publications which are out of print, and of which copies are wanting in the Society's Library.

5.—*Resolved*,—That the next General Meeting of the Society be held on the 15th December, 1885 ; that the Annual General Meeting be fixed for Monday, the 21st December, 1885 ; and that a Committee Meeting be held on the 17th December, 1885.

COMMITTEE MEETING.

7th December, 1885, 9 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.

Present :

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.,  
President, in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq., Vice President.	J. Loos, Esq., M.D.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	J. H. Thwaites, Esq., M.A.
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.
F. C. Loos, Esq.	J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., O.C.S., Hon. Secretary.

*Business.*

- 1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last General Meeting.
- 2.—The following gentlemen were then elected Members :—

The Rev. S. Langdon.  
The Hon. Cecil Clementi Smith, C.M.G.  
R. Webster, Esq.

3.—Mr. Berwick then read an abridgement, very carefully prepared by himself, of a monograph on the Veddás of Ceylon, written by Professor Virchow, of Berlin, and since translated for this Society. The Paper, which was illustrated by a series of skulls lent for the occasion by Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten, contained the Professor's conclusions, which were somewhat at variance with those arrived at by many persons who have studied this obscure race. It was decided, however, owing to the lateness of the hour when the Paper was concluded, to postpone any formal discussion of the subject until a future occasion, when Mr. Berwick's abridgement will be printed, and be in the hands of Members who were prevented from attending the Meeting. At an early gathering, it is hoped that the Society will be in possession of the views of several of its Members who have had exceptional opportunities of studying the Veddás, and that the views of Professor Virchow may be then discussed more fully.

The evening was unfortunately wet, which prevented the attendance of many Members.

THE VEDDAS OF CEYLON.

(An Abridgement, prepared by Mr. T. Berwick, of the  
Monograph by Professor Virchow.)

[For the marginal headings the compiler of the Abridgement is responsible.]

*Object of the Paper.*—In the various mixtures of races inhabiting Ceylon, the Veddás have for a long time been objects of special prominence in the study of ethnography, because

there is much room for conjecture that in them is preserved a remnant of the aboriginal inhabitants of the Island. And now, when according to all accounts their number is so rapidly diminishing that, at no very distant date, their last members will have disappeared from among the living, a peculiar interest is added to the study, and it is desirable to transmit to posterity a trustworthy picture of their singular characteristics. For this purpose the material we now have is nowise sufficient; hence the object of the following disquisition is not merely to collect what has been already ascertained, but to point out the gaps which can be supplied only by further local researches. It is to be hoped that this may stimulate to the immediate application of all possible means to obtain the wanting material.

*The Veddá Land.*—The Veddás have dwelt, at least for some centuries, in the vast forests on the south-east side of the Island, between the mountains and the sea, and especially in the wild tracts of land called the *Veddá-rata* of Bintenna and the *Mahá Veddá-rata* of Uva. The more savage remnants of the tribe live in the beautiful District of Nilgala and in the forests of Bintenna. There is much evidence, however, that in times not very far distant the Veddás were scattered over a larger extent of country, which reached much further northward, and their earlier presence in the south and even south-west is also proved.\* They are indeed spoken of as having formerly inhabited the districts between Adam's Peak and the Rayigam and Pasdun Koralés on the west coast, south of Colombo, and are conjectured to have given its former name to Saffragam. (*Habaragamuwa: Habara* = "barbarian.")

The present Veddá land is very lovely, embracing a comparatively flat, wooded country, nowhere raised more than 200 feet above the level of the sea, and frequently having the appearance of a park. The character of the soil varies: damp and unwholesome marshes alternate with rock-ribbed hills, which stud the country between the central mountains and the sea coast. Here the Veddás live in perfect isolation even from their more civilised tribal brethren, without fixed abodes, but yet upon their own recognised lands, mostly in small groups or simply in families. Rarely do they venture beyond their own boundaries, and then only for the purposes of exchanging honey, wax, skin, or venison, for iron, axes, arrow-points, &c.

*Their Numbers.*—This secluded existence explains why the estimates of their numbers vary so greatly. No recent estimate leads us to conclude that the total exceeds 1,500, and the extinction of the tribe seems imminent, though wherefore we are unable to discover.

---

\* Knox.—"Historical Relation of the Island of Ceylon," 1817, p. 91., 122. Percival.—"Description of the Island of Ceylon," translated by Bergk, p. 337. Bailey.—Trans. Ethnol. Soc., Lon., 1863, new series, Vol. ii., p. 313, note.

*Village and Forest Veddás.*—From the time of Knox they have been classed in two groups, a “tamer sort,” or “village Veddás,” and a “wilder,” or “forest Veddás.” All observers, however, agree that both belong to the same race. Hence, for the study of their physical condition, the two groups may without hesitation be united; but for the observation of their social and physical conditions we must hold them strictly apart. In the latter respect only the forest, or jungle Veddás, are of any interest to us. These, therefore, will be mainly spoken of here; nevertheless, we may not venture quite to set aside the village Veddás, since their actual settlement and civilisation have succeeded only very imperfectly as yet.

*Attempts at their Culture; Yakkho Worship.*—All attempts to bring the Veddás into fixed abodes and to raise them to a higher culture have suffered shipwreck in far greater measure than the efforts to civilise the Australian. Whether they actually have any conceptions of God, or God-like beings, is, to say the least, very doubtful. The only thing that is proved is a lower kind of demon or *yakkho* worship amongst them, which here and there assumes the form of a worship of ancestors. Mr. Bailey tells us that those in Bintenna had mourned and buried their dead for a long time, but that the more barbarous inhabitants of Nilgala had only just begun to do so. Formerly they threw their dead into the jungle, or left them where they had died; after covering the body with leaves, they laid a heavy stone upon the breast, and sought out for themselves another cavern, giving up the one where death had entered to the spirit of the departed. These spirits—now become *yakkho*—watch over the welfare of those left behind, come to their relations when they are ill, visit them in dreams, and grant them flesh in the chase. They are invoked with dance and song around an upright arrow. Sometimes, while preparing for the chase, the spirit is promised a piece of the flesh of the slain animal; at other times they cook something and put it in the dry bed of a river or other obscure place, invoke the souls of the departed, dance round the food, and perform their incantations.\* Mr. Hartshorne describes these sacrificial feasts. While invoking the departed spirit they roast the flesh of the *wandurá* monkey, or *talagoyá* (iguana), with honey and edible roots, and then distribute it among those present, who eat it on the spot.

---

\* [In respect to these beliefs and customs—apparently put forward as illustrations of barbarism—do we, the most civilised, not also seem in our dreams to see those who have occupied our thoughts when alive, and still occupy our affections when gone? and who has not at least wished, or hoped, if not prayed for the countenance, the approval, even the aid in our needs, of venerated ones passed from hence? Do not the vastest number of Christians pray to and invoke the dead, not to speak of sacrifices and vows and offerings to them? Is the difference so great at bottom between the ideas of the Veddás on these heads and those of Augustan Rome or Modern Europe?—T. B.]



*Yakkho and Nāga-worshipping Communities in early times.*—This word “*yakkho*” designates, according to Turnour, a kind of demon; though the demon-worshippers are also called *yakkho* and *yakkini*. He derives it from the root *yāga*, “to bring offerings.” This word has, for a long time, justly excited the attention of scientists, since in the great historical work of Ceylon, the *Mahāvamsa*, the earliest inhabitants of the Island are called by that name. When Wijaya, the founder of the first-known Ceylon dynasty, in the year of Gautama Buddha’s death, 543 B.C., landed in the Island, he found an already organised *yakkho* state; and indeed it is said of Gautama Buddha himself that he came to Laṅkā, “a settlement of the *Yakkho*.” It is hardly allowable to conclude from this, with Sir Emerson Tennent and others, that these were identical with the *Veḍḍās*, and that up to the time of Wijaya an aboriginal homogeneous race inhabited the Island, though it may not be a mistake to assume that in the earliest period almost the entire population were devoted to this *yakkho*-worship as it now exists amongst the *Veḍḍās*. The identification of the *Veḍḍās* with those *Yakkho* would require us to assume such a deep physical and intellectual degeneration of the present *Veḍḍās* from old *Yakkho* times as would be without parallel in history, as well as in ethnology, and such as the author cannot bring himself to admit. Not a single fact sustains the conjecture that Wijaya, with his followers from the valley of the Ganges, was the first stranger who came to Ceylon. On the contrary, the legend of the advent of Gautama Buddha, and, no less, the old traditions of the *Rāmāyana*, clearly point to earlier arrivals and invasions, and if Wijaya found some kind of political organisation on the Island, the time in which the whole north of the Island was *Veḍḍā*-land must then be placed a good deal further back. The first visit of Gautama Buddha to the Island was, according to the *Mahāvamsa*, in Binteṇṇa. According to the *Yakkho*, in whose midst the Buddha here appeared, he visited on a second occasion, *Nāgadīpa*, the abode of the *Nāgas*, or snake-worshippers, which is generally assumed to be the name for the north and west of the Island; at any rate, mention is made of *Nāgas* living by the ocean, as well as mountain *Nāgas*, and a *Nāga* king of Kalniya, in the neighbourhood of Colombo, is spoken of. If any importance is to be attached to these traditions, a number of tribes, or at least a division of the original population, must be inferred. And it is not without value that the description of the *Nāga* states, in these most ancient myths, discloses to us a much more perfect organisation than we find any account of in the tales of the *Yakkho*. Nevertheless, we must renounce the idea of using these myths as the basis for ethnological contemplation, and for building up a highly developed *Veḍḍā* state in prehistoric times.

*Veḍḍās nomadic hunters.*—Up to a very recent date the *Veḍḍās* have been a nomadic, half cave-inhabiting race of hunters, each small family group having its special vaguely-defined

hunting ground, comprising a proportionately vast tract of woodland. Of any kind of culture, garden or farm, there was no trace. They had no domestic animal save the dog, of a species identical with that common in Ceylon, and apparently trained not for hunting but for watching. Their hunting implements are the simplest possible, consisting of a strong bow 6 feet long, and two or three arrows of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet, having points of wrought iron, not made by themselves but obtained by barter for honey and wax. Besides these they have only an iron axe, or sometimes two (a larger and a smaller), obtained in the same way. Mr. Hartshorne rightly finds in their word for axe a reminiscence of an earlier period when stone weapons were in use among them, and for which it might be a not unprofitable task to explore the caverns where, according to Mr. Bailey, bones of the dead are still to be found. They subsist almost wholly on animal food, excluding the flesh of cattle, the elephant, bear, leopard, jackal, and fowls. Their food is cooked but very roughly, as they have no clay or earthen vessels. They have no special stimulants, and neither betel nor tobacco, but chew a kind of bark. Their only drink is water. Mr. Hartshorne says that even salt was unknown to them, but that when it was given to them they were much delighted with it. Only in occasional places where European influence is perceptible do we find a rude kind of agriculture, in the form of little strips of chena cultivation. With this exception, which really cannot be taken into account, their whole existence depends on the product of the chase; and there is nothing to speak of which indicates that anywhere or at any time they have risen above the condition of a savage tribe of hunters. Indeed, they have never arrived at even the very crudest form of permanent dwelling places; and although they sheltered themselves from the inclemency of the weather in natural caverns, or in simple huts made of branches of trees and bark, they seem never to have made these their settled abodes. On the contrary, perpetual change of place within their hunting grounds has been ever the rule.\*

*Influence of their mode of life on their Psychical Condition.*—Hence their social intercourse is essentially limited to their next of kin, whose number is often very small, consisting of only four or five persons, and all stimulant to higher acquisitions and enjoyments, and need for sustained mental effort is, therefore, wanting.

*Their Peaceable Character.*—In character they are peaceable among themselves, and towards strangers so long as they are unmolested. They respect the rights of property, and are true and truth-loving.

*Dress and Ornaments.*—Both sexes go almost naked. In former times they wore pieces of bark from the *riti* tree (a species of *Anticaris*), which were later replaced by little bits of cloth held

---

\* [And a necessity of their life, as hunters depending on game for their subsistence.—T. B.]

round the body by a string. The women wore round iron pegs stuck through their ears. Mr. Hartshorne, however, saw ornaments worn in the ears by both sexes, generally pearls or, what seemed peculiarly admired, empty cartridge cases. Evidently these are quite modern innovations.

*Marriage relations.*—It is a custom with them to marry with a younger sister—a practice in use among the royal families of the Sinhalese from the time of Wijaya. The only marriage ceremony consists in the suitor bringing food for the parents.

*Emotional expression.*—There seems to be no particular depth of feeling among them. All the descriptions indicate rather a certain morose indolence. Whilst they can help it they not only do not laugh themselves, but they despise those who do. Mr. Hartshorne says of them that they are incapable of laughing. This, if it be true, is a peculiarity which, so far as the author knows, has not been told of any other race of people, and has only appeared among certain idiots.\*

*Intellectual capacity.*—In point of intellect they seem indeed to stand very low. If they have any notion of numbers, or can count at all, it is to the most limited extent, probably not beyond five. It is said that they have no word for colour, nor any perception of differences of colour; that their memory is defective; and that they are incapable of forming any general ideas. Sir Emerson Tennent says they have no notion [perhaps it would be more correct to say only a very limited and vague notion] of time or space; no words for hours, days, or years; † no games, no amusements, ‡ no music. § These statements, however, apply in their full breadth only to the "wild sort," for Davy says of the village Veddás that they have a rough kind of song performed as an accompaniment to a clumsily-executed dance. Granting some of the observations furnished to be too exclusive, still we are compelled to acknowledge the inferiority of the race.

---

\* [It seems impossible to deny the existence of emotions, and of the outward physical expression of these, to any vertebrated animals at least. However low the sensibilities, pain and pleasure must equally be experienced, and be visibly manifested in the absence of some physical defect, and their deliberate suppression or control would seem to argue a degree of intellectual and moral strength which no one has given the Veddás the credit of possessing. Possibly, a low emotional excitability has been confounded with incapacity. Mr. Hartshorne's assertion has, however, been disproved, as appears in Russell's account of the Prince of Wales' visit to India.—*T. B.*]

† [But the ordinary Sinhalese cultivator is singularly poor and vague in the observation and notation of time and space, though he does measure the day by the length of the shadow in feet, and the height of the sun by comparison with the height of a cocoanut tree. Is it quite certain the Veddás do not the same.—*T. B.*]

‡ [If their children do not gambol, if their men and women have no enjoyments, their life must be stagnant indeed and far below the level of the beasts in their forests. But who can believe this?—*T. B.*]

§ [Also incredible; and it has been already stated that they invoke the dead with dance and song.—*T. B.*]

*Caste*.—As they have no distinction of caste it is a very striking fact that they not only look upon themselves as superior to their neighbours, but are looked upon by them as members of a high and even of a royal caste. The Sinhalese term for the agricultural caste is *Goyi-waṇsé*, the Malabar term *Wellála*; to this caste they are said by writers to belong, and those of Bintenna are said to call themselves "Veḍḍá-Wellálas."

*Dodda-Veḍḍás: Rodiyas*.—In connection with this subject we must be careful not to confound the Veḍḍás with the "Dodda-Veḍḍás," a name given to a division of one of the very lowest castes, or rather a tribe of outcasts, including the Rodiyas. Thousands of years had not sufficed to reduce the Rodiya outcasts to the degree of degradation to which the Veḍḍás had fallen when Knox first heard of them.

#### HISTORICAL AND LINGUISTIC.

*Cultivated Races in the Island: Tamils*.—This would be the place to bring forward the historical and linguistic observations which concern the relations of the Veḍḍás to the cultivated tribes of the Island, by far the most numerous of whom, after the Sinhalese themselves, are the Tamils, who now exclusively occupy all those portions of the Island which lie nearest to the Indian continent, and whose connection with the Dravidians of India seems unquestionable. These are the *Damilos* of the "Mahá-waṇso," a Páli term exactly equivalent to *Drávida* in the Sanskrit.\* In local English speech they are frequently called Malabars, as if they came only from the Malabar coast, but in point of fact they belong to the ancient great Páṇḍian kingdom, which stretched from the east to the west coast of India, and from the Deccan to Cape Comorin, but has ultimately dwindled to the little state of Madura. The first warlike invasion of the *Damilos*, of which there is historical record, took place 237 B.C., and during the whole of the next fourteen or fifteen hundred years their invasions were constantly renewed, and the dynasties of native princes repeatedly superseded by their Tamil conquerors.† In the beginning of the thirteenth century the whole country was overrun, subjected, and cruelly devastated, its inhabitants tortured, and many of its Buddhist monuments destroyed by a great expedition from Káliṅga and the northern Circars of the Dekkan, under Mágha, who assumed the throne of the Island. In the result, the Sinhalese people succeeded in recovering or retaining the Provinces of Ruhuna in the south, and Mayaraṭa in the mountainous centre of the Island; but the north of the country—the Province of Pihiti or Bájarata, the land of the kings—remained,

\* R. C. Childers. "Notes on the Sinhalese Language." Journal Royal Asiatic Society, 1875, London, Vol. viii., p. 133, note.

† *Maháwaṇso*, chap. xxi., p. 127. *Ibid*, Appendix, "Sovereigns of Ceylon," p. lxi. Glossary, p. 5. *Mah.*, p. 128 lxiv. *Ekanayaka*, in Journal Royal Asiatic Society, 1876 Vol. 8, p. 297. *Tennent*, i. 412.

even as far as the Máhawila-ganga, in the possession of the Tamils, and was by them wholly and permanently Dravidised.

*Moors.*—More peaceable invasions of the country took place by Muhammadan Arabs, whose descendants are now called Moors, or Moormen. There seems to be no doubt that, at least since the first, and certainly since the sixth century A.D.,\* very extensive mercantile relations existed between Persia, Arabia, and Ceylon, and that since that time many of these *Mauren* (as the Portuguese called them later) remained in the Island. The present Moors seem to be descended partly from these immigrants, who intermarried with native women, and partly from persons of similar origin in India, who in large numbers settled in the districts of Chilaw and Puttalam.† There is now little or no distinction between these two groups of Moors, who are scattered over the whole Island, and are the chief mediums of all mercantile intercourse—even with the Veddás.

*Malays.*—Malays, belonging throughout to the Muhammadan religion, are to be found in the Island only in comparatively small numbers, but scattered over many regions. According to the representations of Mr. Pridham‡ they are descended chiefly from the little Rájás and their followers, whom the Dutch brought hither from Java, Malacca, and Sumatra, and who were later taken by the English into their native regiments. More important it would be for us if the opinion were correct that the original population of the Island had been Malays. This is supported by the certainly very noticeable fact that the Singhalese use double canoes, or boats with booms, just such as are used in all the regions inhabited or colonised by Malays. This, however, is the only foothold for the hypothesis of an ethnic relationship.

*Europeans, Negroes, Parsees.*—Naturally, in the last centuries, the different nations of Europe, especially Dutch, Portuguese, and English, have added to the population; but for our researches they are of no importance. The same is to be said of the African Negroes and the Parsees, the former of whom have been only recently introduced, whilst the latter immigrated at different periods, but in small numbers.

*Singhalese.*—The southerly half of the Island, the old Province of Ruhuna and the central Maya-raṭa, are still peopled by the Singhalese; the former by comparatively pure-blooded Singhalese, the latter by the somewhat more mixed Kandyans, the immediate neighbours of the Veddás. The ethnological position of the Singhalese has been until now discussed chiefly on linguistic grounds, and on these it has been inferred by some that the Singhalese belong to the great D-kan family, and by Max Müller that they are a mixture of Indians with Dravidian aborigines. But others entertain directly the opposite opinion, and particularly

\* Tennent, i. 546, 555, 607.

† Pridham, i. 470.

‡ Pridham, p. 492.

Childers,\* who derives the Sinhalese language from the ancient Eḷu, with, however, an immense admixture of Sanskrit words partly unchanged. According to him the word *Eḷu* is identical with the word "Sinhalese," by which the Sinhalese call themselves. It stands for the old word *Heḷa* or *Heḷu*, and this again for the still older *Seḷa*, which leads us back to the Pāli *Sihala*. The Sinhalese language is very nearly related to Pāli, which, however, only represents the dialect of *one* of the districts of Māgadha (the modern Behār), from a district of which (Lala) Wijaya, the founder of the Sihala dynasty, is said to have come. Hence Sinhalese is one of the native Aryan (Sanskrit) languages of India, and very ancient, for it is absolutely identical with the Eḷu of the fifth and sixth centuries B.C., which is also found on the rock inscriptions of Mihintalé of the second or third century.

*Vēddā Dialect.*—What place the Vēddā language holds relatively to this is still in the highest degree dubious. In Ceylon itself the opinion has long prevailed† that it is a broken or corrupted Sinhalese; and all writers on the subject—Bailey,‡ Max Müller,§ E. Taylor,|| Hartshorne,¶ and Cust\*\*—seem to consider it to be a dialect of, or to approach to the Sinhalese. But there is much difference of opinion as to the existence in it of Dravidian elements, the supposed mixture of which (Telugu) in a dialect of an Aryan tongue (which he considers Sinhalese to be) leads Mr. Taylor to say that "their language makes a mixture of Aryan blood along with Aryan language probable, whilst their bodily characteristics show that the race of Vēddā belongs chiefly to the native pre-Aryan type." The disagreements in the views of linguists are so great that we unfortunately gain very little from them towards a just comprehension of the phylogenetic position of the Vēddā. On the contrary, the mystery that envelopes this people, so remarkable in themselves, is vastly increased, and the purely anthropological interest comes even more into the foreground.

*The word 'Vēddā.'*—"Vēddā," or some modification of it, is widely used in India—a whole series of little tribes dwelling far apart, and who probably have not the least connection with one another, bearing the very same name, or one very like it. Whether the word be derived from the Sanskrit *viyadha*, "hunter" or the Tamil *vedan*, "hunter," "wood-dweller," this much seems

\* Childers, Royal Asiatic Society's Journal (new series), London, 1875, Vol. vii., p. 35; 1876, Vol. vii., p. 131. *Alwis*, in Journal Ceylon Branch R. A. S., 1876, p. 70.

† Knox, l. c., 122; Starkie, in Journal Ceylon Branch R. A. S., 1853, p. 80; Gillings, 84.

‡ Bailey, l. c., 297, 305, 309.

§ Max Müller, cited by Childers, l. c., Vol. viii., 131, note.

|| Journal Ethnol. Soc., London, 1870 (new series), Vol. ii., p. 96.

¶ Hartshorne, l. c., 417.

\*\* Cust, "Sketch of Modern Languages of East India," London, 1878, p. 63.

certain, that except when used in combination (as in the case of *Dodda-Veddá*) it always relates to aborigines, or savage races.

*The Ethnological problem not to be solved by Linguistics, but by Anthropology.*—Up to the present time two leading views stand opposed to one another, which are mainly supported by linguistic observations, and only in part by anthropological facts. According to one, the *Veddás* would be next of kin to the Dravidians; according to the other, members of the great Aryan family. In either case they must have immigrated from the Continent, only in the first very much earlier than in the second. If we assume that the *Veddás* originally belonged or were nearly related to the Dravidians, or even, if different from them, at any rate a savage aboriginal tribe, and that they only received their present language subsequently from Aryan conquerors, then it is difficult to conceive how the process of Sihalising the language could have been accomplished, whilst their whole way of living, their customs and habits, remained wholly unchanged. On the other hand, the hypothesis that the *Veddás* are Sihalese who have become savage, would require us to fall back on some period after Wijaya, and, contrary to all experience, we should have to assume a descent from a high state of comparative civilisation to a degradation too great to be conceivable, unless we can prove at the same time a very deep physical demoralisation; and that, too, whilst in closest proximity,—even in direct contact,—with a people who had passed through a long and eventful history. From whatever side we consider the question, we must come to the conclusion that linguistics can only be used as aids in the investigation; and that if a real solution is to be found, it is only possible by means of anthropology.

#### ANTHROPOLOGICAL.

*Veddás.*—The earliest known description of the *Veddás* is contained in a work attributed to Palladius, Bishop of Helenopolis in Bithynia, who died 410 A.D. and in which he describes a journey made from Thebes to Ceylon. The *Veddás* are there described as feeble and small of stature, and as having heads black and apparently large, with long, smooth, unshorn hair. Davy has given the first description resting on autopsy. He says:—“Such of the village *Veddás* as I have seen were in general small men, between 5 ft. 3 in. and 5 ft. 9 in. high; muscular and well made; in colour, form, and features resembling the Sihalese. Their appearance was wild in the extreme, and completely savage. Their hair seemed never to have been combed or cleaned; it was long, bushy, and matted, hanging about their shoulders and shading their faces in a very luxuriant and disgusting manner: nor were their beards less neglected.” Sir Emerson Tennent describes their children as unsightly objects, entirely naked, with misshapen joints, huge heads and protuberant stomachs, and says of their women that they were the most repulsive specimens of humanity he had ever seen in any country. The men, he says, also presented

the same characteristics of wretchedness and dejection. He speaks of their projecting mouths, flattened noses, and stunted stature. Of several measured by Mr. Bailey, the tallest, who towered above his fellows, was only 5 ft. 3 in. in height, and the smallest 4 ft. 1 in.; and he concludes the average height of the men to range from 4 ft. 6 in. to 5 ft. 1 in., and of the women from 4 ft. 4 to 4 ft. 8 in. Observers present no facts which indicate disproportionate or imperfect development of the separate members of the body. Only Mr. Hartshorne asserts that they have short thumbs and sharp-pointed elbows. The descriptions we have of them are sufficient to show us that the Veddás are a dark, but not actually black race, and not woolly-haired like the Negro; and that they are a very small, not to say dwarfish race.

As to their features, Bailey says that these are, on the whole, tolerably regular. He, like Sir Emerson Tennent and Hartshorne, speaks of the flatness of the nose, and of the lips as somewhat thick. A woodcut, prepared from a drawing made from a photograph of a group of six Veddás, who were presented to the Prince of Wales, shows plainly the growth of the hair; the noses comparatively short, broad at the end and flattened; the eyes apparently deep-set; the lips of the younger persons full and bulging; and this gives a far more vivid idea of the people than any description could furnish. One only of the men has anything like a beard. We see the little spear worn by the men, the great bows they carry, the arrows with the leaf-like points, and, finally, the iron axe stuck in the girdle.

If we add to the foregoing description of their features, the short thumbs and sharp-pointed elbows referred to by Mr. Hartshorne, there are indications enough to distinguish the Veddás in a noticeable manner from the Oriental races living in their neighbourhood.\*

In our comparisons with other races, the Sinhalese and the Tamils come chiefly under consideration: the others only collaterally. Those two are so predominant, both through their numbers and the extent of territory they occupy, that, apart from their exclusively historical claims, they must be specially considered.

*The Sinhalese.*—For purposes of comparison with the Veddás, the information with regard to the relative physical condition of their neighbours is very deficient, and osteological material scanty in the European collections; and what there is of that rather unsafe. The following remarks must, therefore, be taken with reserve, and are made principally to induce the sending of better material, and especially photographs, half lengths and not too

---

\*[The detailed craniological observations which follow the descriptions of the external physical appearance of the different races are here omitted, as the material points are collected and compared or contrasted in the pages which discuss their comparative craniology and osteology.—T. B.]



small, showing the profile and front face in the right horizontal position.

The Sinhalese occupy in the main the south and south-west of the country. According to Sir Emerson Tennent the inhabitants of the south coast, from Galle to Hambantota, are the purest Sinhalese. This part formed an important division of the old Province of Ruhuna, which was very early colonised by the descendants of Wijaya, who neither mingled with the Malabars nor had any intercourse with them.

*Physical appearance compared with the Veddās.*—If we compare the descriptions given of the Sinhalese with those of the Veddās, we find in reality few points of difference. The complexion of the latter may be on the average somewhat darker, but it varies, apparently, within the same limits. It is equally doubtful if the hair varies; allowance being made for its neglected, dishevelled condition in the one case, and its carefully combed and well-kept condition in the other, it may be considered that the difference here is owing rather to culture than to original peculiarity. The average height of the Sinhalese seems to correspond with that of the tallest Veddā, but they are also somewhat shorter than Europeans. Among all the characteristics cited, there is in reality only one which seems to have made a great and decided impression on every observer, to wit, the form of the nose. Whilst with the Sinhalese it is very prominent, resembling an eagle's beak, and therefore thin and round, with the Veddās it is always described as flat and with widely distended nostrils. Add to this, the thick and projecting lips and the large mouth, and perhaps also the comparative smallness of the Veddā face, and there remain few facial characteristics for diagnosis.\* We may say that the Sinhalese also belong to a dark, perhaps best described as a brown, smooth-haired, and a not (or only very moderately) prognathous race,—that is to say, the jaws do not project, or only slightly.

*The Tamils or Malabars: their distribution in the Island, and physical appearance.*—We understand by this term the Dravidian immigrants who, in historic times, came from many different parts of the peninsula of Hindústān, and in the course of two thousand years multiplied so greatly, that they almost exclusively peopled the north and a large portion of the east of the Island, more especially along the shore, and whom Pridham speaks of as inhabitants of the land from Batticaloa on the east to Jaffna on the north, and from there as far south as Puttalam on the west coast. When the Portuguese, the first pioneers of civilisation, obtained a firm foot-hold upon the Island, the Malabar rule was firmly established in the old Rājaraṭa, or Piṭṭi. It is not to be supposed that they live even now

\* [Another point—whether common to the Veddās also I do not know—which seems to me of perhaps ethnological importance, is the yellow tint or tone that seems to suffuse the brown Sinhalese complexion, and which is noticed by Percival, Philoethes, and Davy.—T. B.]

wholly separated from the Sinhalese. On the contrary, they are found in no small numbers mixed with other races. It is of special interest to us that they are immediate neighbours of the Veddās. Wolff describes the Malabars as black, long-haired, and without calves to their legs. Beyond this the author has found very few statements regarding their physical peculiarities; most of the writers limiting themselves to ascribing to them a stouter physique than the Sinhalese, and greater activity.

*The Moors, or Moormen.*—Their number is small, and their effect upon the rest of the population even less highly to be estimated, because of their religion, which necessitates a sharply-defined separation, so that they rarely intermarry with the Sinhalese or other natives. We have scarcely any description of their physical peculiarities. There seems to be only one skull of a "Moor" in Europe, and that is in the possession of Mr. Bernard Davis. This (317 of his collection) is a male skull of 1,495 cubic cm. capacity, therefore tolerably large; with a length to breadth index of 70; length to height index of 71; and a facial index of 85.7. It is accordingly ortho-dolichocephalic and chamaeprosop. From a single skull no judgment can be formed whether it is really typical of its race, and therefore further comparison is scarcely desirable.

*Malays.*—The existence of a scattered Malay element has been earlier discussed. A few statements as to their physical condition have come to us. Cordiner describes them as lighter, more inclining to copper colour than any other of the Indian races. Selkirk speaks of them as copper-coloured, below middle height, with flat brow, broad flat nose, and piercing eyes. In the Davis collection there is a Malay skull from Colombo, marked male. Its capacity amounts to 1,435 cubic cm.; the length to breadth index is 79; length to height, 76; face index, 108. It is therefore hypsimesocephalic and leptoprosop.

#### THE MUTUAL RELATIONS OF THE RACES.

We now proceed to consider the origin and relationship to each other of the different tribes existing close to one another in Ceylon: and it is noteworthy that the inhabitants of the Island are spoken of as belonging to distinct races both by Greek travellers in the sixth, and by Chinese travellers in the seventh centuries after Christ.

*Question of a Chinese or Siamese origin of the Sinhalese.*—With respect to the question of a Chinese origin, which some have on insufficient grounds attributed to the Sinhalese, we have reports of one warlike invasion by the Chinese; and Chinese soldiers are stated to have entered the military service of King Parākrama in 1266. The defeat of a King of Ceylon by a Chinese army so late as the year 1408 is also narrated. But nothing is known of any colonisation or settlement by the Chinese having ever taken place in Ceylon; and no elaborate proof is needed to

prove that neither Siphalese nor Veddás, at least in the form of their skulls, present the slightest indication of any relationship to the Mongols. According to an old tradition mentioned by Valentyn, the Sihala dynasty, from which Wijaya the conqueror was descended, had their residence in Tennasserim, so that a Siamese origin [or connection] is thus ascribed to the Siphalese; but it is unnecessary to follow up the tradition. Besides, it is not the search for the origin of the Siphalese which claims our first interest, but the derivation of the Veddás.

*The Veddás not degenerated Siphalese.*—Whether we consider the Veddás to be, as some say, “savage Siphalese,” or the Siphalese to be, as others say, “tame Veddás,”—thus deducing both from the same stock,—we must begin our investigations with the Veddás. A reverse order would be justified only if we assumed that the Veddás had sunk back from a condition of higher civilisation to that of absolute savagery, in which all travellers have found them for many centuries. The theoretical objection to such an assumption need not be again brought up, but I will only ask what signs of an earlier civilisation have actually been found? What remains of an earlier culture that, with any probability, might be attributed to the Veddás? A people who do not even possess clay vessels; who have no knowledge of domestic animals beyond the dog; who are unacquainted with the simplest form of gardening and agriculture; who lack almost every kind of social institution; who are not even counted as outcasts by their civilised neighbours,—cannot possibly ever have had the means which make a higher culture of any kind possible. The hypothesis of a relapse to barbarism must hence be definitely given up.

The ground for such an assumption could only be found in the language. But it has been already shown how great is the difference of opinion as to the place which should be given to that. That it is no Dravidian idiom, fundamentally, seems proved beyond a doubt. If we take it for a dialect of the Siphalese, and the latter for a primitive sister dialect of the Páli, it will still be truly very difficult for any one to argue from that, and still less from the Sanskrit words intermingled with it, the derivation of the Veddás from the valley of the Ganges. Surrounded for centuries by more highly cultivated peoples, a certain intercourse with their neighbours has been unavoidable, and consequently, where the Tamils have continually pressed on nearer to them,—as near Batticaloa,—a part of the Veddás have adopted the Tamil language. But for very much longer, and in the greater number of places, they have been in immediate contact with the Siphalese. What wonder, therefore, if they have adopted more and more Siphalese words and forms. The question is only whether besides these, as I suppose, borrowed words, their language has not preserved some individual elements? To this point so little attention has been given that we do not even know positively whether the Veddá language contains any words

designating numbers. It is no use being told that half the words noted down are corrupted Sanskrit. To what belongs the other half, which perhaps with greater attention might be enlarged? If we cannot class it among the Tamil languages it is very possible that it may prove specific. Nothing hitherto justifies us in any such one-sided statement as that of Mr. Tyler, who, without hesitation, calls the Veddá language Aryan.

The matter would take a rather different aspect if we might assume that originally the Veddás alone inhabited the Island, and that they were not only forced back into the forests by the immigrants, but had [partly] intermingled with them.\* According to the native analysts the origin of the Siphalese is to be traced back to the followers of King Wijaya—a victorious host of immigrants from the valley of the Ganges, in a numerical proportion to the inhabitants which must have been somewhat like that of the Danes and Normans in England. A patriarchal system was introduced, which has lasted for thousands of years, and a series of facts testify that the aboriginal population was not wholly excluded from this system.† Upon such a foundation an intermingling of the Mágadha people with the aborigines would most naturally take place, and if we look upon the Siphalese race as the result of the commingling, the experience of so many other countries, where a similar commingling has taken place, would make it perfectly explicable that the Mágadha people made their language, the old Páli or Eḷu, the ruling one, while in their physical conformation the aboriginal element won lasting influence. With such a view of the matter the Veddás and Siphalese would neither be identical nor distinguished from one another merely by the degree of culture. The Veddás would appear rather as representatives of the aboriginal race; the Siphalese, on the other hand, as hybrids produced by a union of immigrant Indians with Veddás, and therefore varying according to the measure of these elements. This, indeed, strikes me as being the solution of the anthropological problem before us. The linguistic difficulty, that also the unmixed natives adopted to some extent—less or more—the Aryan language of their conquerors, appears no longer insurmountable, for the same thing is actually now happening with the Fins in the Baltic Provinces of Russia.

#### COMPARATIVE ANTHROPOLOGY.

The craniological materials available to the Author for purposes

\* This has actually happened. Of the Tamils who did not immigrate till later, we may say that while in the north they have entirely supplanted the original population, in the east they have not merely mingled with the Veddás, but have accomplished a veritable Tamilisation of them.

† [We have corroboration of this in the statement that "King Pandukhabayo (437 B.C.) placed the Veddás in a *separate* settlement near the town (Anurádhapura)."—*Burrows* "Buried Cities," p. 3. Unfortunately Mr. Burrows has not quoted his authority for this statement.—*T. B.*]

of comparisons have been the following. Of Veddâ skulls, twenty-three well-authenticated specimens, including three lent to the Author himself from the Colombo Museum : but of this number two had to be excluded from some of the computations, owing to abnormalities, the probable consequence of artificial or accidental occipital pressure. Of Sîghalese skulls, after setting aside those of which there are no detailed descriptions or measurements, or which are measured on a system different from that used by the Author, and also those of hybrids, there remained twelve available for comparison, which include two received by the Author himself, through the kindness of Consul Ph. Fr. üdenberg ; a third, similarly received, proved to be probably that of a Tamil child. These would form a good broad basis for future decision, if important measurements were not wanting in those belonging to Mr. Davis' collection,—for instance, of the orbits, nose, and palate. With respect to Tamil or Malabar skulls, only a single specimen was known in Europe until lately. This was in the collection of Mr. Davis, in which was also the skull of a hybrid of Malabar and Sîghalese. This has been supplemented, through the kindness of Mr. Freüdenberg, by three Tamil skulls, unfortunately all without the lower jaw, and a child's marked Sîghalese, but which rather appears to be Tamil. There are therefore, strictly, only four specimens for comparison, and in giving the averages of measurements only these undoubted ones are taken into computation.

[There is only a single skull of a Moor known in Europe, and in the Davis collection one Malay skull from Colombo, but these are not brought into the comparisons.]

#### ANTHROPOLOGICAL COMPARISON OF THE VEDDÂS WITH THE SÎGHALESE.

Considered simply on anthropological grounds, the differences between the Veddâs and the Sîghalese are not so great as to oblige us to assume an absolute contrast in the two tribes. The skulls which have been personally examined by the Author are too few to lead to a definite conclusion, but they seem sufficient to enable us to ascertain whether any reason exists for distrusting results obtained in other ways. Such reason the Author does not find.

Comparing briefly what has been arrived at, the result is that the Veddâs, as well as the Sîghalese, are dark tribes, whose complexion varies—apparently within the same limits—between yellow-brown and black. The character of the hair also is plainly similar : only that here the effect of culture is conspicuous to a much greater extent. Both tribes, however, wear the hair long ; it is black, luxuriant, and a little wavy ; but with the Veddâs, owing to neglect, it hangs down in tangled, but properly speaking, not curly nor woolly tresses. There is special testimony which conclusively proves that the Sîghalese hair, when not cared for, strongly resembles that of the Veddâs. Information

with respect to the colour of the *iris* is less complete, but it may be gathered that, as a rule, it is black or dark-brown in both cases. As regards size, plainly both races are of moderate stature, rather short than tall. The significance of the shorter measure of the Veddás cannot be doubted, but the fact that they are not all dwarfs, and that comparatively large Veddás are met with, may be adduced in favor of the hypothesis that their often dwarfish size is a result of long continued unfavourable conditions for development. Nevertheless, the fact in the main is well established that the Veddás belong to a small, indeed to one of the smallest known races. Concerning the development of muscle and strength of body, the witnesses testify loudly in favour of the Veddás. With respect to the shortness of the thumbs and pointed elbows, emphasised by Mr. Hartshorne, only the first would be of any importance if it should be proved by measurement to be altogether disproportionate. It may, perhaps, be a deception, such as that of Mr. Burnet in regard to the length of the foot, which direct measure shows to be of perfectly fair proportions.

Similar observations, only still less distinctive, we find in regard to the size of the head, and especially the capacity of the skull. The result proves that Veddá skulls are on the average much smaller than Sighalese; their capacity only averaging 1,261 cubic cm. against 1,406 cubic cm. for the latter. [The average capacity of the English male skull is 1,511 cubic cm., taking the average of those in the Royal College of Surgeons—*T.B.*] Some of the Veddá skulls are positively nano-cephalic, descending in one specimen to a capacity of 1,025, and in another, that of an adult man, to a capacity of only 960 cubic cm. This term nano-cephalic [pigmy-headed] is chosen to distinguish the case from micro-cephalic in the pathological sense [*i. e.*, smallness of the head the result of disease or malformation]. But notwithstanding this difference in average, the numbers slide over from both sides; the higher average of the Sighalese does not prevent the occurrence of very small specimens; for the extremes range from 1,694 to 1,110 cubic cm.; and *vice versa*, the certainly very low average of the Veddás includes some pretty large specimens (one 1,420, and one 1,614). The length measures and the relations deduced from them have brought to light certain differences between the two tribes, but we shall represent these parallel to each other in their indices. One of the proportions is, however, now mentioned as being of considerable importance, *viz.*, that with the Sighalese the front and middle of the head have the larger share in forming the roof of the skull, while with the Veddás it is the occipital region that does so. Of special interest is the comparison of the skull indices. The average ratio between length and breadth, ascertained by the Author, is for both tribes almost identical: 71·8 for the Sighalese; 71·6 for the Veddás. This is a highly dolicho-cephalic [long-headed] measure [and its value will be better appreciated if we remember that for the narrow, long-headed Negro the ratio is nearly the

same, while for the European it is 80, and for the broad and short head of a Tartar tribe 85, and in some Mongolian tribes even 88.—*T. B.*] For our present purposes of comparison we can only say that these important relative measures do not point to any radical difference in race between Siphalese and Veddás. With both, the skull is long and narrow, yet among the Veddás there is a greater number in which the narrowness is extreme than among the Siphalese. The Veddá skulls are narrower than those of the African Negroes, and sometimes as narrow as those of the new Caledonians. [The narrowest appear to be the Fijian mountaineers, with whom the average ratio is only 66.—*T. B.*] It is the same with the ratio between length and height, which is ortho-cephalic [straight-headed] with both tribes; [the average for the Siphalese (74·2) being only a little below that for the Veddás (74·9)]. With reference to the height measures the ratio is somewhat different, in so far as the larger figures are on the side of the Siphalese. In both the vertical height exceeds the breadth. These coincidences of the main indices are so great that they could not be greater within the limits of a single race. The configuration of the capsule of the skull may—apart from the share of the separate bones in it—be considered as identical. The total result as regards the formation of the skull is that a great correspondence exists between the proportions of the skulls of the Siphalese and the Veddás, while the absolute figures show those of the Siphalese to exceed the Veddás, as a rule, in height.

In fact, according to the testimony of travellers, the difference of race is more conspicuous in the face than in the skull. It is chiefly to the form of the nose, particularly the flatness of its ridge and the breadth of the nostrils, but likewise to the form of the lips and jaws, which are throughout described as prognathous [projecting], that the various writers call attention as being characteristic features of the Veddá face. Contrasted with the Siphalese nose,—which the old Chinese reporters call a bird's beak, and in the description of a Kandy beauty is compared to a hawk's bill,—and also contrasted with the delicate lips and orthognathous [straight] jaw, which we perceive in Davy's drawings, there are certainly very striking differences. Unfortunately no other observer has recorded orbital measurement for the Siphalese, and there is a difference in the system of the published measurements which prevents our turning the skulls in England to much account in this direction; but, on the whole, osteological investigation has, in regard to the main facts, confirmed the observations made among the living. The skeleton face of the Siphalese differs far more from that of the Veddás than their respective skulls do. The index for the face shows very considerable contrast to that of the Veddás, averaging for the latter only 83, against 89 for the former, calculated on five female and one male skulls, one of which is that of a weak-minded person. In general the skeleton face of the Siphalese is much

narrower and longer than that of the Veddás. Corresponding with this the palate with the Siphalese is more long and narrow; with the Veddás rather short and broad, with a prognathous jaw. In the last particular, however, the contrast is not so clear. With the Veddás occur mesoconchy (orbital index 84.6) and mesorrhiny (52), with many individual aberrations it is true, so that with the women more platyrrhine [flat nose], with the men more leptorrhine [narrow-nose], forms occur. On this point the Siphalese material is very unsatisfactory and quite inadequate.

#### ANTHROPOLOGICAL COMPARISON OF THE TAMILS WITH THE VEDDÁS AND SINGHALESE.

It is necessary to take the Tamils next into comparison, chiefly because the historical accounts, going backwards as far as the time of Wijaya, inform us of numerous marriages, not merely of the kings, but of their retainers, with the Malabar women, not to mention the very early invasions and settlements made on the Island by Tamil hordes.

In spite of the meagre reports with regard to the physical characteristics of the Tamils, we cannot doubt that they, likewise, are very dark, more or less black, and have long black hair. For the rest, observers lay stress on their greater strength and activity, nothing more. Hence there remains only the scant craniological material found in Mr. Davis' and the Author's own collections. As these are all insufficient for a final authoritative answer to the question of the ethnological relation of the Tamils to the two other (Siphalese) tribes, the author wishes his conclusions only to be accepted with great reserve.

All the Tamil skulls are comparatively small; the average capacity being only 1,247 cubic cm., which is even less than the average of the Veddás (1,261 cubic cm.) and of the Siphalese (1,406 cubic cm.). It is scarcely possible to look upon this number as the typical one for the race, and it is only interesting as showing that small skulls may be found among all the races in the Island. Still, none of them reach the minimum figure for the Veddás. More important, however, is the difference in the form of the head. The Tamil skull, judging from these specimens, is hypsi-meso-cephalic [*i. e.*, the height index exceeds the breadth index; while the relation of the breadth to the length approaches the medium]—in fact wholly different from the Siphalese and the Veddá skull. Corresponding to this its transverse vertical length is greater than its sagittal circumference length. In the shape of the separate bones of the skull in forming the roof of the skull we also find a great difference and radical contrast; the squama occipitalis [the flat portion of the occipital bone] is much smaller, and the frontal bone considerably larger than with the Siphalese, and still more emphatically so than with the Veddás. While with the Tamils the skull-roof



culminates with the frontal division, with the Siphalese, and still more with the Veddás, the occipital is strongly developed. The basilar view shows plainly the extraordinary shortness of the occipital region in the Tamil skulls. After this we must say that the skull of the Tamils, so far as can be ascertained from those under consideration, exhibits no relationship either with the Veddás or with the Siphalese.

In size the Tamil face occupies a middle position between the Siphalese and the Veddá face. The Siphalese is the largest, then the Tamil, and the Veddá the smallest. The proportions of the Tamil face may briefly be stated in the following formula: mesokonchy, mesorrhiny, prognathy, and brachystaphy [medium orbital index, medium nasal index, projecting jaw, and short palate.—*T.B.*] This positively distinguishes the Tamil face from the Siphalese, and brings it nearer to the Veddá face. But the almost complete identity of the nasal indices (Tamils 51, Veddás 50-52) does not prevent the greatest variety in the formation of the nasal bridge. Owing to the greater narrowness of the nasal bone, as well as the form of the bridge, we would not be at all justified in representing the flat, and, towards the lower part, broad nose of the Veddás as a Tamil inheritance. The form of the orbits is different in all the three races; and to this dissimilarity is to be added the very different formation of the naso-frontal region, in which, however, the proportions in the Siphalese more nearly resemble those of the Veddá. The form of the aperture of the nose is with the Tamil more like that of the Siphalese than that of the Veddá, both being platyrrhine, and that of the Veddá mesorrhine; but at its epiphysis, nevertheless, the Veddá nose is flatter and more depressed; the Siphalese and Tamil protuberant—the Tamil, in fact, more than the Siphalese. The chief distinctive feature of the Veddá palate is that the “tooth-curve” has very nearly the outline of a horse-shoe. Wholly different from the Tamils, and also somewhat different from the Veddás, is the “tooth-curve” of the Siphalese. With them the palatal plate is unusually large, and at the same time of considerable breadth, so that it is very large; but the sides are more parallel, and the region of the incisors forms a broader, flatter curve, jutting out in front. The *os palatinum* has a relatively large share with the Siphalese in the formation of the palatal plate. The Tamil palatal index is in very striking contrast to the Siphalese.

The facts given in respect to three of the most important regions of the skeleton face show that great difficulties are encountered in attempting to ascertain the degree of affinity existing between these three tribes. If we take, as usual, the indices as guides, we gain for each region another combination. Most nearly related are :—

According to the orbital index—the Veddá and the Tamil.  
 Do. nasal index —the Tamil and the Siphalese.  
 Do. palatal index—the Siphalese and the Veddá.

We must not forget, however, that here only one individual is taken from each tribe, and that he by no means corresponds in every particular to the average of his tribe, the Author having had to select for his illustrations from the few skulls available those which gave the best indications of regular development, but which perhaps do not, in all respects, represent typical forms. The Author's work will have fulfilled its aim if it hastens the bringing up of better material. For the present he can only assert that, so far as we have a distinct view of the physical relations, as few evidences appear of a real affinity between the Tamils and the Veddás as between the Tamils and the Sighalese.

*Question of Dravidian element in Veddás and Sighalese.*—

This, however, does not decide the question as to whether there is a Dravidian element in either the Veddás or the Sighalese. We know now that the Tamils who made invasions and settlements in Ceylon came not only from the nearer points on the coast of India, but also from quite northern districts; and before expressing a decided judgment, all the tribes of Hindustan which are usually embraced in the term "Dráviḍas" must be compared in turn. A comparison of this kind would here be out of place, and the material is not sufficient. For the present, it will only be stated that the physical condition of the Tamils, including those of the Coromandel coast, is not sufficient to represent perfectly the Dravidian type.\* Close beside them in the mountains we come upon other "Dráviḍas," such as the Kurumbars and other wild tribes of the Nilgiris, of stunted stature and debased type, who, to all appearance, are essentially different from the Tamils, and whose skull measurements show great similarity to those of the Veddás of Ceylon, while the form of their face, though differing from that in both Tamils and Veddás, is not so different from the latter as to justify an ethnological separation. Therefore, if one would search out the connection of the Veddás, and perhaps of the Sighalese themselves, with Dravidian India, it would be advisable to go beyond the inhabitants of the coast, and bring the mountain tribes into comparison.

But even here the researches will not end; for, according to all probability, the present mountain tribes are not the real aborigines of Hindústán. We have the tradition that, together with the Kurumbars, the Veddás were the oldest inhabitants of Tonḍamaṇḍalam (Madras); and of them it seems was said "there were then no forts, only huts; no kings; no religion; no civilisation; no books; men were naked savages: no marriage institutions." And we have the tales of the fight of Viṣṇu with fabulous Assurs; and of the war of Ráma upon Ráwana, the Ceylon

---

\* Of two skulls from Tanjore,—the Chola of the Sighalese annals,—one is dolicho-cephalic, the other mesocephalic. Which is here typical? One is hypsiconch, the other mesoconch; one leptostaphyline, the other brachystaphyline. According to which shall we decide?

champion of the Yakkho and Ráksha worship; and also the traditions preserved among the Hayas in Nepál, and the Wouralis of the Konkán, that their tribes emigrated from Ceylon to their present mountain homes when Ráwapa was slain. Such traditions are, of course, of no positive value for the diagnosis of the different tribes, but they at least warn us not to decide as to the aboriginal races of India and Ceylon simply on the ground of some crude linguistic indications, or the physical characteristics of a few better known tribes. All the same, we cannot avoid the conviction that the earliest inhabitants of Ceylon stand in a close affinity to the aborigines of India.

*Proto-Dravidians and Pre-Dravidians.*—Whether these aborigines were Proto-Dravidian, or even Pre-Dravidian tribes, we cannot with certainty decide at present. When the light-skinned Aryans from the Punjáb invaded the land later called Hindústán, they found it already in the possession of numerous tribes of "dark-skinned" people, who in the Vedas are designated by the generic name of "Dasa." The greater part of them, as the conquerors penetrated further into the valley of the Ganges, were forced back on both sides, to the mountains northward into the Himálaya, and southward into the Vindhya; those who remained behind were adopted as Sudras, thus becoming a part of the Aryan organisation. Hence nothing stands in the way of the assumption that the mountaineers in general belong to the aboriginal tribes. But neither does anything compel us to consider all these tribes of the *Dasys* as homophylic [one race]. M. Rousselet speaks most positively of an immigration of Tibetan tribes of the yellow race from the east, and another of Turanians from the west, before the Aryan invasion; but he assumes, as anterior to both, a population of Negritoes. To the admixture of the latter with yellow tribes he first of all ascribes the origin of the Proto-Dravidians (counting among these the Malars, the Konds, and perhaps the Gonds); and only when fresh troops of invaders had again mixed with the Proto-Dravidians, arose, in his opinion, the "Dráviḍas" or "Tamiḷa." They brought the snake (Nága) worship with them. On the other hand, from the immigration of the Turanians arose in the plains the Yats; in the mountains the Bhils, Minas, and Mhairs. He regards as the last remains of the primitive black population scattered remnants of a small black people upon the high plateaus of the Amarkantak, who became known under the name of Djangals, Putnas, and Yuangas (Dschuangas).\* If I have many doubts about admitting the distinctions of M. Rousselet, especially with regard to the assumption of a veritable Negrito race as the aboriginal race of India, I yet in nowise oppose the idea that the tribes of black-skins which the Aryans found established in the

---

\* Col. Dalton states that these belong to the Kolars; and his description of these contains quite as many Mongolian as Negretian characteristics.

valley of the Ganges were mixed. How much Mongolian, Turanian, or Negrito blood flowed in their veins, must remain for the present undecided. But it is certainly not impossible that a part only of the "Dasa" were Dravidians, and that even before the Proto-Dravidians of M. Rousselet, Pre-Dravidian tribes inhabited the land. Neither the Mongols nor the Turanians satisfactorily explain the stunted growth of the tribes of "black-skins" to whom even Pliny alludes as "pigmies." All the information we have of them is so imperfect as to admit of being turned to account for any sort of opinion. M. de Quatrefages has collected accounts of the Negritos in India, from which he concludes definitely that Negritos are still living in various parts of the country. I cannot esteem the evidence sufficient, but will not deny that the question is open to discussion.

As affording grounds for misgivings, reference may be made to the so-called Negrito race inhabiting several clusters of islands and parts of Malacca, and also to their neighbours, the "little-blacks," who dwell in the Andaman Islands. In various respects, as by their dark complexion, the smallness of their frames, and particularly of the head, they unquestionably show a striking approach to the Veddás and Kurumbas. But the one circumstance of the difference in the form of the skull, which, with the Andamanese as well as the Negritos generally, is in reality brachy-cephalic, distinguishes them definitely from all the Ceylon races. When to this is added that their hair grows in spiral coils, and is to be classed with the woolly hair of the genuine Negro, every possibility disappears of a connection with the Veddás, unless we assume that climatic influences have especially affected the hair. Even less analogy is found between Veddás and Australians, although M. Topinard has recently emphasised the supposed relationship of the Australians to the Veddás, as well as to the Bhils, Gonds, Khandas, Kurumbars, &c.

*Malay element.*—Very much more complicated is the question whether Malay elements were not infused into the aboriginal population of Ceylon. The Malays have extended their settlements much further, and even as far as Madagascar. There are, however, no obvious physical indications of such a relationship. Only Mr. Williams, an Amercian missionary in China, observed in the Sinhalese "a Malay expression of countenance."

#### CONCLUSION.

From the foregoing discussion we assume as proved :—

1st.—That manifold resemblances exist between Veddás and Sinhalese, and that the origin of the Sinhalese race from a mixture of Veddás and immigrants from India possesses great probability, as well upon historical as upon anthropological grounds.

2nd.—That the Veddás, as well as the Sinhalese, are, in the main features, distinguished from the Ceylon Tamils, and equally from those of Tanjore (Chola).

3rd.—That on the other hand, among the remnants of the old Dravidian, or perhaps Pre-Dravidian tribes of Hindustan, we find even to-day evidence of analogies with the Vēddās.

*The low development of the Vēddās a race distinction and not an hereditary morbid condition.*—Have the Vēddās remained in the condition of the Proto-Dravidians, or possibly Pre-Dravidians? or have they, in their isolation, sunk to a lower state? In other words, are they ethnologically to be turned to account in order to paint anew the picture of this primitive period? If, in spite of reasons which seems to the Author conclusive, one would assume that they have by degrees retrograded physically and intellectually, we should be forced to represent them as a pathological tribe; and the question suggests itself whether the tiny size of their skulls and small capacity for mental development do not stamp them as microcephalic in the pathological sense? We can distinctly deny this suggestion. The individuality of the Vēddās is psychically fully developed. So far as their needs demand they have matured their capacities, and are able to take care of themselves and their children; and they even associate, so far as is unavoidable, with neighbours and strangers in a free way and as self-determined men. They are distinguished in all the main features from micro-cephalic tribes in the technical sense; and it may therefore be admitted, without hesitation, that the inferior bodily and mental development of the Vēddās is not owing to a really morbid condition, which, as such, might be hereditary, but is rather to be regarded as a race peculiarity.

This, however, by no means excludes the possibility that favourable outward circumstances, especially better food, might produce a more complete development, the body become larger and stronger, and the skull and brain formation more perfect. In fact, such cases appear among the Vēddās, as is proved by examples of men far exceeding the average height, and by skulls having a capacity of 1,614 and 1,420 cubic cm. It might follow from this that the Sīghalese are civilised Vēddās who simply owe the superiority of their physical development to their better life. But the Vēddā race is still, as it was in ancient days, among the smallest of the living human tribes. Similar dwarfish tribes are scattered all over India, which possibly was in ancient times inhabited by tribes which had a close relationship to these. And with just as little propriety as the present Hindūs can be said to have sprung, and progressively developed from these more or less dwarfish aborigines, does such a kind of explanation suit the connection of the Vēddās with the Sīghalese. As they have not descended from the Sīghalese by regressive degeneration, neither surely have they been transformed by progressive evolution into Sīghalese. That no such affinity exists is proved chiefly by the form of the face, to which all observers testify. All descriptions, and history confirmed by the Rāmāyana, as well as the Wijayan legend, show there can be no doubt that the Sīghalese face is an importation from the Aryan province of the Indian

continent; while, directly to the contrary, all observers ascribe to the Vēddā face a foreign, and very frequently, Dravidian type. It becomes clear, then, that genealogical investigation must make the face a main object of study.

If the view be correct that the Vēddās are a pure and the Sīghalese a mixed race, we may then leave the question out of consideration as to how far soil, food, a climate, and the like may have operated to determine the formation of the body or the size of the head, or to transform the character of the hair from that of woolly-haired blacks, like Negritos, &c., to what we now find it. Although facts bearing more or less plausibly on this question may not be wanting, we should hesitate before applying arguments gathered from the history of domesticated animals to the savage inhabitants of Ceylon, at any rate until it is proved that the latter actually possessed in earlier times different physical characteristics. The present state of the hair plainly corresponds to the description given by Palladius, and must, therefore, have been just as it now is for at least fifteen hundred years.

*Direction of further inquiry: the Vēddās a member of the pre-historic Dasa group.*—It is very certain that if we would pursue the search for the origin of the Vēddās genealogically, we must first turn our investigations to the savage or half-savage tribes of India. Every possible effort must be made to enlarge the facts bearing on Indian ethnology in order to be able to investigate radically the tribes of "Black-skins." Since a part of the Dasa were transferred to the Sudras, and consequently included in the caste system of the Hindús,—as the Vēddās in that of the Sīghalese,—it is not possible to bring to a conclusion the physical anthropology of the Hindús and the Sīghalese, until we have resolved the evidently very composite group of the Dasa into its separate members. One such member is plainly the tribe of the Vēddās: their natural isolation upon an island has perhaps tended to preserve in them, more than in similar places upon the Continent, their peculiar character, and made them an object by which to test the admissibility of the theories concerning the origin of the "Black Indians." May the zeal of the observer know no flagging, that, before the utter extinction of this already much-depleted race, the language and customs, the physical and mental constitution of the Vēddās may, in all particulars, be firmly established.

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

17th December, 1885, 4 p.m., at the United Service Library.

Present :

P. Freüdenberg, Esq., in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.  
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.  
J. G. Dean, Esq.  
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq.,  
M.D.  
W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S.,  
Honorary Secretary.

---

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Committee Meeting.

*Resolved*,—That the following list of gentlemen be recommended by the Committee to the Society at the Annual General Meeting as Office-bearers during 1886 :—

*President*.—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.

*Vice-Presidents*.—W. R. Kynsey, Esq., P.C.M.O., and T. Berwick, Esq.

*Hon. Treasurer*.—J. G. Dean, Esq.

*Hon. Secretary*.—W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S.

---

*Committee.*

The Hon. Lieut.-Col. F. C. H. Clarke, R.A., C.M.G.

J. Capper, Esq.  
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.  
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.  
P. Freüdenberg, Esq.

Staniforth Green, Esq., F.L.S.  
W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.  
H. Trimen, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.  
J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

---

2.—The Secretary submitted a draft Report of the Society's labours during 1885 for approval. After being read and discussed, the report as amended was approved and passed, and the Secretary desired to read it at the Annual General Meeting.

ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

21st December, 1885, 9 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.

Present :

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.,  
Vice-President, in the Chair.

H. P. Baumgartner, Esq., C.C.S.	J. J. Grinlinton, Esq.
T. Berwick, Esq.	W. R. Kynsey, Esq., P.C.M.O., (Vice President).
Hon. Lieut.-Col. F. C. H. Clarke, B.A., C.M.G.	L. O. Pyemont-Pyemont, Esq., C.C.S.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	Hon. C. Clementi Smith, C.M.G.
J. G. Dean, Esq.	W. Subhúti Terunnánsé.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	H. S. Sumangala Terunnánsé.
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	H. Trimen, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.
W. W. Fisher, Esq.	J. Wardrop, Esq.
Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.	W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S., Honorary Secretary.
A. P. Green, Esq.	

Two visitors.

*Business.*

1.—The Minutes of the last Meeting having been read and confirmed, Mr. J. G. Dean proposed, and the Secretary seconded : —

2.—That Mr. W. W. Fisher be elected a Member.—*Carried.*

3.—Proposed by Mr. J. F. De Saram, and seconded by the Secretary :—That Mr. Pestonjee Dinshajee Khán be elected a Member.—*Carried.*

4.—The Chairman announced that a letter had been received from the Governor's Aide-de-Camp expressing His Excellency's regret at not being able to be present ; and then called on the Secretary to read the Committee's Annual Report.

The Secretary read the Report of the Committee for 1885, as follows :—

ANNUAL REPORT.

“YOUR Committee beg to lay before the Society a brief Report showing the work done by the Society during 1885, and the position it is now in, at the end of the fortieth year of its existence.

*Meetings.*

“There have been during the year six General Meetings, besides this Annual General Meeting, at which the following Papers have been read and discussed :—

1. A translation, from the Dutch, by Mr. Ph. Freüdenberg, of the account of Ceylon by Johann Jacob Saar, a soldier in the



~~Annals~~ ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

congratulate ourselves on the fact that the material for printing is forthcoming in such abundant quantities.

Dutch service in the East from 1647-1667. He served in all the leading operations which resulted in the conquest of the Maritime Provinces by the Dutch from the Portuguese.

2. Remarks on the Composition, Geographical Affinities, and Origin of the Ceylon Flora, by H. Trimen, M.B., F.L.S., Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Pérádeniya.

3. Rice cultivated under Irrigation in Ceylon, by E. Elliott, C.C.S.

4. Plumbago: with special reference to the position occupied the Mineral in the Commerce of Ceylon, by A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.

5. Jottings from a Jungle Diary: being an account of certain recent Archæological Discoveries in Anurádhapura, with a theory as to their origin and construction, by S. M. Burrows, M.A., C.C.S.

6. An Abridgment, by Mr. T. Berwick, of a Monograph on the Veddás of Ceylon, contributed to this Society by Professor Virchow, of Berlin.

These General Meetings have all been held in the evening at the Colombo Museum, and from the large attendance—the average being over thirty-three persons at each Meeting—it is evident that the custom suits Members better than the afternoon Meetings in the Fort.

*Journals.*

The Society has published during the year the following numbers of its Journal:—

No. 26, Vol. VIII., 1883, containing the Papers read in 1883.

No. 27, Vol. VIII., 1884 (Pt. I.), Report by Mr. H. Parker, M.I.C.E., on the Archæology of Tissamáharama.

No. 28, Vol. VIII., 1884 (Pt. II.), the Játaka Studies of the Society during 1884, edited by the Bishop of Colombo.

No. 30, Vol. IX., 1885 (Pt. I.), Catalogue of the Flowering Plants and Ferns of Ceylon, by H. Trimen, M.B., F.L.S., Director of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Pérádeniya.

No. 31, Vol. IX., 1885 (Pt. II.), containing three popular lectures delivered during the year by H. Trimen, M.B., F.L.S., E. Elliott, C.C.S., and A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.

“Besides these, there are now in the press: (1) Proceedings of 1884; (2) Proceedings of 1885; (3) No. 29, Vol. VIII., 1884 (Pt. III.), containing a large number of Papers contributed during 1884, and closing the Society's Publications for 1884.

“The Society must acknowledge a debt of gratitude not only to the Government for permitting to the Society, under certain restrictions, the use of the Government Printing Press, but also to Mr. G. J. A. Skeen, the Government Printer, without whose ready co-operation and assistance so much editing work could not have been accomplished. As it is, five Parts of the Journal have been issued during the year, and although there is much leeway to be made up before the Society succeeds in publishing all its work for a year within the year, yet we have cause to

*Programme for 1886.*

“The intention at present is to print the following Publications during 1886, before all arrears are blotted out :—

- (a) No. 29, Vol. VIII., 1884 (Part III.).
- (b) Proceedings of 1884.
- (c) Proceedings of 1885.
- (d) No. 32, Vol. X., 1885 (Part III.) ; which will consist of a series of translations from French and Dutch writers on Ceylon, contributed by the late Colonel A. B. Fyers, R.E., once President of this Society, and by Mr. Ph. Freüdenberg.
- (e) No. 33, Vol. IX., 1885 (Part IV.), in which will be printed Professor Virchow's Monograph on the Veddas of Ceylon, as well as the correspondence and supplementary Papers which are likely to result from a full discussion of the Professor's views.

“There are fortunately good prospects for future Meetings as far as Papers are concerned, and your Committee would recommend for adoption the following distribution of the Society's Meetings :— During January and February to have two Meetings. It has been usual for some years to devote these Meetings to translations of writers on Ceylon, or to subjects of historical or antiquarian interest. Mr. Freüdenberg's translation of the Ceylon portions of Wouter Schouten will find a place at one of these Meetings. For the other Meetings Papers are promised by Dr. Kynsey, and by Dr. Vanderstraaten. A series of the so-called popular lectures should be read (as in this year) during July, August, and September. Towards this series, contributions have already been promised by the Vice-President Dr. Kynsey, Mr. J. Ferguson, Mr. Le Mesurier, and others. In October and November a series of Meetings should be devoted to the continuation of the Society's Játaka studies, one of the important works which the Society must steadily push on. Work has already been in progress some time on this subject among the best Páli scholars of the Society.

*Members.*

“The number of Members at the beginning of the year was 143. It is now 136. Twelve new Members have joined. Death has taken Sir John Douglas, our genial patron and our good friend ; Mr. Haliburton MacVicar, F.Z.S., whose ornithological knowledge and love of natural history have often been of use to the Society ; Mr. G. D. Browne, C.C.S. ; and the Rev. S. Ondaatje. Eight Members have resigned, and the names of seven others have been struck off, under the rules, for neglect to pay subscription.

*Finances.*

“A statement of the Society's finances is subjoined. The position of the Society is sound, thanks in a large degree to the

industry of Mr. J. G. Dean, the Treasurer. The assets of the Society divide themselves into three sections: (1) The ordinary balance of annual subscriptions over the expenditure. This balance is now Rs. 70-90, the income of the year being approximately spent in the year. (2) The amount realised by a certain number of Members having compounded and having become, by a payment down in lieu of the annual subscription, Members for life. The balance stands at Rs. 417-50. (3) The total balance under the exploration account of Rs. 354-59. As regards the current balance nothing need be said: the main payments are in printing, the binding of a large number of books in the Library, and in the payment of £20 for the translation of Professor Virchow's contribution. As regards the second balance, the sum obtained by capitalising part of the Society's yearly income should, the Committee think, be diverted to some permanent work, unconnected with the annual expenses. The Committee would suggest the advisability of using it for the purpose of reprinting some of the back Numbers of the Journal which are out of print, and are now very difficult to procure. The Secretary has at the moment with him six applications for the purchase or exchange of a complete set of the Society's publications, and these cannot be complied with for the lack of seven Numbers, of which no copies are left. The sale of Numbers of the Journal might in future be funded on this account.

#### *Reprints.*

"The Committee further venture to hope that, when once the process of reprinting is taken in hand, overtures may be made to the Asiatic Society of Bengal to allow the reprint by this Society among its own records of the contributions (especially concerning Ceylon History) made by the Hon. G. Turnour in 1836-38. These contributions form a series in the Papers of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, having been written some years before the birth of this Society. This series of Papers, which form perhaps the most important contribution within the last century to the elucidation of the ancient history of India and Ceylon, have a peculiar claim on our attention, as they were the work of the first great Pāli scholar of Ceylon, and as the discoveries made by him were gleaned from the ancient record of Ceylon History. The Asiatic Society of Bengal has lately permitted the same privilege of reprinting Papers on Malayan subjects to the Straits Settlements' Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.

#### *Exploration.*

"Turning to the third fund to the Society's credit, namely, the balance from the special fund raised towards assisting in the exploration of the remains of Anurādhapura, there is still a sum of Rs. 354-59 to the credit of this fund. Your Committee consider that this balance should be applied to the purposes for which it was originally raised. Opportunities may arise at any time for

the useful application of the sum in hand. A special Sub-Committee, consisting of His Excellency the Governor, the late President Mr. Dickson, and Dr. Kynsey, associated with the Revenue and Engineer Officers at Anurádhapura, were nominated at a General Meeting to direct the expenditure of this fund, and this Sub-Committee will be able, with the assistance on the spot of Mr. Hurrows, one of our most industrious Members, to turn the balance to good account.

#### *Secretaryship.*

“The Honorary Secretary Mr. Davidson, proceeds to Europe on six months’ leave of absence from March next, but the Committee have been fortunate enough to obtain the promise of Mr. R. W. Ievers’s services during Mr. Davidson’s absence : possibly Mr. Ievers may be induced to take up the Secretary’s duties permanently.”

---

On the conclusion of the reading of the Report—

The Chairman rose and said : “I perform a little more than a formal duty in moving the adoption of the Report. I think we shall all agree that it is a record of useful and satisfactory work. It exhibits a sound financial position, and lays before us sensible suggestions for the arrangement of our Proceedings in the coming year. In moving the adoption of the report, I feel that I am to some extent asking the Members present to put their seal upon the valuable services of the reader. A Society of this kind owes its efficiency and prosperity in a very large proportion indeed to the activity of its Secretary, and we have been very happy in having such a Secretary as Mr. Davidson, and we shall regret for a time that he is going away. There is one part of the Report with regard to which I should like to make a suggestion, if it were in order now, and that is with respect to the closing words, in which he threw out some hint that on his return the duties will still remain in other hands. We shall enjoy the able services of Mr. Ievers, and the time I hope will come when he will be permanently connected with us ; but until we have had a great deal more out of Mr. Davidson, we shall not, I hope, see the work entrusted to other hands. (Laughter and applause.) I beg to move the adoption of the Report.”

Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G. :—I have much pleasure in seconding the motion.

The motion was put and carried unanimously.

---

#### ELECTION OF COMMITTEE.

Mr. Ph. Fréidenberg :—“My Lord Bishop, Ladies, and Gentlemen,—I have been requested to lay before you for your approval the list of the Members of Committee for the ensuing year, as suggested at our last Committee Meeting. It is usual on such occasions to express the wish that a task like this had been entrusted to abler hands to do justice to it ; but, as such a remark

would be conspicuous by want of freshness, I will refrain from making it, however intense my feelings on the point may be. (A laugh.) The list which we have to submit to you contains very few new names. His Excellency the Governor is the Patron of this Society, and, as a matter of course, is not subject to re-election; but we trust that His Excellency will not withdraw his patronage from this Society as long as he rules over this Island. (Hear, hear.) The direct intervention on behalf of the Society by His Excellency has immensely benefited it, and the gatherings we have been used to of late—and I do not think I am exaggerating when I say so—are greatly due to the interest which His Excellency takes in the Society; and it is quite refreshing to contrast the gatherings now with, for instance, one which I remember in this very room not many years ago, when the only persons present were the late Honorary Secretary, one Member to read his Paper, another to listen, and your obedient servant in the chair! (Laughter.) The office of President has been vacated by the Hon. J. F. Dickson on his departure from Ceylon. His Lordship the Bishop has very kindly consented to temporarily act for him; and to-day we are going to ask him to fill that office permanently. You are all aware what a vast amount of work His Lordship has done for this Society, and his name will always in our annals be associated with those delightful tales of domestic occurrences in Buddha's life—the Játakas. As first Vice-President, we propose to you to re-elect Dr. Kynsey, who has so worthily filled the post hitherto; and as second Vice-President, my learned friend Mr. Berwick has the unanimous recommendation of the Committee. The worthy Treasurer has enabled the Secretary to lay before you to-night such a glowing account of the financial position of this Society that I think we are all anxious to saddle him once more with the arduous duty of looking after the pounds, shillings, and pence, and we only hope he will be as fortunate in the future as he has been in the past in handling the gigantic accounts entrusted to his safe keeping. Of Honorary Secretaries we have had two—Mr. H. C. P. Bell, and Mr. W. E. Davidson. Mr. Bell has, in the interests of the Service, been removed from Colombo, and I think we shall have to forego his assistance as Secretary, while we trust he will be able to give us his valuable aid by helping to edit the Journal of this Society. Mr. Davidson is proposed as Honorary Secretary. On this occasion I should have liked to say something about him, but unfortunately for me His Lordship has anticipated me. When filling in the names of the gentlemen to serve on the Committee, I inquired who were the ladies who had first arrived at the bright idea of adding charm and lustre to our Meetings by their presence, because I am of opinion that the very least we could do to show our gratitude was to elect one of them to serve on the Committee. (Laughter.) I was stopped in my researches by the Honorary Secretary, who pointed out that ladies were permitted to attend, not as Members, but as guests. This is an instance of the selfishness of men who frame laws for the exclusion of the fair

sex from power, and afterwards claim the merit of politeness in doing a small part of their duty. The names of the Committee Members are those of John Capper, Esq., the oldest Member of this Society; Hon. Lieut.-Colonel Clarke, C.B.G., one of the youngest Members, but whom we trust to see following in the footsteps of his predecessor in office, the late Col. Fyers, who at one time was President of this Society; J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A., indispensable for discussions at our Meetings; D. W. Ferguson, Esq., who will be very useful to this Society in his absence, inasmuch as he has promised to write a Paper or two for us when he takes his leave to Europe, having at present no time to attend to us; Staniforth Green, Esq.,—we trust that Mr. Green, who continues so immersed in his researches, will give us a most interesting account of the marriage customs of the Hymenoptera (laughter); W. P. Ranasinha, Dr. H. Trimen, and Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten, are the three other Members of Committee propose. Gentlemen, I leave the list of names in your hands, and I trust to find that we have only anticipated your decision.” (Applause.)

Mr. J. J. Grinlinton seconded.

The motion was unanimously carried.

The Bishop of Colombo then rose to deliver the Presidential Address, which ran as follows:—

#### PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

“THE custom of an Annual Address by the President is in itself an excellent custom, but it imposes a task which is very difficult to perform. Those who have preceded me in this chair have been men remarkably well qualified to undertake it, either by general culture or by special acquaintance with one of the subjects of the Society's study, or by both. Yet such men as these, I find, have very frequently omitted the Presidential Address, and those who have discharged the duty have had the great advantage of doing so after the custom had been some years in abeyance. They have thus had the events and proceedings of three or more years to describe; or, in some cases, after a much longer interval, they have had occasion to revive decayed interest, and when the retrospect was unsatisfactory they have found room for exhortation in looking forward.

“My immediate predecessor possessed in a high degree the qualifications, both general and special, for this task, and had he been still with us would no doubt have discharged it well to-day. He would have been able to review a year's work over which he had himself presided.

“I, on the other hand, have, I think, good reason to ask your kind indulgence, if on first entering on office I am unprepared either to review or to direct the Society's exertions. A few weeks ago I had no notion that I should become in any degree responsible for them. During the time I hold the office to which you have been so good as to appoint me, I will try to keep at

least *as consistent* with your proceedings, and what concerns them; but I speak to-day as one who has been till quite recently little more than an outsider.

"A President's Address ought, I think, to do one of two things. It ought either to pass in review the different branches of learning which come within the purview of the Society, and to describe and estimate the progress made in each, both within the Society and without it; or, if the speaker be characteristically a specialist, his address should be either a popular sketch of, or a substantial contribution to, the subject of which he is a master. Both these methods are unhappily impossible to me. I am neither Jack of all trades, nor master of any one.

"What a President's Address ought not to be, that I fear is all that I can offer, namely, the occupation of a certain amount of the Society's time, with no definite result either for edification or amusement.

#### *Botany.*

"Of the Papers which the Society has lately printed, several had been already some time in its possession, and were therefore referred to by my predecessor among the events of last year. This is the case even with Dr. Trimen's very valuable catalogue of Ceylon plants;\* which is important enough, however, to signalise the year of its actual publication as well as that in which it was presented to the Society. I consider it a high honour to the Society to be the *medium* of presenting to the scientific world a work which, I am sure, will be of abiding value.

"Taking stock afresh, after the interval of twenty years which had elapsed since Dr. Thwaites' "Enumeratio" came out, of the stores of knowledge which had been collected by many observers (several distinguished Members of this Society among them), Dr. Trimen has added 200 species, he tells us, to the list of 1864, and has revised and re-arranged the whole. This catalogue must be of inestimable value to professed botanists; but to the general readers the Remarks on the Ceylon Flora, which the author read to us in February last, will be still more acceptable. It surprises us to find how many of those plants which we had regarded as most characteristic of Ceylon have really been introduced from other lands. Without the mango, the jak, the areca, the castor-oil plant, the datura, or the temple trees, one thinks Ceylon would hardly be Ceylon. Yet these, Dr. Trimen tells us, are as much foreigners and colonists here as any Member of this Society. It is gratifying to learn that our flora is decidedly a rich one, and that we beat our Indian neighbours—area for area—in this particular. To an inhabitant of Ceylon it is still more gratifying to learn that a large portion, some 30 per cent. of the kinds, are endemic or peculiar to the Island, and that in spite of our close proximity to the Indian Continent. Of the rest nearly all are

---

\* C. A. S. Journal, Vol. IX., No. 81 of 1885.

identical with species found in the adjoining Peninsula; so that the north of Ceylon is with reason believed to have been joined to the mainland in recent geological times. But more than half of our mountain species are not found even in the Nilgheris, though they belong to genera found there.

“But there is a strong non-peninsular element, found chiefly in the south of the Island, and this is Malayan in affinity (similar, *i. e.*, to the flora of Assam, Burmah, the Andamans, Singapore, and Sumatra). And this Malayan element is present here more conspicuously than on the Indian coast. Whether these came through India or not, is doubted. Wallace thinks they did. Dr. Trimen is inclined to think they came direct from the islands. It cannot but strike one as curious that the same affinities are conspicuous between the floras as between the peoples and religions of Nepál, Burma, and Siam on the one hand, and Ceylon on the other. Still more that the question should be under dispute, whether the course of immigration of these gentle and gradual visitors, as well as of the ruder steps of human civilisation, was from the north and east direct, or by the way of Southern India.

“Dr. Trimen’s lighter touch, in this more popular Paper, shows how well he could do, what we so much want some one to do, a popular Hand-book of Botany for Ceylon. I asked one of the leading English botanists for such a book, and his reply was: ‘There is none, get Dr. Trimen to write one: he is the very man.’

#### *Natural History.*

“In a cognate field of Natural History the Society may congratulate itself on having received and published Mr. A. M. Ferguson’s excellent Paper on Plumbago.\* He not only told us about the mineralogical and chemical qualities of this mysterious substance, and gave much information as to its geological relations, but he gave a very practical turn to the subject by tracing the fluctuations of the trade, and describing the application of plumbago in the arts. The intimate connection of this industry with the native enterprise, and native labour, the primitive mining operations, the employment of large numbers of operatives of both sexes in the mills, combine to render this a subject of peculiar interest to us, and the Paper I refer to must be of great value to very many.

“This is in the first place a learned Society, but if it can so pursue science as to promote useful industry, or so follow the steps of industry as to collect observations of scientific value, it is doing—I venture to think—what is essentially its proper work.

“I could wish that in this direction another track might be explored, or rather the result of its exploration recorded in a scientific form. I refer to the search lately made for gold. I suppose a great deal of information must have been acquired, in different places by

---

\* C. A. S. Journal, Vol. IX., No. 31 of 1885.



different people, valuable geological and mineralogical observations made, in the course of explorations conducted with a more commercial aim, but I am not aware that these results have ever been collected. The same gentleman who gave us the admirable Paper on Plumbago has been the means of giving so much information to the public, that I confess I am quite unable to keep pace with it, and what I am desiderating may have already been done; but, if not, I would venture to commend this suggestion to him and to other Members of the Society.

### *Geology.*

"The study of the geology of Ceylon is not very attractive superficially, because it would consist almost entirely, I imagine, of the history of the earth itself, and not of the lighter amusement of fossil hunting. And yet I have heard scientific men say that there is a vast deal to be learnt here, nor can anyone travel much about this Island without wishing to know why the hills lie like gigantic wind-driven waves across the country, abruptly broken down on one side and sloping on the other; why through large areas of the Island we meet with low ridge after ridge, as if vast furrows had been washed by the ocean into soft undulations; why the quartz veins crop up here and there, or run in one long rib across the country; what coast is rising, and what sinking; and of what other land, now, perhaps out of sight, our "*Lanká Dwípa*" was once a part. I am venturing out of my depth, but, before I turn back towards the shore, I will venture to express a hope, in regard to the Meteorological Observations over which the Surveyor-General so ably presides—observations which his recently provided directions must have much facilitated—a hope that to this branch of knowledge, too long absent now from our Proceedings, we may some day have a contribution from his hand. One stroke more, before I turn landward—there is something exhilarating in being out of one's depth—in these days of excitement about everything electrical, it has often occurred to me how great a field is afforded in Ceylon, where electric energies are so powerful, and display themselves often in so grand and terrible a scale, for systematic recording of the force and direction of earth-currents, as well as of the motions of storms, and of the phenomena of terrestrial magnetism.

### *Archæology and History.*

"I should like to have spoken at some length of Mr. Parker's deeply interesting Paper on Tissamaharáma,\* but, though only just printed, it was fully reviewed by Mr. Dickson a year ago. I would express the greatest admiration for Mr. Parker's industry, judgment, and learning; but at the same time I hope his facts will be distinguished from some of his inferences; the former are very precious; many of the latter are, no doubt sound; all are

---

\* C. A. S. Journal, Vol. VIII., No. 27 of 1884.

ingenious ; but I should like to see a good battle over some of them before they go down to future readers under the shelter of the reputation for learning and accuracy which this Paper will assuredly secure to their author.

“ Exiled in that remote, and, but for his exertions,—possibly in spite of them, still, to some,—that unattractive spot, Mr. Parker has not only discovered amid its dulness a store of antiquarian wealth, not only extracted thence treasures of information, not only repeopled—what he would not allow us to call a desert—with the scenes of life and prosperity, but he has gilded it—this home of his toil—with, may I venture to say, just a touch of that gleam that never was on sea or land ; it must be no less than the great capital and even source of Aryan civilisation for the Island ; there Wijayo himself must have landed, and thence the Princess Kachcháná have been escorted to Anurádhapura. Now, we can see Adam’s Peak from off Chilaw (and probably farther north), as well as from off the southern coast ; and before Tambapanni is to be fixed on the banks of the Kirinda, we must look a little closer into some of the arguments, lest we be caught by the enthusiasm of an explorer, who is too jealously bent *ut exordia urbium angustiora faciat*.

“ It is very possible that the result of debate may be to place Mr. Parker’s conclusions on an unassailable basis. In the meantime, I should like to express my conviction—it is one at which most Members of this Society have arrived—that he does absolutely right in taking as a guide, to be trusted even further than at first sight seems possible, the old historical works of the Sîphalese,—the ‘Dîpavaṇsa’ and the ‘Mahāwaṇsa.’ What can be more instructive than the successive confirmations of that history which successive discoveries bring to light ? How clear is the warning which these give to students of history, that excessive scepticism—contemptuous setting aside of local chronicles—may be far more unphilosophical than a humble following of them, wherever they can reasonably be followed.

“ The fashion of historical scepticism, under the teaching of Niebuhr and his followers such as Grote, Mommsen, and others, had led to an excessive distrust. I suppose no more signal refutation of their position could be found than the ‘Mahāwaṇsa’ affords.

“ Here are the records of a people imperfectly civilised ; a people of the so-called imaginative Indian race ; records preserved in poetry ; records about countries which the nation by whom those records are preserved had left centuries ago ; records overladen with ridiculous monstrosities, nágas, yakkhás, oceans of ghee, and mountains of flowers, and 84,000 monks coming though the air on every possible occasion. Every sign by which an untrustworthy record was supposed to be marked was present ; yet when was record more triumphantly confirmed ?

“ The ‘Mahāwaṇsa’ states that Aśóka lived at such a date. The identity of Aśóka and Piyadassi is stated by the ‘Dîpawaṇsa,’ and

proved by his own edict; the very writings of Piyadasi, on the rocks in many parts of India, name the contemporary Greek kings: the date of those kings, ascertained from undoubted Greek history, confirm with practical accuracy the date assigned to Aśoka.

"The 'Mahāwapsa' goes into detail about Aśoka's doings, and asserts that he sent preachers of Buddhism into various countries, amongst whom one Kassapa was sent with others, it says, to the Himavanta. This statement remains unverified in the pages of the 'Mahāwapsa' till the nineteenth century. Then the dāgoba of Sanchi is explored; relic-boxes are found; they are inscribed with names in the unmistakeable characters of Aśoka's time, the characters of his inscriptions (I speak within the limits of practical accuracy), and on one of these are found the words *Kassapa gotasa Sava hemavat dāriyasa* ' (Relics) of Kassapa, teacher of the whole Hemavanta country.'

"In view of such evidence as this, to question the mission of Mahinda would be absurd, and he would be a rash man who would draw the line there. And if Mr. Parker lays emphasis on the 'Dīpawapsa,' saying that it was by stress of wind that Wijayo was driven to Lañkā, and that he saw Adam's Peak before he landed, he is at any rate on safer ground than I should be, if I said it was extravagant to attach weight to such details.

"From Anurādhapura new discoveries have been reported to the Society in a Paper, rich in facts as well as gay with humour and daring in speculation, by Mr. Burrows.\* I hope the challenge which he has thrown down will be taken up during the coming year by some advocate of the prevailing opinions. In presenting the solid results of his labours in exploration, he diverged into ingenious speculations as to the origin of all that art and civilisation, and shocked the Aryan sensibilities of some of us by suggesting that it was in reality Dravidian. There is much to be said no doubt on both sides. Some scholars of name, Lassen in particular, laid it down years ago, before they had much means of ascertaining, that the origin of the Sinhalese language was Dravidian; and hence, in spite of Max Müller and most modern authorities, there are still those who dispute the fundamentally Aryan character of the language.

#### *Vēddās.*

"The same question is touched upon in the elaborate Paper of Professor Virchow on the Vēddās. In discussing whether the affinities of that race be Aryan or Dravidian, he considers the question of the Sinhalese language itself as too uncertain to be made the ground of argument. The Professor's Paper will no doubt be criticised. Mr. Le Mesurier and others will soon present us with views which differ, I understand, in some degree from the Professor's; and indeed, when we see how lamentably hampered Professor Virchow was by having to take almost all his

---

\* "Jottings from a Jungle Diary."

facts at second-hand, we may think—without arrogance—that on many points he may be yet corrected by observers on the spot. But in the meantime his general conclusion is based on too careful consideration of all the available testimonies to be easily overthrown. He thinks that the Veddás are a pure and strictly native race, who inhabited the Island before the Wijayan settlers came; that they are probably akin to some of the mountain tribes of Southern India rather than to the Tamils; and that the Singhalese are a mixed race, the offspring of these aboriginal inhabitants on the one side, and of the Wijayan immigrants on the other.

*Játakas.*

“On the same questions, of the immigration and affinities of nations, the permanence of customs, the veracity of traditions, as well as on the great subjects of religion and ancient art, light will be thrown, I hope, by the study, which we hope to carry on during the coming year, of the Páli Játakas. An instalment, very sketchy and superficial, and from the nature of the case irregular in form, is so far through the Press that our Secretary has reckoned it as printed. We have promises of contributions for the translation of a considerable proportion of the next hundred stories, and we shall be glad to receive more; but what we want especially is that Members should undertake some of the collateral work of illustration. We require for instance, at the very outset, a good list of the books which have been written about the Játakas, with a brief intimation of the contents of each; we require a comparison of the tales in this collection, with those which occur in Burmese, or Chinese, or Thibetan collections; we want the Gáthás traced to their sources, in the ‘Dhammapada,’ in other Piṭaka books, or in outside literature; we want the Játakas which occur, in various stages of development, in the various Piṭaka books, compared with the same as they stand in the Jáataka Commentary itself. As the Committee do not propose to bring on those Papers till towards the end of the year, it is to be hoped that Members will be found to undertake each a share in these several departments of the work.

*Singhalese Dictionary.*

“A word must be said about the scheme for a Singhalese Dictionary. We have taken the first step, but only that; but we have not abandoned the idea. My own absence and Mr. Dickson’s departure have delayed the Committee; but I hope it will soon meet and finally agree upon a ‘sample glossary’; which will be circulated among those who are likely to help us, as an indication of the kind of help we seek. The idea is, not to begin to compile a dictionary, but to begin to form glossaries of particular books, each co-operator taking a book or a portion of a book, and undertaking to make an alphabetical list of the words contained in it, giving for each the exact place or places where it occurs, and the meaning which it bears there. It is thought that out of many

such glossaries, showing in what books of different ages and styles each word occurs, and what varieties of meaning it has gone through, a systematic and scientific dictionary may some day be made. That we do not hope to see: we are content to make bricks at present for the building that is to come.

*Conclusion.*

"And now, ladies and gentlemen, I must detain you no longer. I have touched on only part of the topics which belong to the scope of our Society. Modern history, such as Mr. Freudenberg is translating for us, modern language, present customs, religion, art, many things not less important than those I have mentioned, I have left untouched. How vast is the field of study that opens out before us, when we direct our thought upon even so small a world as that of this little Island! And what is all this in comparison with the expanse that lies before the restless intellect of man to be explored and sounded! *Ars longa vita brevis!* Yet in such leisure hours as we have, few enough with many of us, it is something if we have let in the light on one spot, however small, that was dark before; or have laid some stone, however insignificant, in the vast fabric of knowledge."

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor:—"As your youngest Member, I feel that it is somewhat venturesome on my part to act on a suggestion which has been made to me, namely, that of acting as your mouth-piece in giving our thanks to his Lordship for the very excellent address which he has delivered. I was rather under the impression when he opened his remarks that he would sit down after giving us but very little information, but as his Paper developed itself, I felt that we were listening to a master, and that the Royal Asiatic Society of this Colony had at its head a President worthy of itself, and worthy of its past history. He touched in so many ways exactly upon those points which we should expect a President of a learned Society to touch upon, that he fulfilled his duty far more to our satisfaction, I am sure, than to his own. The Address which he has read will be perused, I am quite sure, by the other Members present who have not had the advantage of attending here to-night, with that gratification which we have all derived from it. On your behalf I beg to tender to his Lordship our thanks for his very excellent Address, and our thanks for having accepted the post which the Society wished that His Lordship should fill permanently." (Applause.)

The Hon. Lieutenant-Colonel Clarke seconded the motion for a vote of thanks.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor:—"As it is impossible for his Lordship to put this to the vote, I beg to do so. The motion is that a vote of thanks be tendered to his Lordship for his very admirable Address."—Carried by acclamation.

The Chairman:—"I have to thank you for the confidence you have been kind enough to put in me and to say that the business of the Meeting is concluded."

GENERAL ACCOUNT.

Dr.	The Honorary Treasurer in account with the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch).			Cr.
		Rs.	cts.	
To balance on 31st December, 1884	...	111	92	
" subscriptions	...	1,281	0	631 16
" entrance fees	...	89	25	888 85
" life Members	...	417	50	135 59
" Ceylon Government Grant to Society	...	500	0	
" sale of books	...	139	85	101 42
" sale of Journals	...	1	0	117 67
" suspense account—received dividends from	...	142	55	23 99
" Oriental Bank	...			23 87
Total ...		Rs. 2,683	7	
				Rs. cts.
By books account—purchase of				...
" printing account—paid Government Printer, &c.				...
" postage account—paid for stamps, &c.				...
" advertisement account—paid for advertising				...
Meetings, &c.				...
" charges account—paid for brushes, &c.				...
" stationery account—paid for paper, &c.				...
" gas account—paid for Gas at General Meetings				...
" Ph. Friedberg—paid for translation of Pro-				...
fessor Virchow's Paper				...
" commission account—paid Bank of Madras				...
" balance				...
Total ...		Rs. 2,683	7	

EXCAVATION ACCOUNT.

	Rs.	cts.
To balance on 31st December, 1884	...	69 84
" suspense account—received dividends—	...	
Oriental Bank	...	284 75
Total ...	Rs. 354	59

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Corrected up to December 31st, 1885.)

## 1.—LIFE MEMBERS.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.	Ferguson, D. W.
Davidson, T. W. Rhys	Ferguson, J.
Davidson, W. E., C.C.S.	Freidenberg, Ph.
Dickson, J. F., C.M.G.	Grant, J. N.
Ferguson, A. M., C.M.G.	Gunn, J.
Ferguson, A. M., jun.	Lewis, J. P., M.A., C.C.S.
	Nicholson, Rev. J.

## 2.—HONORARY MEMBERS.

Gray, A.	Künze, M. M.
Holdsworth, E.	Military Medical Officers in Ceylon

## 3.—ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Alexander, J.	Daendliker, P.
Alwis, Hon. A. L. D.	Dean, J. G.
Anthonisz, P. D., M.D.	Dias, C. P., Mahá Mudaliyár
Arneil, J. A.	Dias, W., M.D., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.
Bailey J. B. A., C.C.S.	Dickman, C., C.C.S.
Baumgartner, G. A., C.C.S.	Duncan, W. H. G.
Baumgartner, H. P., C.C.S.	Dunlop, C. E., C.C.S.
Bell, H. C. P., C.C.S.	Dawson, A. R., C.C.S.
Berwick, T.	Elliott, E., C.C.S.
Blair, W.	Ferguson, W., F.L.S.
Boake, W. J. S., L.M.S.C.D., C.C.S.	Fisher, W. W.
Bois, H.	Fleming, Hon. F.
Bois, F. W.	Fowler, G. M., C.C.S.
Bosanquet, Hon. R. A.	Garvin, T. F., M.B., C.M.
Burrows, S. M., M.A., C.C.S.	Green, A. P.
Capper, J.	Green, H. W., C.C.S.
Carbery, J., M.B.	Green, S., F.L.S.
Cave, A. W., M.A.	Grenier, Hon. S.
Christie, T. N.	Grenier, J.
Churchill, J. F., M.I.C.E.	Grinlinton, J. J., C.E., F.R.G.S.
Clarke, A.	Guñatilaka, W.
Clarke, Lt.-Col. F. C. H., R.A., F.R.G.S., F.C.S., C.M.G.	Guñaratna, E. R., Mudaliyár
Coghill, J. D. M., M.D., C.M.	Haines, W. G., C.C.S.
Conolly, P. W., C.C.S.	Hill, C. G.
Comára Swámy. P.	Ievers, R. W., M.A., C.C.S.
Crawford, M. S., C.C.S.	Jayatilaka, S., Mudaliyár
Cull, J. B., M.A.	Jayawardana, A., Mudaliyár
	Kásipillai, M., F.H.S.

Karunaratna, F. C. J., Mudaliyár  
 Kynsey, W. R., M.K.Q.C.F.I.,  
 L.R.C.S.I.  
 Langdon, Rev. S.  
 Lawrie, A. C.  
 Lee, L. F., C.C.S.  
 Le Mesurier, C. J. R., F.R.G.S.,  
 F.R.A.S., F.R.C.I., C.C.S.  
 Loos, F. C.  
 Loos, J., M.D., M.R.C.P., L.R.C.S.  
 Mackwood, Hon. F. M.  
 Mason, J. D., C.C.S.  
 Morgan, Capt. D., R.E.  
 Morgan, J. T., M.R.C.S., M.B., C.M.  
 Moysey, H. L., C.C.S.  
 Nell, L.  
 Nevill, H., C.C.S.  
 Noyes, El. T., C.C.S.  
 Pánabokke, T. B., R.M., P.M.  
 Perera, E. F.  
 Perera, J. F., Mudaliyár  
 Perera, J. M.  
 Perera, W. R. H., Mudaliyár  
 Pestonjee Dinshanjee Khan  
 Pieris, J. M. P., Mudaliyár  
 Plaxton, J. W., M.R.C.S., L.S.A.  
 Price, F. H., C.C.S.  
 Pyemont-Pyemont, L. O., C.C.S.  
 Rajapakee, S. De A. W., Mudaliyár  
 Ráma-Náthan, Hon. P.  
 Ranasipha, W. P.  
 Ravenscroft, Hon. W. H.  
 Rockwood, W. G., M.D.  
 Sagarajasingham, M.  
 Santiago, A., Mudaliyár

Saram, F. J. De  
 Saram, J. H. De, C.C.S.  
 Saram, P. De, Mudaliyár  
 Saunders, Hon. F. R., C.C.S.  
 Saxton, G. S., C.C.S.  
 Seneviratna, J. D. A.  
 Senaviratna, K. D. C.  
 Shamsheedeen, A. T.  
 Short, E. M. De C., C.C.S.  
 Skeen, G. J. A.  
 Smith, Hon. C. Clementi, K.C.M.G.  
 Soyza, C. H. De, J.P.  
 Subhúti, W., Terunnánsé  
 Sumangala, H. S., Terunnánsé,  
 High Priest of Adam's Peak  
 Symons, C. E. H.  
 Templer, G. W., C.C.S.  
 Templer, Hon. P. A., C.C.S.  
 Thomas, A. H.  
 Tothill, J. F. H.  
 Trimmen, H., M.B., F.L.S.  
 Thwaites, J. H., B.A., F.R.C.I.  
 Vanderstraaten, J. L., M.D.,  
 M.R.C.P., L.S.A., L.R.C.S.  
 Vanderspar, G. H.  
 Vandort, W. G., M.D., C.M.  
 Wace, H., C.C.S.  
 Wardrop, J. G.  
 Webster, R.  
 White, H., C.C.S.  
 Williams, G. S., C.C.S.  
 Wilmot, C. E., C.C.S.  
 Worthington, G. E., C.C.S.  
 Wright, W. H.  
 Wrightson, W.



## ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

### (CEYLON BRANCH.)

---

The Asiatic Society of Ceylon was instituted 7th February, 1845, and by the unanimous vote of a Special General Meeting of the Royal Asiatic Society, held on the 7th February, 1846, it was declared a branch of that Society, under the designation of "The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society."

---

### RULES AND REGULATIONS.

---

#### *Preamble.*

1. The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former inhabitants of this Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

#### *Members.*

2. The Society shall consist of Resident or Ordinary, Honorary, and Corresponding Members; all elected by ballot at a General Meeting of the Society.

(a) Members residing in Ceylon are considered Resident.

(b) Persons who contribute to the objects of the Society in an eminent and distinguished manner are, on the recommendation of the Committee, eligible as Honorary Members.

(c) All Military Medical Officers in Ceylon are Honorary Members of the Society.

(d) Persons residing at a distance from Colombo may, upon special grounds, and on the recommendation of the Committee, be elected Corresponding Members.

#### *Entrance Fee and Subscriptions.*

3. Every Ordinary Member of the Society shall pay on admission an entrance fee of Rs. 5.25, and an annual subscription of Rs. 10.50. Annual subscriptions shall be considered due on

the 1st of January of each year. Members who fail to pay their subscriptions by the end of the year (provided they have been called for) shall be considered, *ipso facto*, to have relinquished their connection with the Society. Members who have been absent from Ceylon have the privilege of rejoining the Society within twelve months of their return to the Island, on payment of the subscription for the current year.

- (a) The privilege of *Life membership* may be ensured by the payment of :—(i) Rs. 105, with entrance fee on admission to the Society ; (ii) Rs. 84, after two years' subscription ; (iii) Rs. 73.50, after four or more years' subscription.
- (b) *Honorary* and *Corresponding* Members shall not be subject to any entrance fee or subscription, and are to be admitted to the Meetings of the Society and to the privilege of its Library, but are not competent to vote at Meetings, to be elected to any of its offices, or take any part in its private business.
- (c) Persons desirous of rejoining the Society may be re-admitted Members without entrance fee, subject to the discretion of the Managing Committee.

#### *Office-bearers.*

4. The office-bearers of the Society shall be : a President, two Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, all appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting of the Society ; and their functions shall be as follows :—

- (a) The President, or in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents, shall take the Chair at all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, maintain order, collect the votes, and cause the laws of the Society to be observed and enforced.
- (b) The Treasurer shall receive, collect, and pay out all moneys on behalf of the Society, keep an account thereof, including the vouchers, and submit a statement of the pecuniary affairs of the Society to the Annual Meeting, and at all other times as may be required.
- (c) The Secretary shall arrange, give notice of, and attend all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, and record their proceedings. He shall also edit the Journal, and exercise a general superintendence under the authority of the Committee.

In the event of any office-bearer leaving the Colony for three (3) months, it shall be competent for the Committee to fill up the office at the next General Meeting.

## ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY.

### (CEYLON BRANCH.)

---

The Asiatic Society of Ceylon was instituted 7th February, 1845, and by the unanimous vote of a Special General Meeting of the Royal Asiatic Society, held on the 7th February, 1846, it was declared a branch of that Society, under the designation of "The Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society."

---

### RULES AND REGULATIONS.

#### *Preamble.*

1. The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former inhabitants of this Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

#### *Members.*

2. The Society shall consist of Resident or Ordinary, Honorary, and Corresponding Members; all elected by ballot at a General Meeting of the Society.

- (a) Members residing in Ceylon are considered Resident.
- (b) Persons who contribute to the objects of the Society in an eminent and distinguished manner are, on the recommendation of the Committee, eligible as Honorary Members.
- (c) All Military Medical Officers in Ceylon are Honorary Members of the Society.
- (d) Persons residing at a distance from Colombo may, upon special grounds, and on the recommendation of the Committee, be elected Corresponding Members.

#### *Entrance Fee and Subscriptions.*

3. Every Ordinary Member of the Society shall pay on admission an entrance fee of Rs. 5.25, and an annual subscription of Rs. 10.50. Annual subscriptions shall be considered due on

the 1st of January of each year. Members who fail to pay their subscriptions by the end of the year (provided they have been called for) shall be considered, *ipso facto*, to have relinquished their connection with the Society. Members who have been absent from Ceylon have the privilege of rejoining the Society within twelve months of their return to the Island, on payment of the subscription for the current year.

- (a) The privilege of *Life membership* may be ensured by the payment of :—(i) Rs. 105, with entrance fee on admission to the Society ; (ii) Rs. 84, after two years' subscription ; (iii) Rs. 73.50, after four or more years' subscription.
- (b) *Honorary* and *Corresponding* Members shall not be subject to any entrance fee or subscription, and are to be admitted to the Meetings of the Society and to the privilege of its Library, but are not competent to vote at Meetings, to be elected to any of its offices, or take any part in its private business.
- (c) Persons desirous of rejoining the Society may be re-admitted Members without entrance fee, subject to the discretion of the Managing Committee.

#### *Office-bearers.*

4. The office-bearers of the Society shall be : a President, two Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, all appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting of the Society ; and their functions shall be as follows :—

- (a) The President, or in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents, shall take the Chair at all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, maintain order, collect the votes, and cause the laws of the Society to be observed and enforced.
- (b) The Treasurer shall receive, collect, and pay out all moneys on behalf of the Society, keep an account thereof, including the vouchers, and submit a statement of the pecuniary affairs of the Society to the Annual Meeting, and at all other times as may be required.
- (c) The Secretary shall arrange, give notice of, and attend all Meetings of the Society and of the Committee, and record their proceedings. He shall also edit the Journal, and exercise a general superintendence under the authority of the Committee.

In the event of any office-bearer leaving the Colony for three (3) months, it shall be competent for the Committee to fill up the office at the next General Meeting.

*Committee.*

5. The affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Committee of nine Members (with power to add to their number), in addition to office-bearers, and elected in like manner; but subject always to the rules and regulations passed at General Meetings. Three to form a quorum.

*Mode of Admission.*

6. Members desirous of proposing candidates for admission to the Society shall give notice to the Secretary, in writing, at least a fortnight before the assembly of any General Meeting. Admission to Membership of the Society shall be by ballot at any General Meeting. No candidate to be considered as elected unless he has two-thirds of the votes taken in his favour.

*Meetings.*

7. An Annual Meeting of the Society shall be held in December, and General Meetings at such other times as may be determined by the Committee; due notice of the Meetings, of any intended motions which do not come through the Committee, and the nomination of new Members, being always first given by the Secretary.

8. The course of business at General Meetings shall be as follows :—

- (a) The Minutes of the last Meeting shall be read by the Secretary, and signed by the Chairman.
- (b) Candidates for Membership shall then be proposed, ballotted for, admitted or otherwise.
- (c) Reports of Committees shall be read, and communications made of all articles received, and donations to the Society.
- (d) Any specific business submitted by the Committee, or appointed for consideration, shall be proceeded with.
- (e) Papers and communications for the Society shall then be read.

9. Every Member of the Society has the privilege of introducing, either personally or by card, one or two visitors to the General Meetings.

10. Special Committees may be formed for the prosecution of any specific object or matter of research. These must be named at a General Meeting, and will act as much as possible in co-operation with the Secretary of the Society, who will be a constituent Member of all such Committees.

*Papers and Communications.*

11. All Papers and communications shall be forwarded to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the assembling of the General

Meeting at which they are intended to be read. Such Papers shall be read by the author, or the Secretary, or by some Member of the Society.

12. All Papers and other communications to the Society read or submitted at any General Meeting shall be open to free discussion; and such Papers and discussions may be printed in the Transactions of the Society, if approved by the Committee.

13. The writer of any Paper which is published in the Society's Journal shall be entitled to receive twenty-five printed copies of his Paper.

*Journals.*

14. One copy of each Journal shall be sent by the Secretary to every Member who has paid his subscription, for the current year, and to every Honorary Member; and every such Member may procure a second copy on application to the Secretary. Members requiring more than two copies of the Journal can be supplied with them at half the price charged the public.

*Suspension and Alteration of Rules.*

15. It shall be competent for any General Meeting to suspend any of the above rules.

16. No alteration of rules shall be made except at the Annual Meeting, and unless carried by a majority of not less than two-thirds of the Members present; due notice of any proposed alteration having been given in writing to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the Meeting.

---

## RULES FOR THE LIBRARY.

---

1. The library is open on week days (except Fridays) from 7 A.M. to 6 P.M., and on Sundays from 3 P.M. to 6 P.M.

2. The Librarian shall keep a register of books belonging to the library, showing their title, name of author, date of receipt, whence obtained, edition, number of volumes, number of plates, place and date of publication.

3. All books, pamphlets, and periodicals received for the library shall, immediately on receipt, be entered in the library register, and stamped with the library stamp. The Librarian shall see that each plate and map in books received for the library is carefully stamped on the reverse side with the library stamp. New books received shall be stamped on the cover with the words "Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch."

4. A book shall be kept in which shall be entered the title of every work lent out, the number of plates (if any) it contains at the time of its being lent, the name of the Member borrowing the same, and the date on which it is lent. A Member applying in person for a work shall sign a receipt for the book and plates it may contain at the time of borrowing. A Member not applying in person shall send a written request for the books he requires, and this request shall be filed in the library as a voucher, the Librarian duly noting on it the books actually lent out. The Librarian shall send with each packet of books a form of receipt, to be signed and returned by the borrower. Should any Member prefer to keep a private register of books borrowed from the library, it shall be the duty of the Librarian to enter in such register the names of all books issued, and to initial receipt when returned.

5. On return of any books to the library, the Librarian, after satisfying himself that the book is in the same condition as it was when lent out, shall insert opposite to the entry, in the loan register, the date on which the book has been returned, and return to the borrower the receipt or other voucher given by him, duly cancelled. And if on the return of any book the Librarian shall perceive that it has sustained any damage since it was taken from the library, he shall make a note of the particulars, and report the same to the Honorary Secretary.

6. No Member shall remove any book, pamphlet, periodical, or any other article the property of the Society from the library without giving the Librarian a receipt for the same.

7. No book, pamphlet, journal, or periodical, &c., shall be lent out before the expiration of one week after its receipt in the library.

8. Periodicals and unbound Journals in numbers shall be returned after the expiration of one week.

9. Works of reference and certain rare and valuable books, &c., must not be taken out of the library without special permission of the Committee.

10. Non-resident members are entitled to take out books, plates, &c., from the library on making special application to the Honorary Secretary, and signing an obligation to defray the expenses of carriage, and to make compensation for any book, plate, manuscript, &c., which may be lost or damaged.

11. No member shall be permitted to have more than three sets\* of books from the library in his possession at any one time without the special permission of the Honorary Secretary.

12. Except with the special sanction of the Committee, resident members shall not be permitted to keep books, &c., borrowed from the library for more than fourteen days, and non-resident members for more than one month.

13. All books, except in the case stated below shall be returned to the library before the 1st January in each year. Early in December the Librarian, having previously ascertained that the books are actually absent from the library, shall forward to all members who have books belonging to the Society in their possession a letter requesting that such books be returned before the end of the month. Non-resident members who on the 1st January have had books, &c., for less than one month may send a detailed list of such books instead of returning them.

14. The Librarian shall report to the Honorary Secretary, for the information of the Committee, each year in January, the names of all books not returned, and of the members by whom they were borrowed.

15. If application be made to the Librarian for a book already taken out from the library, he shall issue a notice to the borrower requiring him to return it free of expense, within one week from the receipt of such notice if a resident member, and within one month if a non-resident member.

16. If any book borrowed from the library be lost, damaged, defaced by writing or otherwise, the borrower shall be held responsible for such loss or damage; and if the book belong to a set, he shall be liable to make good the set to the satisfaction of the Committee, or pay its value.

17. No books, &c., shall be issued from the library to any member while he retains any property of the Society in contravention of the above rules.

---

\* Each volume of the Transactions of any learned Society or similar publication shall be counted as one work.



**XX ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).**

18. A book shall be kept in the library in which members may write the names of any books, &c., they may recommend to be purchased for the library.

19. No person who is not a member of the Society shall be permitted to take away any book from the library without special authority from the Committee, or to have access to the library without permission of a member of the Committee.

20. In no case shall any member be allowed to take out of Ceylon any book, manuscript, pamphlet, periodical, &c., belonging to the Society.

21. The Librarian shall be held personally responsible for the safety of the books, &c., belonging to the Society's library under his charge, and that these rules are properly carried out, as far as lies in his power.

22. The Committee may at any time call in all books, &c., and may cease to issue them for such periods as the interests of the Society may require.

---

100  
cp

JUN 28 1920

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,  
CEYLON BRANCH.

---

PROCEEDINGS,

1886.

---

COLOMBO :

GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

---

1888.



## PROCEEDINGS.—1886.

### GENERAL MEETING.

*February 13, 1886, 9 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.*

Present :

T. Berwick, Esq., Vice-President, in the Chair.

A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	W. R. Kynsey, Esq., Vice-
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	President.
Ph. Freudentberg, Esq.	J. Loos, Esq., M.D.
A. P. Green, Esq.	J. D. MacDonald, Esq., M.D.
J. J. Grinlinton, Esq.	W. G. Rockwood, Esq., M.D.
R. W. Ievers, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

One visitor.

### *Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of the Annual General Meeting held on December 21, 1885.

2.—Dr. J. D. MacDonald was duly elected a Member of the Society.

3.—Dr. Kynsey then proceeded to read his Paper, first explaining that the original had been presented to him by Professor Virchow in return for some human skin and hair which he had sent to the learned Professor. In translating the Paper he had been greatly assisted by Dr. MacDonald, who had a thorough knowledge of German, and he had thought it right to associate Dr. MacDonald's name with his own, though against that gentleman's wish. The title of the Paper was "Ethnological Studies on the Siphalese Race, by Professor R. Virchow. (Read before the Anthropological Society of Berlin, January 17, 1885.) Translated by W. R. Kynsey, M.K.Q.C.P., and J. D. MacDonald, M.D."

The Paper commences as follows :—

"At the time when I wrote my treatise concerning 'The Veddás of Ceylon, and their relation to the Neighbouring Races,' it was not possible for me to obtain a single satisfactory scientific description of the principal race of the Island, viz., the Siphalese. What I was then able to ascertain concerning them is there stated on page 60 and the following pages.

"My disappointment was, on that account, great, at not seeing the large caravan which Herr Hagenbeck brought to Europe in 1883.

"At the sitting of the Paris Anthropological Society, on October 18, 1883 (Bulletin p. 713), M. Manouvrier made an official report concerning that company, the meagreness of which is even acknowledged by the author himself, who explains it as due to want of courtesy on the part of the leader.

"Last year another caravan visited the country, and I consider myself fortunate in finding it still here on my return to Berlin. Herr Hagenbeck himself had the kindness to give the necessary instructions so as to facilitate my examination. After his departure Herr Von Schirp had the kindness to bring the people before me one by one. Notwithstanding this, I was only able to examine a small number of the forty persons of which the company consisted. There was all the preparation of their approaching departure going on, and I must say, like the Paris Commission, that the time spent in obtaining my results was too short. Besides, the determination of personal relations was surrounded with much difficulty."

The difficulties referred to were due to the impossibility of ascertaining the previous history and descent of the persons examined. Professor Virchow had hoped to meet Ceylon-born Tamils, but was obliged to abandon this hope. The Singhalese he divided into two groups, and he gives minute details regarding colour of hair and skin, measurements of height, &c., shape of head, hands, and feet.

On the conclusion of the reading of this Paper a discussion took place, in which Messrs. R. W. Ievers, Ph. Freüdenberg, A. M. Ferguson, T. Berwick, and Dr. Kynsey took part.

Mr. Ievers referred to the difficulty of finding pure specimens of Singhalese in many parts of Ceylon, owing to the alliances which had taken place between Portuguese and Dutch soldiers and native women. He also said that as the agent of Herr Hagenbeck was again in Ceylon engaging another troupe to take to Europe they might communicate with him and learn something of the antecedents of the persons who were to go.

Mr. Freüdenberg said that as German consul he should be happy to give any assistance.

To this Mr. Ievers replied that they would have to be careful how they mixed themselves up in the matter, as the Ceylon Government had recently paid a heavy sum for the expenses of sending back from France a party of Singhalese who had been abandoned by their employer.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson expressed his surprise at the statement in the Paper as to the Singhalese being a very mixed race.

To this Dr. Kynsey replied that anyone visiting the Southern Province for the first time could not fail to be struck with the

Malay or Chinese look of the people, and it was known that there had long been an intercourse between the south of Ceylon and the Malay Peninsula.

Mr. Ferguson suggested that the local Executive Committee for the Colonial and Indian Exhibition should take steps to send to the Exhibition specimens of Siphalese types, which might be examined by Professors Flower, Virchow, &c.

Mr. Davidson thereupon read a list of the persons (Siphalese and Tamil) whom the Committee were sending.

4.—The Chairman, after expressing his belief in the mixed character of the Siphalese, expressed his pleasure at the lively discussion which had taken place, and asked if there could not be some practical outcome of it. He hoped a Sub-Committee would be nominated to take steps towards collecting information for the elucidation of the questions discussed in the Paper read.

After some further conversation, Dr. Kynsey proposed and Mr. A. M. Ferguson seconded, that the following gentlemen be appointed an Anthropological Committee with the special object of contributing materials towards the ascertainment of the genesis of the Siphalese :—Dr. W. R. Kynsey, F.C.M.O. (Chairman), Mr. Ph. Freüdenberg, Dr. J. D. MacDonald, Dr. Rockwood, Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten, and Mr. R. W. Ievers, C.O.S., Secretary. Carried unanimously.

5.—The Meeting broke up, after a vote of thanks had been passed to Dr. Kynsey, Dr. MacDonald, and the Chairman.

#### COMMITTEE MEETING.

*February 16, 1886, evening, at Darley House.*

Present :

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

W. R. Kynsey, Esq., Vice-President.	Ph. Freüdenberg, Esq.
T. Berwick, Esq., Vice-President.	S. Green, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq.	W. P. Ranasigha, Esq.
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.	H. Trimen, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.
	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

#### *Business.*

- 1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Committee Meeting.
- 2.—Elected Mr. R. W. Ievers, C.O.S., a Member of Committee in the room of Mr. J. Capper, resigned.

CXIV ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

3.—Nominated Mr. R. W. Ievers to act as Secretary during the absence of Mr. W. E. Davidson, C.C.S., from the Island.

4.—Elected the Hon. W. H. Ravenscroft a Member of Committee by virtue of the power to add to their number vested in the Committee, under Rule 5.

5.—Considered the proposal of Mr. J. J. Grinlinton, submitted through the Secretary, that Mr. J. Capper now leaving the Island should be elected an Honorary Member for life, in recognition of the eminent and distinguished manner in which he has, during forty years connection with the Society, from its original foundation, contributed to the objects of the Society (*vide* Rule 2, (b)). Considered also the Secretary's proposal, that Professor Virchow should receive the same recognition.

*Resolved*,—after considerable discussion, that further consideration be postponed to another Meeting.

---

GENERAL MEETING.

*February 16, 1886, 9 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.*

Present :

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq., Vice-President.  
Hon. R. A. Bosanquet.  
J. B. Cull, Esq.  
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.  
D. W. Ferguson, Esq.  
W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.  
R. W. Ievers, Esq.  
S. Green, Esq., F.L.S.  
A. Jayawardana, Mudaliyar.

W. R. Kynsey, Esq., Vice-President.  
Pestonjee Dinshajee Khan.  
L. O. Pyemont-Pyemont, Esq.  
W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.  
H. Sumagala Terunnánsé.  
H. Trimen, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.  
J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.  
J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

W. E. Davidson, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

Visitors, five ladies and two gentlemen.

---

*Business.*

1.—The Hon. Secretary read the Minutes of the last General Meeting, and on the Chairman asking if it was the wish of the Meeting that they should be confirmed,—

Mr. Berwick rose to point out a slight inaccuracy in the wording of the resolution regarding the appointment of an Anthropological Committee.

The Hon. Secretary explained that the original copy of the resolution had been handed to the *Times* reporter, who had not returned it, so that he was unable to give the exact wording.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson said that, as Mr. Berwick had drawn out the resolution, his recollection of the wording might be taken as correct. He might mention that the resolution was already published in that evening's paper, but he feared that a copy was not in the room to refer to.

The Minutes were then confirmed, subject to possible verbal alteration in the resolution referred to.

2.—The President announced with regret the resignation of Mr. J. Capper, who on leaving the Island has severed his connection with the Society, which he has assisted in various capacities for forty years.

3.—The President announced the early departure of Mr. Davidson on leave of absence, and that Mr. Ievers had consented to undertake the duties of Hon. Secretary in his absence.

4.—The Hon. Secretary then made a statement regarding the probable work of the Society for this year. It was hoped to have a Meeting in March for the reading of Mr. Ph. Freidenberg's translation of Wouter Schouten's account of Ceylon. It was the custom to devote the first three months of the year to Papers of this nature. This Paper, with Mr. Freidenberg's translation of Saar and the late Col. Fyers' translation of M. Tombe, would form one Number of the Journal. In April, May, and June it was usual to have no Meetings. In July, August, and September they hoped to have another "popular series," Papers having been promised by Dr. Kynsey, Mr. J. Ferguson, Dr. Vanderstraaten, and Mr. Burrows. Messrs. Le Mesurier, Bell, and Parker had material for Papers, and would, he hoped, contribute. November would be devoted to the *Jātaka* studies, *Jātakas* 51-150 being translated and discussed. To this work the Bishop and Mr. P. A. Templer were to contribute, and Messrs. E. R. Gooneratna and Ranasinha, A. Jayawardana and P. Coomara Swāmy, the Rev. S. Coles, Sumangala Unnāṇse and Subhuti Unnāṇse, would also take part, as well as several others. The publications of the Society which would be issued were as follows:—Journals, No. 29 of 1884 (in the press); Nos. 32 and 33 (a *Veḍḍā* Number), 1886; Proceedings, 1884 and 1885 (in the press). There would also be hoped be two reprints, the Committee having last year resolved to devote to this purpose the amount funded by composition of subscriptions.

5.—The President then rose, and stated that he laid on the table translation of *Jātakas* 91-95. These it had been thought advisable to send to the editor of the *Orientalist*, for publication in that journal. Mr. Berwick's abridgment of Professor Virchow's Monograph on the *Veḍḍās* was also laid on the table.



6.—Mr. Froddenberg then read the Paper for the evening, viz., “*Outlines of Two Years’ Scientific Researches in Ceylon, by Drs. C. F. and P. B. Sarasin.*”

The Paper begins by thanking the Society for the gift of a set of its publications, and individual Members for help. It proceeds to describe the distribution of the Sinhalese and Tamils, and gives their numbers according to the last census.

The Paper then goes on to relate the researches made by the Drs. Sarasin among the Veddás. Details are given regarding height, size of head, and face, diameter of back part of skull, width of lower jaw, size of eyes, shape of nose, measurement of limbs, and colour of skin. The first portion of the Paper concludes as follows :—

“Summing up, we learn by the measurements that the Sinhalese, Tamils, and Veddás are three well distinguishable races; and further, the measurements give much reason to suggest that the Tamils are more closely allied to the Veddás than the Sinhalese, which latter no doubt represent the highest race, whilst the Tamils in many respects range between the two others.

“One result in any case is certain, viz., that the Veddás are by far the lowest in the scale of the three races, not only in their habits, but also in their anatomy; and this fact confirms the opinion of those who claim the Veddás as the remnants of an old tribe of aborigines. We can pass over the customs and the religion of the Veddás, because former writers have dealt with them, and the principal facts are generally known. We will call attention to one point only, because it illustrates clearly the primitive customs of this race, and that is the wearing of leaves as a cloth. A string is tied round the loins and small branches are put underneath, till a thick belt of leaves is formed. This custom is now almost extinct owing to increasing civilisation, but nearly every Veddá, if requested to do so, appears in a few minutes in his dress of leaves.

“It is our intention at a later period to deal more exhaustively with the anthropology of Ceylon, and to illustrate our writings by maps and photographs. We therefore confine ourselves in the meantime to these preliminary notes.”

The second portion of the Paper is entirely zoological, dealing first with the investigations carried on by the Drs. Sarasin into the development of *Epicrium glutinosum*, a kind of ground snake inhabiting the tropics, which has hitherto been classed with the *Amphibia*, but which, according to the learned writers, belongs to the *Reptilia*. The details given are of the highest interest to zoologists, but too technical for the general public. The results arrived at regarding this animal are given as follows :—

“1.—*Epicrium* (like *Cocilia*), on the basis of its anatomy, cannot be placed in any known group of Amphibians.

"2.—Its embryonic evolution passes the same stages as the salamander as a larva.

"3.—In consequence, *Epicrium*, notwithstanding its very different appearance, has to be classed as the nearest neighbour of the salamander."

The Paper then describes researches carried on regarding the gigantic *rainworm* of the hills of Ceylon, which attains a length of about four feet and a thickness of a large thumb.

After giving details regarding investigations into the vascular system of *Epicrium*, the writers proceed :—

"The next five months were devoted to travelling in the south-east of the Island, partly in search of information about Veddás, partly with the object of obtaining an embryo of an elephant. His Excellency the Governor had the kindness to give us free permission to shoot elephants, with the special right also to kill females for the aforesaid purpose. But unfortunately our exertions in this latter direction were not successful. Three female elephants were killed, but none had an embryo. Part of the intestines of the animals has been preserved for future histological examination."

Two parasitic *sea-snails* discovered by the Drs. Sarasin are next described, as well as gigantic *sea-urchins*, among whose spines small fish find refuge, these fish having the colour of their hosts, but losing it, chameleon-like, when removed. The Paper concludes with the description of a beautiful gigantic sea-urchin, apparently new to science, which the Messrs. Sarasin propose to call *Diadema imperator*.

On the conclusion of the reading of the Paper, Dr. Kynsey rose to propose a vote of thanks to the authors, and to Mr. Freüdenberg for so kindly putting it into a readable form, and reading it. He expressed his regret at the shortness of the Paper and the fact that the anthropological investigations had not been pursued further. The latter part of the Paper was of too special a nature for a general discussion. He heartily proposed the vote of thanks.

Dr. Trimen rose to second the vote, and regretted the absence of the authors of the Paper. Owing to the amount of detail, the Paper was difficult to criticise. The presence in the Island of the Drs. Sarasin would tend to elucidate many obscure points in our natural history. The British colonies were becoming quite international as regards the investigation of natural history, and this was only the beginning of Papers which would before long be written of the zoology of Ceylon. From his own personal experience he could only speak regarding the work of the authors at Péradeniya. The story of *Epicrium* was very interesting, the whole history being traced. The speaker also referred to the remarks on the vascular system of this animal, the discoveries made by the writers being original and very interesting. The

identification of the blue patches on the sea-hedgehog with eyes was new, but he did not know if it would be sustained. He concluded by cordially seconding the vote of thanks.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson rose and said that it had been a great comfort to him to listen to the Paper read that evening. At the last Meeting, the Paper by Professor Virchow had referred to the Siphalese as a mixed race; and, while Mr. Ievers had said that to find a pure type of the Siphalese one must go to the Southern Province, Dr. Kynsey had stated as soon as one left Galle one was struck by the marked Malayan type. The learned gentleman who occupied the chair on that occasion, moreover, had asserted the mixed character of the Siphalese, and the fact of even minor subdivisions into classes; stating also that the successive waves of immigration themselves had brought elements of mixture. Mr. Ferguson then referred to the resemblance of the Bengális to the Siphalese, which had struck him when he first saw them.

With reference to this last remark, Mr. Berwick asked if Mr. Ferguson would inform them to what extent the Bengális themselves were pure Aryans.

To this Mr. Ferguson replied that surely the fact of the Aryan invaders speaking of the aborigines as "black devils," who were to be torn and cut to pieces, showed the hatred they had towards them, and this would tend to keep the races from mixing.

Mr. W. P. Ranasipha then spoke at some length, affirming, from a linguistic point of view, the Aryan origin of the Siphalese, and showing how few Tamil words had been incorporated into their language.

7.—The vote of thanks was carried by acclamation, and the Meeting broke up.

---

#### COMMITTEE MEETING.

May 31, 1886.

Present :

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, in the Chair.

P. Freüdenberg, Esq.

W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.

J. G. Wardrop, Esq.

[Mr. Freüdenberg consented to act as Secretary to this Meeting.]

---

#### Business.

1.—Proposed by Mr. Ranasipha, seconded by Mr. J. G. Wardrop, "That the Minutes of last Meeting be considered read."—*Carried.*

2.—Proposed by Mr. Ranasipha, seconded by Mr. Freüdenberg, "That Mr. H. C. P. Bell, c.c.s., be re-appointed Honorary Secretary, *vice* Mr. Ievers, now at Anurádhapura."—*Carried.*

3.—Proposed by the Chairman, "That Mr. Wardrop be re-appointed Honorary Treasurer."—*Carried.*

4.—Proposed by the Chairman, "That a General Meeting of the Society be fixed for Saturday, June 12, at 9 p.m., at the Museum."—*Carried.*

5.—Mr. Wardrop stated that he had taken over from the late Hon. Treasurer (Mr. J. G. Dean) various accounts, and gave an outline of the Society's liabilities.

*Resolved*,—"That the Secretary be requested to apply to Government for the annual grant of Rs. 500 for the current year."

# GENERAL MEETING.

*June 26, 1886, 9 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.*

Present :

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, in the Chair.

T. Berwick, Esq.	P. D. Khan, Esq.
H. Bois, Esq.	W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.
Ph. Fréüdenberg, Esq.	J. G. Wardrop, Esq.
A. P. Green, Esq.	R. Webster, Esq.
S. Green, Esq.	

H. C. P. Bell, Esq. Hon. Secretary.

And the following visitors :—F. H. M. Corbet, Esq. ; Rev. S. Coles ; Major Clutterbuck ; Captain Robinson.

## *Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—D. A. Tilakaratna, Esq., Mudaliyár of Talpé Pattu, Galle District, was elected a Member of the Society.

3.—The Hon. Secretary laid on the table a list of books received since last Meeting.

4.—Mr. T. Berwick said, before they commenced the regular business of the evening there was a matter which, he was sure, engaged the interest of every intelligent person in Ceylon, especially Members of this Society, on which many of them would be very glad to have a satisfactory account,—he referred to the translation of the "Mahāvapso."

The Hon. Secretary, Mr. Bell, said he was able to tell the Society that Mr. Wijasipha had been called upon for a Report of his year's work, and he hoped that it would be received early next month. The Report would enter fully into the work of the year, giving the nature of the chapters which have been dealt

with and also a synopsis of the remaining chapters, with some intimation of how long the remaining chapters, which are rather more difficult to translate, would take; by next Meeting he hoped that the Report might be laid on the table with Government sanction.

Mr. Berwick :—And a large portion of the translation itself?

Mr. Bell :—If obtainable; but I hardly think Mr. Wijasipha will be ready with it.

5.—The Hon. Secretary then read the first Paper on the order of the evening, a *précis* of Wouter Schouten's Account of Ceylon in the seventeenth century. Only portions of the Paper were read, as there was a very full programme to get through.

Mr. Bell said :—“ Mr. Freüdenberg is unfortunately unable to read his translation of Wouter Schouten's Account of Ceylon this evening; nor has there been time to make a *précis* of the entire paper, if indeed it be possible to satisfactorily *précis* a narrative of this kind. I propose, therefore, to read a few extracts, from which the nature of the account may be gathered, premising that it contains, with much that is clearly second-hand, a fair amount of information of historical value, especially as regards dates and details of the capture from the Portuguese of the several fortresses held by them on the sea-borde of Ceylon.

“ Wouter Schouten entered the service of the Dutch East India Company as clerk at the age of nineteen in 1658, and left for Batavia on April 16. He had a contract to work in a mercantile office of the Company at Batavia for the first three years, but obtained permission to travel to other stations. He was subsequently employed at different places. He returned to Holland in October, 1665, and seems to have settled in his native town, Haarlem, for his name is mentioned amongst the members of one of the Guilds there. His book was published ten years later, the drawings of which were originally sketched by himself.

“ He appears to have first landed on this Island in September, 1661 (five years after the capture of Colombo by the Dutch), on the south coast at the harbour of ‘Galyettis.’

“ A description of the villages and their inhabitants is given, in which they are represented as living peacefully and happily under the rule of the Dutch. Schouten and some companions visited ‘Dondery’ (Dondra-head), and mention is made of the famous temple which had been destroyed by the Portuguese, and was even then lying in ruins. The country is said to have been ‘infested with tigers, jackals, wolves, snakes, and many other monsters.’ Whilst enjoying a picnic, consisting of cocoanuts and fruit, they were interrupted by the visit of a snake, which Schouten remarks in no wise seemed to disturb the natives, who only laughed at the fears of the visitors. On this circumstance, he moralises as follows :—‘ This impressed us very much with

the reprehensible idolatry of the beguiled Sighalese, who, as we were informed, actually worship snakes, tigers, crocodiles, monkeys, and such like monsters; they humour them and even furnish them with eatables, so that snakes and other animals generally dangerous to man should not hurt them. One really hears very seldom of the Sighalese being injured by them. Some Dutchmen wish to conclude from suggestive symptoms (but who can speak with certainty on the point?) that the Evil One sometimes appears to the idolatrous Sighalese in the shape of snakes, tigers, crocodiles, and monkeys. This much is proven:—that the Sighalese sorcerers, as well as those of other East Indian nations, in catching and conjuring them, know how to bring about supernatural effects, just as has often been reported to us as likely. But on this I shall enlarge when an opportunity offers.'

"Mention is made by Schouten more than once of the value of arecanuts as an export to the Coromandel Coast; in fact, he mentions vessels laden with that commodity, and that by the trade some places were made populous and wealthy.

"The writer was at Colombo when the Dutch were making preparations for attacking the Portuguese settlements on the Malabar coast, and describes what he saw of the town:—

"'Whilst thus riding at anchor off Colombo, we found an opportunity to go and see this old and famous town. Many fine buildings, even whole streets, were lying in ruins, partly from age, partly from sieges and wars, and many of the ruins were covered with grass and brushwood. Nevertheless, we found in the town fine buildings, lofty churches, wide streets and walks, and large houses in great number: they are spaciouly built, are airy and high, with stone walls, as if meant to stand for ever, according to the Portuguese way of building. The town of Colombo, famous since olden times, is situated barely seven degrees to the north of the equator, on the west coast of Ceylon. The gallant Portuguese constructed it well nigh one hundred and fifty years, ago; they peopled it and have since dwelt in it in wealth and pomp. But in May, 1656, after a close siege of seven months duration, after many desperate assaults and furious fighting, the daring Dutch compelled the Portuguese to surrender the afore-named fortified town of Colombo by capitulation to the East India Company. The principal kings in India were surprised at this, and not less the Portuguese, who considered Colombo impregnable. Since then our countrymen have reduced the town, which was spacious and wide, and too large to garrison, to a smaller size and a more compact fortress. Still Colombo remained provided with many strong bastions, bulwarks, walls, and a fresh-water canal, and supplied with ammunition, war-material, and men, in such wise that it would not easily have yielded to any person in or out of the country. Behind, to the east and the north, is pleasant country

plains, fields, and woods rich in cinnamon, likewise lakes, swamps, tanks and big rivers. To the west the great Ocean washes the cliffs, and rocks of Colombo.'

"Further on, in describing the country, he says Ceylon in shape nearly resembles a ham:—'Before the time of the Portuguese, who were the first Christians who came to the East Indies, the Saracens, the Turks, and the Ethiopians often visited the Island, and made no small gains by their trade in pearls, precious stones, and above all in cinnamon.' In regard to the story of Chinese occupation, he says:—'Some would have it that this wealthy Island was first discovered by the Chinese, who, having been driven out of their course in a junk by a storm, and having landed here, gave out that their ruler was the son of the sun, which so pleased the Siphalese (who likewise worshipped the sun) that they set up the captain of the junk as King of the Island, from whom it is said the kings and queens of the Island have descended.'

"A brief description is given of the forts, towns, and trading places on the coast taken from the Portuguese, including Kalutara, Colombo, Negombo, Chilaw, Mannâr, Kalpitiya (Calpentin), Jaffna, &c., and incidents of the several assaults and sieges are related. Trincomalie and Batticaloa are also mentioned, and the remark is made that there is no cinnamon in that part of the country.

"Galle (always mentioned as 'Punto Gale') seems to have sustained a heavy siege and bombardment before it was surrendered to the Dutch:—'Beyond the town of Punto Gale, as also around the bay and further inland, there are beautiful fields, high mountains, pleasant plains, and delightful walks, which are neatly laid out here and there between high hills, crags, and rocks, by digging and cutting through them, and are called *gravelles*. The countries and villages attached to Punto Gale produce to the Company not a little profit, having frequently realised in the farming out alone more than 15,000 rix-dollars a year.'

"The treatment of the natives by the Portuguese, Wouter Schouten characterises as proud and tyrannical, harsh and unjust. 'This excited the wrath of God, and the hatred of the people has been since made sufficiently clear to that nation.'

"We have a history of the reigning dynasty in Kandy about this time, which is extremely interesting to all students of Ceylon history. The successes and defeats of the Portuguese, and how they were supplanted by the Dutch, is related in pleasant, readable form.

"In describing the Siphalese, Wouter Schouten does not seem particularly impressed with their domestic virtues,—rather the contrary,—nor does he give them any very great credit for bravery:—'In war they are quick and skillful in going against

the enemy ; great heroes when the enemy is worsted ; but they cannot be trusted even in the smallest difficulty.' Caste and religion find a place in this relation, and the Buddhist priests, whom he terms Brahmins or 'Bragmannen,' get anything but a good character given them. The temples and dagobas, with the sacred tooth—the tooth of a white monkey—and monasteries for the monks, are not omitted ; and for so short an account it is remarkable to find how almost everything relating to Ceylon and its inhabitants at that day finds a place.

"One passage may interest those who have lately been discussing the question of the Siphalese being a mixed race : 'There are also many Siphalese who, by the exertions of 'Moormen,' have been induced to adopt the Muhammadan religion. Many Moors and descendants of Turks, and other foreign people, are likewise found in Ceylon.' Elephants are described, and the mode of catching them in kraals, with a notice of their habits both in the wild state and in captivity."

Mr. Berwick said the Paper which had just been read possessed a considerable amount of interest, arising from the fact that the author had the advantage of being a contemporaneous historian. The exact precision with which the author gave the dates of the attacks on the various fortresses of Ceylon was of value. The Paper also dealt at some length with the embassy of the first Dutch General to Kandy, and following upon that was a very interesting notice of the relationship which existed between the Kandyan power and the settlers. It seemed to him (Mr. Berwick) that it would be desirable, as this Paper was to be printed along with the other Papers more or less connected with the same subject, to print also another Paper of exactly the same category which he had had the advantage of reading that day. So far as he knew it had only been published in the columns of the *Observer*, and it was the only detailed account of the capture of Colombo they had,—he referred to Mr. A. Clark's Account of the Capture of Colombo. Connected as it was with the account given by Schouten, he thought it might be very desirable that they should reprint in the same Number of the Journal that exceedingly valuable and more than interesting Paper of Mr. Clark's. He should like to know where Mr. Clark got his materials from. Wherever he got them they were evidently authentic.

Mr. Bell said he would at once answer the question whence Mr. Clark got his materials ; it was from Baldaeus chiefly. He did not think they were quite justified in printing Mr. Clark's Paper, as a translation of Baldaeus had already been in print for one hundred and fifty years. They had the book in their Library (Churchill's Voyages, vol. III.). If it was the wish of the Society that they should print it, he did not know of any rule against it.



Mr. Berwick suggested that the Paper should be sent round to those Members of the Society who took an interest in the matter: Baldaeus was not accessible to many of them.

The President said his own impression was that their object was rather to give new matter to the world than to put in the hands of Members existing literature. Mr. Clark's Paper had appeared in the *Observer*, and they had had an opportunity of becoming acquainted with it. Any copies they had in hand might be sent round to those interested in it.

Mr. Freüdenberg remarked that a description of the siege of Colombo was also given in Saar's Account of Ceylon, read before the Society last year, so that in the Number of their Journal in which Schouten's account would appear there would be a full description of the capture of Colombo.

6.—The Honorary Secretary next read a Paper on "Veheragoda Dévāle," by Arthur Jayawardana, Esq., Mudaliyār of the Wellaboda Pattu, Galle District.

At its conclusion, Mr. Bell said in connection with this Paper he should like to move that a sum of Rs. 20 or Rs. 30 be voted to the Mudaliyār to enable him to continue the excavation. Mr. Berwick seconded.

The President said he was very sorry to be in opposition to a suggestion of this kind, but on hearing the Paper he could not say that he had gathered that there was any considerable importance attaching to the place, except traditionally. He thought it would be a pity that this Society should pay into the hands of a local "Kapurāla," who was evidently desirous of being a successor to the original Déviyō. He thought they would be doing something perhaps a little below the dignity of the Society, without further knowledge of the probabilities of antiquities being found, if they were to take a step of that kind. He thought it was within the means of a gentleman like the writer of this Paper himself to make the excavation, and that he would be amply rewarded by the *éclat* which would accrue to him.

Mr. Berwick did not take the same view. He did not expect much advantage to result from further excavation, but he thought it was a very good thing indeed to know they had amongst them a Siphalese gentleman taking an interest in this work, and he felt bound to support Mr. Bell's suggestion. It was a very small sum asked, and if any good could be accomplished by that trifling sum, and he thought some good might be accomplished—it should be granted.

After some further remarks from the President on the need of caution in granting money for excavations, Mr. Bell withdrew his motion for the present.

7.—The Honorary Secretary, Mr. Bell, read a Paper by Mr. S. M. Burrows, C.C.S., "A Year's Work at Polonnāruwa."

As to Mr. Burrows' explanation of "*Gaṅgawaṇsa*," as equal to "*Goyiwaṇsa*," Mr. Ranasipha remarked that the ancient kings frequently got their wives from the Northern Circars, and the word "*Gaṅga*" he did not take to mean as referring to the caste, but as referring to the river Ganges, which was the only river the people of the Northern Circars knew. He thought that the Queen mentioned came from the Circars, and was called "*Gaṅga*" because she came from there.

The Rev. S. Coles threw some doubt on the corrections of Mr. Ranasipha's contention, as the word "*Gaṅga*" was not unfrequently met with in Pāli and Sinhalese, used in a generic sense of Indian rivers.

The President said he should like to know how a Sinhalese scholar was struck by the way in which Mr. Burrows had vindicated (successfully as it seemed to him) the reading "*Segiri*" as opposed to "*Sigiri*." He seemed to have made good his ground, and it was just what this Society should do—show that the reckless generalisations of scholars in Europe could be corrected by careful observers on the spot. At the same time it was perhaps worth while, if they were going to print this Paper, that they should take care the transcriptions should be revised by competent scholars. Perhaps the Secretary could tell them what assistance Mr. Burrows had had at his command?

Mr. Bell said he could not say who Mr. Burrows' local paṇḍit was, but every inscription received by Government was revised by the Interpreter Mudaliyār of the Colonial Office, Mr. B. Gunasékera, than whom there was, he thought, no more competent scholar.

8.—A vote of thanks to the writers of the three Papers, moved by H. Bois, Esq., seconded by Mr. T. Berwick, concluded the Meeting.

#### COMMITTEE MEETING.

August 11, 1886.

Present :

W. R. Kynsey, Esq., P.C.M.O., Vice-President, in the Chair.	
P. Freüdenberg, Esq.	W. P. Ranasipha, Esq.
S. Green, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.
H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.	

#### Business.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of Committee Meeting held on May 31, 1886.

2.—With reference to Mr. S. M. Burrows' Paper read at the last General Meeting, and the ensuing discussion as to the true

meaning of "*Gaṅgawaṇsa*," applied to Niṣṣaṅka Malla's queen, the Honorary Secretary stated that "Notes" thereon had since been received by him from Mr. T. Berwick and Mr. W. P. Ranasiṅha; that Mr. Burrows had abandoned his own explanation of "*Gaṅgawaṇsa*" as equivalent to "*Gaḥawaṇsa*"—i.e., "*Goyiwaṇsa*," or the "Vellala caste," for that of Mr. Berwick. The latter understands the expression to mean "of the Gaṅga (or Koṅḡu) race," an important dynasty during many ages in Southern India. Mr. Ranasiṅha had come independently to much the same conclusion.

*Resolved*,—that both these "Notes" be printed as Appendices to Mr. Burrows' paper.

3.—Read letter from Government (A) annexing extract from the diary of the Acting Government Agent, Anurādhapura (Mr. R. W. Ievers), relative to the discovery in his district of some ruins, the original purpose of which so far baffled conjecture. Mr. Bell said that from the description the ruins would seem to be ancient burial vaults, but that further particulars should be obtained, and that he had written to Mr. Ievers on the subject.

4.—Read extract (B) from the diary of the Acting Government Agent, Hambantota (Mr. O. A. Murray), regarding the ruins of an old palace at Tisamaharāma. The Honorary Secretary stated that he had been in communication with Mr. Murray with the object of eliciting his aid in continuing, if possible through his headmen, the important excavations made at Tisamaharāma by Mr. H. Parker, and read portions of a letter from Mr. Murray showing that further interesting discoveries might be expected.

5.—Read letter from Government (C) forwarding a marble *kaṇḍuwa* (casket), together with copies of letters from Mr. S. M. Burrows regarding its discovery by him when excavating the northern chapel of the Jétawanārāma Dāgoba at Anurādhapura. The *kaṇḍuwa* bears an inscription in the modified Aśoka character, which Mr. S. M. Burrows reads tentatively: "*Siddham Gamini Tisa Maha Rajaha Rajini mitabi hadu teni dini*." Mr. Bell stated that the *kaṇḍuwa* had been left at the Museum with a view to its complete decipherment, adding that Mr. Burrows' reading of some words appeared to be undoubtedly correct.

6.—Read letter (D) from the Office Assistant (Mr. S. M. Burrows) to the Government Agent, North-Central Province, forwarding some metal plaques similar to those found by Mr. H. Parker at Tisamaharāma, and believed by him to be coins of very great antiquity (C. A. S. Journal, No. 27, pp. 47–60). Mr. Bell said, that the majority of the plaques sent by Mr. Burrows agreed with those unearthed by Mr. Parker in the south of the Island, but that the six largest were exactly of the size and type

of the four found by Mr. R. W. Massie, C.C.S., in the Mullaitivu district; that a "Note" on these plaques (or "coins"?) would, he hoped, be shortly drawn up by Mr. Parker, to whom he proposed to send all together, for the purpose of comparison.

7.—Read correspondence between Government and D. A. De Silva Batuwantudāwé Paṇḍit and H. Sumaggala Terunnānsé, sent to the Society for its information, touching the *Ṭikā*, or commentary to the "Mahāwapsa," entrusted to these learned Sinhalese scholars, and recently completed. The printing of the translation of the *Ṭikā* is to be taken up as soon as the Government Printing Office is less heavily weighted with work.

8.—Read letter from Government (F) forwarding copy of Mudaliyār L. C. Wijasipha's Report on his year's work upon the English translation of the portion of the "Mahāwapsa" left uncompleted by Mr. Turnour. As this Report is eagerly awaited by Oriental scholars in Europe as well as in the East, and a General Meeting of the Society might not be held for some weeks, it was decided to send the Report to the public press. The Honorary Secretary was further authorised to similarly publish any of the other communications received from Government.

9.—The Honorary Secretary stated (a) that owing to an unfortunate oversight in 1885, Nos. 27 and 28 of the Journal and Proceedings 1885 had been wrongly paged, and that he had by circular called in all copies issued, to be repaged; (b) that Proceedings 1884 had lately been issued, those of 1885 would be out next week, and Journal No. 29 (completing Vol. VIII., 1883-84) within a month; (c) that No. 32 (Vol. IX., 1886) was in the press, and that copy for No. 33 was ready for the printer.

10.—Read letter dated July 28, 1886, from H. H. Risley, Bengal Civil Service, forwarding copies of printed papers regarding certain ethnographical inquiries now in progress in Bengal, and desiring the criticism or suggestions of Members of this Society. Decided to circulate the paper among the Committee in first instance.

11.—The Honorary Secretary pointed out that he had found it necessary to employ a clerk to assist him in properly carrying on the correspondence entailed upon him, and that he had engaged the services of one at Rs. 5 per mensem from June 1. Sanctioned.

A.—The Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY to the HONORARY  
SECRETARY of the Royal Asiatic Society.

Colonial Secretary's Office,  
Colombo, July 24, 1886.

SIR,—I AM directed to transmit for the information of the  
Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, the enclosed copy of an  
extract from the Diary of the Government Agent, Anurádhapura.

I am, &c.,

H. C. P. BELL,  
for Colonial Secretary.

*Diary Extract referred to.*

June 16, 1886.—In the afternoon I went about six miles with Mr. A. Murray to see some ruins, which I hear were discovered on the Anurádhapura-Trincomalee road near Kalpé. I was told the coolies, in cutting an ant-hill in the side drain, broke up a small bronze chatty, and that Mr. F. W. Johnson, the District Engineer, had the fragments. Met the Kórála, whom I had asked to have the "ruins" cleared. Found that they consisted of a large number of squares formed by four large uncut stones, the tops of which were almost level with the present surface of the ground, and having no slab or stone inside them. There were about twenty or more of these squares scattered about in the jungle, but no remains of pillars or structures. We were much puzzled to conjecture what the squares could be, as the Siphalese never buried, but either exposed the dead bodies in ravines, &c., or cremated them, in ancient times. The Kórála was as puzzled as we were. He lives about a mile away, and says the place has neither name nor tradition connected with it. One square lay just where the side drain of the road will run, and one of its large side stones had been removed. Upon an ant-hill inside the square a tree was growing. We put on a number of coolies, and cut the tree and dug down and came upon a heap of round stones, from which we cleared away the earth. The stones were nearly all of the size of two fists joined, and naturally round: none were cut or squared. When these were removed, at a depth of about three feet, we dug into the earth, and found fragments of pottery in different places. Each little collection of pottery had with it about a handful of ashes; and we came to the conclusion that this was a sort of "family-vault," where chatties of cremated ashes were deposited, and that the roots of the trees above had broken all the small chatties, which were of red burnt clay, open mouthed, and about four inches high. Mr. Murray sketched in pencil the position and size of the square, which explains its appearance better than I can describe it.

**B.—Extract from Diary of C. A. MURRAY, Esq., Assistant Government Agent, Hambantota.**

*May 30, 1886.*—Went in search of the ruins of an old palace said to exist north of the Tisa tank, but could find no trace of it. Left two men to continue the search. \* \* \*

Resumed search of palace, and found the ruins this morning (31st) in dense jungle two miles from and at the back of Tisa tank to the north. There were five pillars still standing, and some were lying down half buried. Taking the measurement from the outermost pillars, the building must have been 85 feet long by 35 broad, running from east to west, and standing on rising ground. The ground round about was covered with old bricks and pieces of broken pottery. The pillars were almost round, having been dressed to that shape, and having a more finished appearance than others I have seen, which were generally of an irregular oblong or square shape. Two pillars were lying on the ground in sections three feet in length, and had at one time been placed one on top of the other and joined by mortar. The ends have been chiselled to a smooth surface so as to fit. About 300 yards in front of the ruins are two artificial ponds which must have been on either side of the main approach. They are round, and each covers an area of from two to three acres. They are about 50 feet deep and must have been excavated, the sides having an even slope from top to bottom.

---

**C.—The Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY to the HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society.**

Colonial Secretary's Office,  
Colombo, August 5, 1886.

SIR,—I AM directed to transmit to you the enclosed copy of letter from Mr. S. M. Burrows relative to the discovery by him of a *karaduwa*, (casket) while excavating the northern chapel of the Jétawanaráma Dágoba, Anurádhapura, and I am to request you to be good enough to have the inscription on the *karaduwa* (herewith forwarded) examined with a view to its decipherment.

I am, &c.,

H. C. P. BELL,  
for Colonial Secretary.

---

*Letter referred to.*

To the Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Anurádhapura, July 3, 1886.

SIR,—I HAVE the honour to inform you that a fortnight ago, when carrying out some excavations at the northern chapel of

the Jétawanárâma Dágoba, I turned up the lower half of a marble *karandûwa* with an inscription running below the rim. I have reason to think (but I may be quite wrong) that this inscription has a right to rank among the oldest inscriptions in Ceylon. It is in the Sîphalese form of the Aśôka character; but there is no one here who knows anything of that character, and my own acquaintance with it is of very recent date. As the *karandûwa* is portable, I am taking it in with me to Mátalé (on my way to Badulla), and will venture to send it to you from there by train "On Her Majesty's Service," and I would suggest that it be submitted either to Mr. Gunasékara or to the Royal Asiatic Society for an opinion. I think that when deciphered, it might be as well to return it again to Anurâdhapura, as all the inscriptions found there are gradually being collected in the Kachchéri compound, and will ultimately be arranged in chronological order.

I enclose a note upon the inscription, and I should be glad to know whether the *karandûwa* reaches you unbroken.

I have obtained the consent of the Government Agent before sending it.

I am, &c.,

S. M. BÜREWS.

*Note on inscribed marble karandûwa.*

July 16, 1886.—I found this *karandûwa* while I was excavating the northern chapel of the Jétawanárâma Dágoba, Anurâdhapura. This chapel was entirely concealed by a vast mass of *débris*, and the casket was unearthed, at the bottom of a trench I drove into the heart of the chapel, about 12 feet deep. I am inclined to think that the inscription has some claim to rank among the oldest inscriptions yet discovered in Ceylon; but I wish to suggest rather than assert this, as my acquaintance with the language in which it is written (a Sîphalese form of the Aśôka dialect) is very slight. My reading of it is as follows:—*Siddham Gamani Tisa Maha Rajaha Rajini mi tabi hada teni dini*. I am pretty certain as to the first six and the last words, and extremely uncertain as to the seventh, eighth, and ninth words. The first five words, however, are the important part of the inscription, and are those which must determine its date. The genitival form "*Maha-rajaha*" fixes the date, according to Dr. Müller, as anterior to the fourth century A.D., and I think the words "*Gamani Tisa*" (if my reading is correct) thrust it back still further. A reference to Dr. Müller's notes on the first eight inscriptions in his valuable collection will show how very rare and obscure are the allusions to this king; while an additional interest is put to this inscription by the fact that all inscriptions of this age, and up to a considerably

later period, have hitherto been found only on slabs or on the living rock. I take the sixth word, "*mi*," to be equivalent to "*nimi*," "herself," and would refer for confirmation to Dr. Goldschmidt's third Report, dated Akuressa, September 11, 1876, pages 6 and 7.

I am inclined to think, however, that the forms of the letters of this inscription do not belong to quite the earliest times, but most closely resemble the lettering of the inscription at the Situlpa Vihāra (No. 16 in Dr. Müller's book); while if the date usually assigned to the erection of the Jétawanārāma is correct, the inscription cannot be older than the fourth century A.D. I will defer what further remarks I have to make on it until the opinion of more expert archæologists has been taken.

S. M. BURROWS.

I annex the passage from Dr. Müller's "Ancient Inscriptions in Ceylon" (p. 26) which refers to the words "*Gamini Tisa*." The italics are mine :—

3.—Dambulla Vihāra. This inscription was published by T. W. Rhys Davids in the *Indian Antiquary*, 1873, p. 248, but he ascribed it to a son or brother of the great Dewānampiya Tisa, which for two reasons I think impossible : (i) no inscriptions are known in Ceylon as old as Dewānampiya Tisa : (ii) the temple at Dambulla is not known to have existed before the time of Duṭṭhagāmiṇi or Waṭṭagāmiṇi. *The combination "Gamini Tisa" does not occur in any other inscription*, and therefore I believe that we have to correct "*Gamini putasa Tisasa*," and that it refers to the same Tisa as No. 2 [Mahāchūla Tisa, the son of Khallātānāga, who was adopted by Waṭṭagāmiṇi].

The Gāmini Tisa tank was bestowed on the Abhayagiri Vihāra by Gaja Bāhu, according to "*Mahāvamsa*," p. 223.

S. M. B.

---

D.—THE GOVERNMENT AGENT, Anurādhapura, to the Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Badulla, July 29, 1886.

SIR,—I HAVE the honour to forward eighteen metal plaques similar to those referred to and described by Mr. Henry Parker in his archæological report on Tisamahārāma, pp. 47–60, and said by him to be coins of very great antiquity. As I understand that a paper is shortly to be written on the subject by a more competent authority than myself, I will not trouble you with further remarks on them at present; but will simply state that I do not believe them to be coins, that they were found during some



CCXXII ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

excavations I carried out at the northern chapel of the Jétawaná-ráma Dágoba, and that the credit of first detecting the figures and symbols upon them belongs to Mr. R. W. Ievers, Government Agent.

I am, &c.,

S. M. BURROWS,  
for Government Agent.

---

E.—The Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY to the HONORARY  
SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society.

Colonial Secretary's Office,  
Colombo, August 27, 1886.

SIR,—I AM directed to transmit herewith for the information of the Society, a copy of a Report on the progress made during the past year in the translation of the "*Maháwapsa*."

I am, &c.,

H. C. P. BELL,  
for Colonial Secretary.

---

*Special Report on the Translation of the "Maháwapsa."*

THE portion of the "*Maháwapsa*" that I am engaged in translating consists of 61 chapters ; that is, from the 39th to the 101st chapter. It contains 5,970 verses, and embraces a period of 1,336 years, from 479 to 1815 A.D. During the year I have finished translating 32 chapters containing 2,992 verses, or a little over half of the whole work. There now remain 29 chapters containing 2,978 verses to complete the task.

The elaborate and provokingly intricate style adopted in that portion of the work comprising chapters 62–79 require more than ordinary care to secure a correct rendering of the original. These chapters contain the narrative of the life and reign of Parákrama the Great, and form nearly one-third of the whole book.

*Maháwapsa*, "The Great History," or "The History of the Great" is, as is well known, a metrical composition of the history of Ceylon from its earliest period down to the time of the British occupation of the Kandyan kingdom.

The first portion containing 36 chapters is known as the work of Mahánáma, an elderly monk, the uncle of King Dhátuséna. To it there is a *Tiká* or Gloss, supposed to have been prepared by the same author. This portion and chapters 37 and 38 were transliterated and translated by Mr. Turnour in 1836, which,

together with his learned and valuable dissertation, threw a good deal of light on some obscure points in the history of India, and consequently attracted the attention of the great Oriental scholars of that time. The work is out of print and is extremely scarce, and I would therefore respectfully recommend to Government the desirability of printing a new and revised edition of this work, which, though it contains many defects and errors, is, nevertheless, a production of rare value. The importance of the portion of the "Maháwapsa" translated by Mr. Turnour is admitted by a great many. But the larger portion of it treats of a period so early that legend and myth are intermixed with historical facts.

It is not so, however, with the later and subsequent portion of this "Great History": except in two or three instances there is nothing of the marvellous or incredible related in its pages, and the most scrutinising reader is struck with the air of soberness and truth which pervades the narrative as a whole. Exception must be taken, however, to that portion of the history which treats of the wonderful career of Parákrama the Great, wherein the author betrays a cringing flattery, and blind adulation of perhaps one of the greatest monarchs who wielded the sceptre of "Laúká," but the lustre of whose great fame has been tarnished by some deeds of needless cruelty and foul treachery. The murder of his foster-father's faithful General, and the spoliation of his wealth recorded in the 65th chapter; the dissimulation and treachery exhibited at Polonnáruwa while remaining as an honoured guest in the palace of his cousin, King Gaja Báhu, recorded in the 65th chapter, without one word of indignation or blame,—show that the hand of an unscrupulous minion was at work in the composition of the narrative.

Another salient feature observable throughout the whole of the "Maháwapsa" is the abhorrence shown to the too frequent Tamil invader, who was held in detestation, not only because he was a heartless ravaging foreigner, but also because he desecrated the holy places, and demolished the shrines of the land. Nowhere in the pages of this history does it appear that the Dravidian adventurers built up altars or shrines or monuments or works of public utility to improve the land over which they held temporary dominion from time to time. On the contrary, their vandalism and spoliation of the country are recorded in words eloquent with the indignation of patriotism. These are facts which militate against the view held by Mr. S. M. Burrows c.c.s., in his "Buried Cities," attributing a Dravidian origin to the superb architecture in which the ruins of those cities still abound.\*

It might be said, however, that national prejudice made the Siphalese historians suppress the good that might have been

---

\* "The Buried Cities of Ceylon." Colombo, 1885, pp. 14, 15.

effected by foreign usurpers ; but this is not the case, as will be seen by a reference to the 21st chapter, in which the reign of the Chólian usurper Elála (204 B.C.) is described in most laudatory language. This king reigned over the north of the Island for 44 years, and although he left no public work as a monument to preserve the memory of his extraordinary reign, the historian records the fact that, although he continued to cling to his heresy throughout his reign, yet he was free from bias and enjoyed much glory.

Besides these considerations, there is another significant fact recorded in the "Maháwamsa," which likewise goes to show the improbability of Mr. Burrows' theory. The 78th chapter contains an account of the erection of sacred buildings by Parákrama Báhu, and among them is a great *Chétiya* or *Dágaba* towering above all others, and called the "*Damiḷa Chétiya*," because it was built by the combined labour of Sinhalese and of the "*Damiḷas*" (Tamils), who had been brought as captives after the invasion and conquest of the Pándiyan country. The passage occurs in "Maháwamsa," chapter 78, vv. 79-81. It runs thus : "He caused the great *stúpa* to be built by his own royal might, without the intervention of supernatural aid from gods or saints. A *stúpa* one thousand and three hundred cubits in compass ; it was larger than all other *stúpas*, and was like a second Kailása, and was named the "*Damiḷa stúpa*" because it was caused to be built by the *Damiḷas*, also who were brought hither from the Pándiyan country after it had been conquered." It seems to me that what the author means here is, that Tamil labour was employed *jointly* with Sinhalese labour in the construction of this stupendous edifice, and that the reason why the circumstance is specially mentioned is, because that was an uncommon instance in which the services of Tamils were utilised. It proves the exception rather than the rule.

Another important fact that would strike the attention of any ordinary reader of the "Maháwamsa" is the prominent, if not the leading, part played by the lords and princes of Róhāṇa, or the south of Ceylon, in the past history of the country. When the kingdom was divided against itself and became dismembered, when internal disorder brought on revolution after revolution, or when the foreigner took forcible possession of the Crown and ruled with a rod of iron the "King's country" (as the north was then called), deliverance came from the south. A Duṭṭhagámini (Duṭṭuḡemunu), a Vikrama Báhu, or a Parákrama Báhu, arose from among the princes of the south, drove the invader or usurper away, reduced the country under "one canopy of dominion," and restored order and prosperity throughout the land.

"The Hillmen," or the Malaya inhabitants, now known as the Kandyans, were, it would seem, of no consequence then. Enclosed by the hills and mountain fastnesses which nature had set up for them, they lived in the obscurity of their vales and glens a

life of ease and inactivity, without bestowing so much as a patriotic thought on their down-trodden countrymen. Their roads were impassable, their forests impenetrable, their rivers and streams dangerous, and their country unfrequented by their more civilised brethren of the north and south.

Here is a casual but terse and graphic description of the great wilderness, which as a contrast to its highly favoured appearance at the present day may perhaps be interesting. The passage occurs at the opening of the 70th chapter, wherein the successful campaign of the great Parákrama Báhu against the north is narrated:—"By cunning he (Parákrama Báhu) induced Rakkha Daṇḍanátha, who was a General of King Gaja Báhu placed in charge of Yaṭṭhikandaka and Dumbara, in the great Malaya country, to come to him, and, after gratifying him by a display of great attention and hospitality, the King arranged with him for the surrender of the Malaya, a country passable only by a footpath, and which, on account of its many mountain fastnesses and wild beasts, was difficult of access and unfrequented by men of other districts, being moreover rendered horribly frightful by its being overspread with deep waters infested with crocodiles that eat human flesh." I need only say that the General proved a traitor, and subdued the country for Parákrama in spite of the resistance of the people whose wishes he was bound to consult and whose rights he should have protected.

It is to be regretted that the perusal of the "*Mahāvamsa*" may tend to damp the ardour of many an enthusiastic explorer. Its records will show conclusively that the Tamil invader, who from time to time held uninterrupted sway over the land for long periods of years, had ransacked its high places and plundered their treasures, so that it would be almost useless to make expensive excavations into the half-buried ruins scattered about the Island, with a view to finding anything valuable, ancient or great. Even the Ruwanwēli Dāgaba, in which were embowelled the richest offerings of a devout monarch, did not escape the savage rapacity of the ruthless invader, and the pages of the "*Mahāvamsa*" abound in notices of the spoliation which had been thus committed from time to time. As an instance a striking passage occurring in the 80th chapter may be quoted. It relates to Māgha, a powerful chieftain of Kāliṅga, who invaded and conquered the Island 1222 A.D., and held sway over the land for 21 years, devastating the country, and spreading dismay among its inhabitants:—

"In consequence of some great sins committed by the people of Laṅkā, its tutelary deities abandoned her to her fate, and a certain cruel and ignorant king, by name Māgha, who was born of the Kāliṅga race, and was a ruler over 24,000 strong men, invaded and conquered the Island. Like a wild fire raging in the wilderness during a drought his strong men spread themselves throughout

the land, and boasting that they were 'the Giants of Kérala, plundered the country everywhere. They robbed the people of their raiment and jewels, violated the purity of families that had been long preserved, cut off their hands and feet, broke down houses, seized and took cattle, tied up and tormented rich people, and took possession of all their wealth and reduced them to poverty. They broke down image houses and destroyed many shrines, took up their abode in Viháras, flogged devotees and children, persecuted monks, novitiates, and candidates for orders, and made the people carry heavy burdens, and put a heavy yoke on them. They, moreover, loosened valuable books from their covers and bindings, and cast them about everywhere. Even the high and noble structures, such as the Ruwanwēli Dágaba and others, which stood like the embodied glory of former Kings, they spared not, but broke into and destroyed a multitude of relics which were to them like their lives. Alas ! alas !" ("Maháwamsa," ch. 80, vv. 54-79, A.D. 1223.)

The number of tanks and other reservoirs of water for purposes of irrigation said to have been constructed by former kings would strike one as really wonderful. I fancy, however, that the inexactitude of the writers in using the same word "*kara*," "make," to convey the idea of both "construct" and "repair" has swelled the number to incredible extent. Nevertheless there can be no doubt that the country was everywhere studded with tanks and ponds in the days of former kings, and that there was neither lack of water nor population to till and cultivate the land. Among these great works of agriculture, Kalavápi or Kalávēva appears to have been the scene of struggles for power between rival princes arriving at supreme ascendancy over the whole kingdom. It seems that either from a strategic point of view or on account of the flourishing district that surrounded it at that time, it was regarded as the key to the opening up of the whole upper country. In 624 A.D. it was the scene of a pitched battle between two aspirants to the throne, Jetthatisa and Agrabódhi III. ; and about 1160 A.D. one of the famous Generals of Parákrama the Great fought hard there to force a passage across the Kalávēva river. He raised fortifications on its bank, and spanned the river with a solid bridge which is thus described :—"This General (Deva Senápati), who was gifted with great prudence, equipped all his host, and advancing to the banks of the Kalavápi river, built a fortress and occupied it. Then, by order of the King, he constructed over the Kalavápi a bridge made of timber, two hundred cubits long and twenty broad, fastened and made exceedingly strong with iron plates and bolts—a most beautiful bridge, passable by elephants and horses and chariots and infantry. And the General, having left some of the officers, proceeded thence fighting heavy battles in various places." ("Maháwamsa," ch. 70, vv. 126-29.)

It is to be regretted that such an important historical work as

the “Mahāwapsa” should have been composed in verse, wherein for the sake of metre or euphony a writer is often tempted to make superfluous additions or important omissions that tend to obscure the narrative. The “Mahāwapsa” therefore is not free from such flaws, and it requires great tact and discretion to make out where they occur. To enter at this stage of the translation into a critical examination of the style of each separate chapter of the text would, I think, be unnecessary, and would besides entail an expenditure of time that could be more advantageously devoted to the work of the translation itself. Moreover, the composition and style of several chapters taken together are so similar that groups of them appear to point to the hand of one writer or of one school of writers.

For the present, therefore, I shall only briefly point out these groups which, in my humble opinion, deserve a critical examination by Pāli scholars. Chapter 39, as well as the one preceding it, appears to be the work of one writer. The 40th chapter is missing, but the 41st chapter continues the narrative unbroken, although the reign of Kumāradāsa, a celebrated king whose name is associated by tradition with a tragic occurrence, is but cursorily mentioned. The 42nd chapter is very elegantly written, and appears to be the work of a master of the language. The 43rd does not appear separately numbered, but has evidently run into the 44th chapter, which, together with the following chapters as far as the 50th, is remarkably well written, the language being chaste and elegant. From the 51st to the 61st the style and phraseology are very rich and abound with the beauties of poetry. From the 62nd to 78th chapter the construction of sentences is intricate and complex, and the language elaborate, ornate, and verbose. They relate several incidents in the early life of Parākrama the Great, and give a minute and tedious account of his prolonged contest with Gaja Bāhu and Mānābharaṇa for supreme power. It also gives an interesting account of the great irrigation works and other public and sacred buildings constructed by him. The chapters abound in fulsome flattery of the king in whose lifetime it appears to have been composed. This portion is evidently the work of one writer who was proficient in Sanskrit literature, but who was sadly deficient in good taste and judgment for writing the history of a remarkably great man. From the 79th to 87th chapters there is a striking likeness in style and phraseology; the chapters are moderately well written. The five chapters following them are very elegant and abound with the graces of style and diction.

Chapters 92 to 101 contain many errors of grammar and prosody, and some of them are composed unsystematically. They appear to have been written at a period when literature was in a state of decay. Between 1542–1592 A.D. Rājasiṃha of Sītāvaka, who embraced Saivism, used all his efforts to destroy Buddhism

and its literature by putting to death its priests and destroying its temples and books. In consequence of this fierce persecution a large number of monks cast off their robes, a few remained in concealment, and some left the country, so that the religion of the land lost its vitality, literature perished, and the order disappeared. This state of things continued until Kīrtiśrī Rājasīṃha, who ascended the throne about 1744 A.D., endeavoured to restore Buddhism and its order. It must have been at various intervals during this lamentable period that the chapters in question were composed.

As requested I have appended to this Report a rough synopsis of the remaining chapters of the "Mahāwaṃsa," including therein those chapters also that have been already dealt with.

L. C. WIJASINHA.

Mátalé, July 18, 1886.

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

October 19, 1886.

Present:

W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O., Vice President, in the Chair.

J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.

S. Green, Esq.

W. P. Ranasīṃha, Esq.

J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

---

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The Honorary Secretary read a further letter (A) from Mr. R. W. Ievers, Government Agent, North-Central Province, regarding the "stone squares" referred to in his Diary (June 16th). Mr. Ievers is convinced that these squares are ancient burial places.

3.—The Honorary Secretary stated that Mr. H. Parker and B. Gunasékara Mudaliyár had examined the inscription on the *karandūwa* excavated at the Jétawanárāma Dágaba, Anurádhapura, by Mr. Burrows, and that their readings would be printed in the Proceedings (*vide* B). Mr. Parker had further promised a note on the "plaques" (or "coins"?) also found by Mr. Burrows (*vide* C).

4.—The Honorary Secretary laid before the Meeting several additional Diary entries of archæological interest, extracted from the Diaries of Mr. Ievers, Mr. C. A. Murray, and Mr. H. L. Moysey.

*Resolved*,—That they be printed with similar communications in the Society's Journal or Proceedings.

5.—The Honorary Secretary moved that the Society do subscribe to the Hakluyt Society, stating the object of that Society in printing rare or unpublished voyages and travels not otherwise easily accessible to English readers, and adding that Mr. A. Gray, an Honorary Member, had strongly commended the Hakluyt Society to the notice of the Ceylon Asiatic Society. Mr. Bell tabled a prospectus of the Hakluyt Society for the information of the Committee.

*Resolved*,—That the Honorary Secretary do communicate with Mr. Gray with the object of arranging with the Hakluyt Society.

6.—The Honorary Secretary stated that he had received a Paper from Dr. Vanderstraaten, entitled "A Brief Sketch of the Medical History of Ceylon," which he had duly circulated among the Reading Committee, and moved that a General Meeting for reading the Paper be convened before the close of the month.

*Resolved*,—That the Honorary Secretary do ascertain whether His Excellency the Governor will be willing to preside at a General Meeting to be held at the Museum at 9 P.M., some evening next week, the exact day being left to His Excellency's convenience.

---

**A.—The GOVERNMENT AGENT, Anurádhapura, to the HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society.**

Anurádhapura, (on circuit) September 22, 1886.

SIR,—At your request I have made a further examination of the "stone squares" referred to in my Diary, of which an extract was sent by His Excellency the Governor to the Society. This examination confirms me in the belief that these "squares" are ancient burial places.

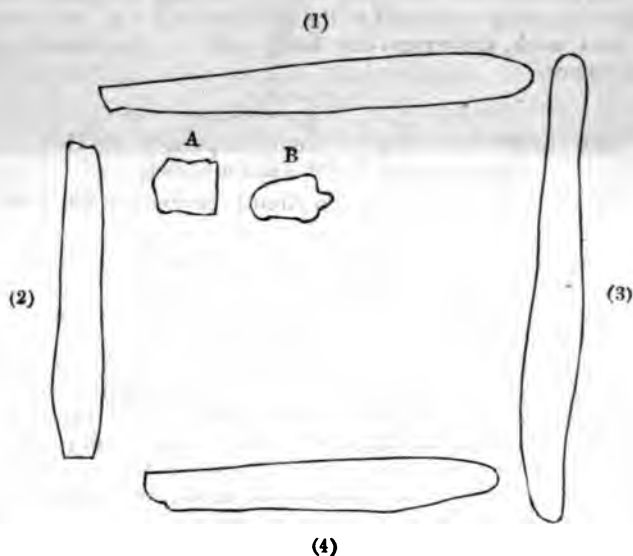
There are twenty-seven of them visible, all close together in about an acre of ground. They are situated at the foot of a rocky ridge called a "*hinna*" in this district, and are on level ground. This ridge has large boulder-stones and slab rocks, and must have easily afforded the necessary stones for the retaining walls of the squares. These stones are uncut, and appear to be just as they were taken from the "*hinna*."

Having looked at all of them, I found there was not one which was not more or less displaced by vegetation or pressure of the earth. I selected one which appeared to be in the least disturbed position, and the sides of which were some height above ground level. But even here two side stones were out of the perpendicular: No. (2) was leaning outwards, and the base seems to have been pushed in by some tree that no longer exists; while No. (1) was slightly inclined inwards at the portion above ground.



I carefully removed the earth inside, and at a depth of a few inches were found stones all over the area. Two were of considerable size; (A) was oblong and set up on end, being about 14 inches long by 6 inches across; (B) was a rough round stone. Underneath these were fragments of pottery and whitish earth, which may have been ashes. The stones were not symmetrically placed as those in the other "square" first opened, but laid without order. The earth was intensely hard round and beneath these stones, and though I removed it most carefully and slowly, the pottery was all in small fragments. No bronze or metal pieces were found. The pottery found in the "square" first opened, although broken, showed the shape of the chatty, but these pieces were broken too small to make out their shape.

I excavated to the base of the side stones inside, and for about half a foot above the base level the earth was free of pottery. In the centre I dug a deeper hole with the same result. The side stones are in this position—not drawn to scale, but I give the actual measurements:—



		Above ground. ft. in.		Length. ft. in.		Depth. ft. in.		Width. ft. in.
(1)	...	1 3	...	3 8	...	4 1	...	0 8
(2)	...	1 2	...	4 4	...	4 0	...	0 9
(3)	...	1 11	...	4 1	...	5 2	...	0 6
(4)	...	1 4	...	3 4	...	4 2	...	0 6

In giving the measurements I have taken them from the stone at its widest or highest point: they are only rough slabs, and the largest (No. 3) was somewhat of this shape seen from the inside.



(3)

Nearly all the "squares" are now level with the present ground level. But as we find in the excavations at Anurádhapura that the buildings are covered by an accretion of soil several feet in height, and this place being so old that there is neither name nor tradition connected with it, we may fairly assume that, when originally placed, these side stones stood about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  feet over the then ground level.

Conical heaps of stone are common all over this province (North-Central Province), where a person of consideration has been cremated, but I have not seen or heard of any use of retaining walls formed of stone monoliths.

I may mention that in cutting the side drains of the new road which passes this place the fragments of pottery are so numerous that the overseer assured me it must have been "a potter's field." This may be a true explanation of the matter; but the side-stones are not taken into consideration.

I regret that my examination was so fruitless, but I doubt that any chatties would so long sustain the pressure of earth and the crushing of roots of trees, as to reward the trouble of opening other enclosures here.

I am, &c.,  
R. W. IEVERS.

B.—The HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society, to the Hon. the COLONIAL SECRETARY.

Colombo, October 15, 1886.

SIR,—In reply to your letter of the 14th instant, I have the honour to inform you that the inscription has been examined by Mr. H. Parker and B. Gunasékara Mudaliyár, and that their opinions will be printed in the Society's Proceedings for the current year.

I am, &c.,  
H. C. P. BELL,  
Hon. Sec.

(i)—HENRY PARKER, Esq., to the HONORARY SECRETARY,  
Royal Asiatic Society.

Vilāpkuḷam, September 10, 1886.

DEAR SIR,—I RETURN your “squeeze” of the inscription with many thanks. It is interesting, but unfortunately there is no way of at present identifying the king who is mentioned in it. It runs as follows :—

*Siddham! Maḷu Tisa Maha Rajaha Raji nimi tabi hada tani jaṇi.*

“Hail! Fashioned, established, (and) put in the prepared place in the reign of king Maḷutisa.”

Maḷu Tisa has not been identified as yet. There is an inscription by him in the north-western part of the North-Central Province, which I intend to include in my general report on the archæology of Northern Ceylon (if it ever see the light). In it he calls himself the son of “Naka Maharaja”; but there are so many kings of that name that this does not help us much. The shape of the letters on the *kaṇḍuwa* agrees with those of the inscription in the North-Central Province at Ussayippukallu; but in the latter we have the palatal *ḍ* of the modern form. This and the shapes of some other letters show that the date of this king is probably not earlier than the fourth or fifth century. This inscription contains nothing of importance; but among other things it says that he enlarged the city, and the priests’ grove (*tapawana*). “The city” is, of course, Anurādhapura.

With regard to the *kaṇḍuwa* inscription I may throw out the following suggestions :—

*Raje* = *rajiyaḥi*; I have found *rajahi* in another inscription of the first century A.D.

*Nimi* = *nimmita*.

*Tabi*—of common occurrence.

*Hada*—derived from *sādheti*; cf., the inscription on the Mal-pōruwa at Tisamahārāma, given in my report on that place.

*Tani* = either *tanki*, or (possibly) *tane*, the vowel being intermediate between *i* and *e*.

*Jaṇi*—apparently derived from *dadhāti*.

Whatever translation may be arrived at, I have no doubt regarding the transliteration, except in the case of the *m* of *Siddham*. The horizontal mark above this letter usually denotes *o*; but in this case it is separated by a considerable distance from the consonant, and I think that it cannot be transliterated as *o* in this instance.

See also Dr. Müller’s notes on his inscription No. 98 (p. 55). This is also by a son of Naka. However, I intend to discuss these inscriptions by Naka’s son or sons, when giving a translation of the Ussayippukallu inscription. The date of the king can probably





never be ascertained with certainty. There is perhaps just a possibility that Maḷu Tisa is the younger son of Mahallaka Naga.

Yours, &c.,

HENRY PARKER.

(ii).—HENRY PARKER, Esq., to the HONORARY SECRETARY,  
Royal Asiatic Society.

Mullaittivu, Northern Province, October 21, 1886.

DEAR SIR,—THANKS for your note regarding the *karandūwa* inscription. I am glad to find that Mr. Guṇasēkara partly agrees with me regarding the reading. The hurried notes I added regarding it are merely tentative. With the exception, however, of the horizontal stroke over the “m” of “*Siddham*,” and the rather doubtful vowel in the “ni” of “*tani*,” the transliteration, at any rate, may safely be trusted. I have dozens of inscriptions in which these letters occur, where there can be no doubt regarding them, including several published by Dr. Müller.

I have had no chance of working at the “plaques” yet. At present I am on a long trip through this Province. On my return to Vilāṅkuḷam I hope to send you some notes on them. I have taken advantage of the opportunity that my stay here has afforded to visit the garden where the Mullaittivu “plaques” were found, and to examine the well out of which they came. I will give some particulars of the site in my notes. I also recovered five more of these “plaques” from the man, the last that he possesses, he said.

I believe that I have made a discovery of some importance during the last few days, regarding the site of another early station; but I must reserve particulars until I can refer to the “Mahāwapaṣa,” on my return to Vilāṅkuḷam. There is a very long inscription at the spot, one of the longest in the Island. Some 75 lines of about 70 consonants each,—but the greater part of it is illegible. I have copied what I could decipher. I have now nearly exhausted the Northern Province inscriptions; I know of only two more that I have not copied, or perhaps three.

Yours, &c.,

HENRY PARKER.

Strange that there is not a single Tamil inscription in the Province.

(iii).—B. GUṆASĒKARA, Mudaliyār, Chief Translator to Government, to the HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society.

Colombo, October 30, 1886.

SIR,—IN returning the “squeeze” of the inscription on the *karandūwa* found among the ruins of the Jétavanārāma,

Anurádhapura, I have the honour to state that it admits of different readings and as many renderings.

In the absence of reliable historical data to go upon, I would venture to read it "*Siddham Maḷu Tisa Maha Rajaha Rajini Mitabiya data nidane*," and submit the following interpretation :—

"Success! The treasure given by Mitabiya, Queen of the great King Maḷu Tisa."

One would at first sight feel inclined to indentify "Maḷu Tisa" with Chūla Tisa or Kaniṭṭha Tisa, but as this king reigned about the middle of the second century of the Christian era, neither he nor his queen could have endowed the *Arāma* which was founded by Mahá Séna, who, according to the "*Mahāwapsa*" and "*Rájaratnākara*," reigned between 275–303 A.D.

I think this "Maḷu Tisa" is identical with "Makalan Datu Tisa," brother of Mahá Séna. Unfortunately, we read nothing of the above-mentioned queen either in the "*Mahāwapsa*" or any other native chronicle.

The *karaṇḍuwa*, which is a casket, must have contained some valuable article, and the inscription is evidently a record of the grant to Jétavanaráma either during or subsequent to its foundation. The characters resemble those of an inscription at Ruwanweli Dágoba, in the reign of Kirti Śrī Méghavarṇa, son of Mahá Séna.

Whatever may be said of the reading and rendering arrived at, I think we cannot be far wrong in ascribing this inscription to the close of the third or early part of the fourth century.

I have, &c.,

B. GUṆASEKARA,  
Mudaliyár.

---

(iv).—S. M. BURROWS, Esq., to the HONORARY SECRETARY,  
Royal Asiatic Society.

Badulla, December 20, 1886.

DEAR SIR,—I OUGHT to have returned these to you long ago. Many thanks for sending them. I quite agree with the Mudaliyár about the latter part of the inscription; i. e., I at once accept his emendation of "*tabiya data nidane*" for my reading. But I doggedly hold out for "*Gamini*" or "*Gamani Tisa*," as opposed to "*Maḷu Tisa*," until either the Mudaliyár or Mr. Parker have carefully examined the inscription itself and pronounced upon it.\* For I would point out that the reading "*Maḷu*" leaves out of sight altogether the horizontal stroke over the *m* of "*Siddham*," which stroke certainly means something, and certainly does not

---

\* Guṇasékara Mudaliyár examined the *karaṇḍuwa* at the Museum, before writing his report.—*Hon. Sec.*

mean the "stopping" of the *m* in "*Siddham*." There are several early examples of similar strokes representing a *g*; and the squeeze does not do justice to it. And I think too that the letter forming the last syllable of "*Gamini*" or "*Muḷu*" (whichever is read) is as likely to be "*ni*" as "*lu*," but on this I do not insist so strongly. Nor do I for a moment set my opinion, as to the horizontal stroke, against that of such experienced Orientalists as Messrs. Parker and Guṇasékera: I only appeal unto Cæsar instead of to an impression of Cæsar.

I shall eagerly expect Mr. Parker's disquisition upon the "plaques."

Yours, &c.,  
S. M. BURROWS.

C.—H. PARKER, Esq., to the HONORARY SECRETARY, Royal Asiatic Society.

Panikkankuḷam Resthouse. N. P., August 27, 1886.

DEAR SIR,—THIS morning I duly received your letter and the packet of "plaques."

Besides these there are about a dozen more in Anurádhapura, but these last are mostly in a very defective state. I will write to Mr. Ievers about them, so as to be able to compare the whole series.

There are three distinct classes of the "plaques":—(1) those from Tisa, (2) those from Mullaittivu, and (3) those from Anurádhapura. The Mullaittivu ones are distinguished by the bull, while the Tisa ones differ in workmanship.

These Anurádhapura "plaques" decidedly strengthen my case. One of them has a very clear "Aum" monogram on it,—nearly the same as the symbol on the large circular coin found at Tisa, and like the "Aum" which accompanies Indian inscriptions.

There is a clear "E" on another bearing a bull's head. What can this be but the initial of Elára? The sitting king of this coin is almost in the position of the king on my Yatṭhala gem and on the more modern coins. I am able to trace the prototype to Chaldaea, where it occurs on early cylinders. I hope very shortly to send you a note on the "plaques," but at present all my time is occupied with my plans, &c., for the irrigation of the Karachchi delta.

The sitting figures are very interesting, especially the king on the throne.

The two female figures are puzzling, but if these are really coins, they may represent Anula.

I do not see why the Siphalese should not have oblong coins. The early Indian coins were square, Chinese (I believe) and Japanese oblong, and I have an elliptical coin of Parákrama Báhu I., which Mr. Nevill is going to figure in the "Taprobanian," together with some other new coins.



The reference to Chinese coins (of which I have one small gold oblong one) reminds me that I have got a small series that I collected in the Southern Province. Probably most of them are comparatively modern, but the legends differ in all, fifteen in number. I intend to get a report on them from the British Museum.

Yours, &c.,  
HENRY PARKER.

GENERAL MEETING.

*November 3, 1886, 9 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.*

Present :

His Excellency the Governor, in the Chair.

The Right Rev. the Lord	P. D. Khan, Esq.
Bishop of Colombo, D.D.	W. R. Kynsey, Esq.
Hon. P. D. Anthonisz, M.D.	L. F. Lee, Esq.
T. Berwick, Esq.	Hon. P. Rāma-Nāthan.
Hon. H. Bois.	F. De Saram, Esq.
Hon. H. H. Cameron.	J. H. De Saram, Esq.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.	K. D. C. Seneviratna, Esq.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	M. Shamsh-ud-dīn, Esq.
J. Ferguson, Esq.	Sir Cecil C. Smith, C.M.G.
W. Ferguson, Esq.	P. A. Templer, Esq.
P. Freüdenberg, Esq.	J. H. Thwaites, Esq.
A. P. Green, Esq.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.
J. J. Grinlinton, Esq.	G. S. Williams, Esq.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

And the following visitors :—

Lady Clementi Smith ; Mrs. Miller ; Mrs. Cull ; Mrs. J. Ferguson ; Miss Haddon ; Mrs. Vanderstraaten ; Mrs. Burnett ; Mrs. Thwaites ; Mr. and Mrs. Ormsby ; Mr. and Mrs. P. D. Warren ; Mr. and Mrs. Cochran ; Rev. G. W. Mackenzie ; Messrs. W. Macready, E. Woodhouse, S. Anthonisz, B. W. Bawa, A. Berwick, W. Bowden Smith, A. Gunawardana, A. Haly, R. B. Hellings, F. Liesching, Dr. W. G. Keith, A. Nell, W. R. B. Sanders, &c.

*Business.*

Pending the arrival of the Governor the Bishop took the Chair.

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The following gentlemen were elected Members of the Society :—The Hon. H. H. Cameron, C.C.S. ; E. M. D. Byrde, Esq., C.C.S. ; Dr. W. G. Keith ; W. R. B. Sanders, Esq., C.C.S. ; and F. H. M. Corbet, Esq.

3.—The Honorary Secretary laid on the table list of books received since last Meeting.

4.—Dr. Vanderstraaten, on being called on to read his Paper on the Medical History of Ceylon, rose to say that, while he was ready, they had in their midst that evening a visitor in Mr. C. S. V. Stevens, from Australia, who had kindly consented to give them an account of his recent experiences during a prolonged visit to the Veddás and wanderings through the Veddá country, and he felt sure the Meeting would permit him to give way to Mr. Stevens and to read his own Paper at a future Meeting (*applause*).

The Bishop extended the thanks of the Meeting to Dr. Vanderstraaten for his generous proposal, and in introducing Mr. Stevens mentioned that he was one of the first to welcome him to Ceylon, having met him on the "Serendib" steamer voyaging round the Island, and that he was also the first to introduce him to the Veddás—that is to "Coast" or "Village," rather than the "Wild" or "Rock," Veddás. One of the schools he had inspected on that journey in the Batticaloa district included several Veddás who had been taught Christian knowledge to a certain extent, one woman who was all that was modest and seemly having her child baptized on the occasion. He felt sure from what he knew of Mr. Stevens that his observations would be interesting in their narration.

5.—After a slight interval, His Excellency the Governor having arrived, took the Chair, and Mr. Stevens, without the aid of notes and in a pleasant way spoke for nearly an hour and a half, giving a most interesting sketch of his experiences in the Veddá country. Mr. Stevens illustrated his remarks as he went on by reference to specimens of Veddá bows and arrows (as well as to their "fire sticks") which he had on the table before him.

#### AMONGST THE VEDDÁS.

Mr. Stevens said: "Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentlemen, —I should not have allowed myself to have been persuaded to appear here this evening, had it not been that, in the first place, I consider I owed two duties—one to the Veddás and the other, in a minor degree, to the cause of science.

"I have undoubtedly collected a large amount of information and observation, but the facts, or rather supposed facts, which I have obtained, are entirely unverified. They require assortment and further examination as to their veracity by those who are far more competent to judge of such matters than I, with my comparative inexperience, can be. Therefore, I can to-night speak only in a sketchy manner of what I have seen among that interesting race. The scientific portion of my investigation must undergo revision, but I hope I have found some addition to that store of knowledge which is already possessed by the Ceylon Asiatic Society, and

shall certainly have pleasure, if it is so, in giving the Society the benefit of anything that I may have discovered.

"The debt of gratitude which I owe to the Veddás certainly emboldens me to speak on their behalf as a much maligned race. They have been by previous writers described as semi-idiotic, or, at any rate, so by inference. That, I am sure, is perfectly incorrect : a much higher standard must, by those who carefully and thoroughly examine the Veddá character, be allotted to them. At the point of death from jungle fever, far away—32 miles—from any European or Singhalese settlement, the Veddás, without being directed to do so, spontaneously, of their own inclination, carried me, tied to a pole with jungle ropes, to where I could obtain medical advice—to the resthouse at Bibile. It is on that account I feel that if I can in any way tend to remove the erroneous impression of their mental and social capabilities, which I see from works which Members of this Society and others have kindly lent me prevail very generally, I shall have, in some part at least, repaid the obligation which I feel towards the Veddás.

"In the second place, I feel a great surprise that, while other communities, some very far distant from your shores, have thought the subject of the Veddás of sufficient interest to send agents at great expense to inquire into their condition, manners, and customs, so little appears to be really known here, where they are at your very doors, so to speak. The surprise is not lessened by the fact, which I have since ascertained, that the information required can easily be obtained by any one enthusiastic enough to take up the work *con amore*. I found not the slightest difficulty in getting, not only among the Veddás, but at their social life. It was only my inexperience that prevented my obtaining a much more varied stock of information than I have obtained.

"I may first remark that, being in the Civil Service of Queensland, and a member of various societies in Australia, on the occasion of my taking a twelve months' furlough, I was requested by the Royal Philosophical Society, on my intimation that I intended to visit Ceylon, to make such inquiries as were possible into the question of the origin of the Veddás. That, I find, will require a much longer stay than at present I can devote ; but the social habits, manners, and customs of the people from whom I have lately come are certainly worthy of the time that I have been enabled to spend among them.

"I started, as His Lordship remarked just now, from Batticaloa. My first introduction to the Veddás was under the Bishop's auspices at Válaichchépai. From thence, returning to Batticaloa, I found from inquiry, and also in some degree from previous information in Colombo, that a very rigid line would have to be drawn between the 'Village' Veddá and the 'Kock' or 'Wild' Veddá. There is no doubt that the date for the observation of the

Veddá, as he originally existed, say some four or five hundred years ago, has gone by. The Veddá of the present day is not even in his wild state the Veddá of an earlier period, but sufficient interest still attaches to him to render it absolutely necessary for science, if she would obtain any record of a rapidly perishing race, to obtain by whatever means, a more authentic record of them than is possessed at the present time. There is no difficulty whatever in obtaining it. It is simply a question of £. s. d.; and anybody enthusiastic enough, and with time at his disposal to go among them, may obtain it. I speak with more confidence on this point because, in the course of twenty years, spent more or less among various races, I have never found a more pacific and humbler set of so-called savages than the Veddás. I do not speak of the 'Village' Veddá, but of the genuine wild animal. I think that, as far as the latter is concerned, I have come upon him. I found him in the Nilgala country, and only there at present. I have not yet visited the hill districts in which the Veddás reside, but hope to do so on my return from India.

"Starting once more from Batticaloa I went south. You will kindly excuse me from giving the names of the villages, as they are rather trying to an inexperienced tongue, and I have no acquaintance with Sinhalese or Tamil. I think that the non-acquaintance with those tongues was rather a benefit than otherwise to me in making myself acquainted with the Veddás. I should probably have talked more and seen less (*laughter*). The Veddá is a quiet man himself, and strongly objects to enthusiastic chatter. As long as I did not take a Sinhalese or Tamil with me into their camp they raised no objection whatever to a European. They have unquestionably an intense aversion—contempt I might almost say—both of the Sinhalese and the Tamil. The difference between the 'Wild' Veddá, when confronted by the European, with his ordinary retinue of Tamil or Sinhalese servants, and by the solitary European, is simply marvellous. He does not appear the same person.

"I had been warned, when entering the wild country, that if I came suddenly upon the Veddás I should very likely be greeted with an arrow shot, or that they would run away. Neither occurred. I was watched with some caution at first. But I took the precaution to send back the guide or native servant when within a mile of the Veddá encampment, to doff the ordinary European clothing and to simply assume that worn by the Veddás (which I need not remind you is scanty), and go among them simply with a present of tobacco, salt fish, cloth, salt, areka or betel-nut, just thrown over my shoulder. In no case was any hostility manifested to my sudden entrance among them; but, after sitting some two or three hours in silence among them, and being scanned with great surprise, they would gradually become friendly, would bring me water, and would accept what I

had brought them. There was no difficulty in my not being able to converse with them. They readily understand signs and pictorial representations. My notebook was always at hand, together with pencil and paper. In no circumstances, I think, did they fail, after a few minutes, to understand what I wished them to do. They allowed me to sleep either in the rocky caverns in some cases, or in the little huts in the *chena* that they build. They would go out with me hunting during the day, and consider me as simply one of themselves.

"The rocky dwellings of course interested me far more than did the *chena* huts; but they are very few. I think there were only some ten or a dozen *Veddás* in all the country I traversed, who were living in the rocks: and I think I may fairly claim to have been all over the *Veddá* country of the Eastern Province and the greater part of Uva. Some *Veddás* were endeavouring to cultivate *chena* in a very imperfect manner.

"The skill of the *Veddá* as a hunter is unquestionably on the decline. The old men use the bow with great skill and great force; the younger ones are but very poor toxophilites. Their food still consists, in the wild districts, of roast meat, jungle yams, and some berries and leaves.

"When I had become familiar with the *Veddás*, and gained their confidence, after a week or two I would take two or three back to the place where I had left my stores and native servants, and, carrying with me as I did a Sinhalese and Tamil interpreter, I would keep the *Veddás* for an evening and ask from them explanations of all that I had seen. They never withheld the information, but there is a peculiarity in them which I have not observed in any other race before, and that is that they never gave the information voluntarily. I had to draw it out of them, in consequence of which I had to verify at each camp that which I had gained in the others.

"I have come to the conclusion, from what I have seen, that the reputation of the *Veddás* among the Sinhalese, their neighbours, is correct. The *Veddá* is eminently truthful. He scarcely knows how, or does not care, to tell a falsehood. Neither is he addicted to the vice of petty theft. This may be readily explained by the fact that he has nothing to steal. Beyond his bow and two or three arrows, his axe, bark bag, and it may be a few gourds, and a little *kurakkan*, he has no possessions at all. So the absence of any regulations, or any punishments, among them, relating to stealing, can easily be accounted for.

"I paid particular attention to their form of government amongst themselves, for they do not trouble the Government Agent or the powers-that-be in any respect. I found only one rule among them; and, as far as I can gather, the enforcement of that rule has for many years been a very rare incident.

Should a Veddá make improper overtures to, or have improper relations with, his neighbour's wife, the injured husband, with the consent of the community, has a perfect right, at any time that he pleases, to send an arrow into the offender. No other law exists whatever, so far as I was able to gather. Should a Veddá be found lying dead from an arrow shot—a mark most unmistakable—the elder men meet, and immediately come to the conclusion that the defunct Veddá has been in fault in the above said respect, and he is at once interred without any further comment.

“Living as the Veddá does in some cases in villages near Singhalese settlements—when I say ‘near,’ the Veddá has a different conception of distance: he thinks ten or fifteen miles near, because he is essentially a creature of motion—it may be supposed that, when he runs short of provisions, his neighbours’ food might suffer. I made particular inquiry amongst the Singhalese inhabitants, and in no case did I find that any charge of petty theft, or suspicion even of it, had been brought against the Veddás. In that respect they certainly are an improvement upon their neighbours.

“The language spoken by the ‘Wild’ Veddá is a most extraordinary one. When walking quietly together, as, for instance, hunting in the thick depths of the Bintenna forest, five or six preceding me, also carrying a Veddá bow and arrow, about twenty yards ahead, on the look out for elk or pig or anything that might occur, it was some weeks before I found out that the Veddá was talking. It is done so quietly; with the long hair thrown over the face—an intentional arrangement I am quite sure—the Veddá speaks to his neighbour Veddá in such a peculiar undertone, such a strange muttering, that, unless close behind, it is impossible to hear him. Their language, though I carried with me a very competent interpreter, is not intelligible to the ordinary Singhalese on the whole. Probably in a long sentence the interpreter will understand about a third of it; they have an original language with which the Singhalese is not familiar. I have obtained a vocabulary of 180 purely ‘Veddaic’ words,—if I may use the expression,—but that vocabulary will, of course, have to undergo revision at the hands of Oriental scholars before I can publish it.

“The life of the Veddá may be simply described as that of perpetual motion. With the exception of sleeping, he is not still a moment. I rarely saw a Veddá sit for five minutes in any given position. He will walk all day long without feeling the slightest fatigue, and walk in a most peculiar manner. I have often put on four or five pairs of heavy merino socks to deaden the rustling sound, and started out on an expedition. Despite my precautions and every effort I could make I have frequently scared animals before coming up to them. The Veddá moves like a

shadow: that is the only term that can be applied to it. You cannot hear him in the slightest. It is simply marvellous: they tread on sticks and twigs and not one will rustle under their feet.

"The bows and arrows which they use appear to be the same in all the villages with one exception, that at Unapani, in the Bintenna country, where I saw some arrows fourteen inches long in blade. Usually they are four or five inches: this is a fair medium sample [*taking up an arrow*]. The force with which the arrow is projected can be understood when I say this arrow was fired at my request through a large wild pig. It was shot on a moonlight night, near a waterpool. The Veddā wished me to shoot first: I declined the honour, and indicated that the Veddā was to fire. Sitting down he held the bow in a peculiar manner, and drawing the string with both hands he shot the arrow off; at the same moment two other Veddās on each side of him fired. A pig squealed most dolefully, and I ran round the edge of the waterpool to find the arrow. I looked round for a moment or two. Some six feet from there the arrow was very nearly up to the feather in the bank. I have tried the experiment with a rifle. I was unable to send a bullet through the animal. The force with which the arrow was sent can therefore be imagined. When I say that, from what I have seen of them, I would far sooner at fifty yards face the fire of an ordinary rifle in the hands of an experienced person than I would allow a Veddā to fire an arrow at me at the same distance, you may be sure I feel pretty convinced as to the efficacy of the weapon. Up to the feather is a not unfrequent occurrence when firing at a buffalo.

"It is said that the Veddās do not eat the flesh of cattle at all. Certainly, I never saw them attempt to eat it. It is said also they will not eat fowls. I think that is an error. At any rate the 'Village' Veddās and those intermediate between the 'Village' and the 'Wild' Veddās have all of them, in their camps, a number of poultry. Eggs I know they eat, and sometimes, when the Veddās were in my camp, I gave them a part of a roast or boiled fowl, which they have eaten. It may be that they did not know what they were eating, but I am inclined to think they did know, and relished it too. They, however, will not eat the bear or the leopard; the jackal especially they will not touch. I asked them why, and they gave me a reply which was equivalent to saying it was not clean. From what that notion arose I was unable to gather. In connection with the poultry another incident occurs to me. I remember seeing two Veddās trying to knock over with sticks a jungle cock. It is not likely that they wanted it for feathers for their arrows, because they usually employ peacock feathers. They did not succeed in getting the bird, and when I asked them what they wanted

it for, they pointed towards the camp, but my interpreter not being there, I could not ascertain for what purpose they wanted to catch the bird.

"They have no idea of boiling anything. The nearest approach to it is the case of the 'Village' Veddás, who, to make a candle out of beeswax, put a little water into a gourd which they have hollowed out. When the wax is on the point of solidifying they take it up in the hand and squeeze it round either a piece of cloth, if they happen to possess any, or twisted thread, and use it for giving light. Here are two of these primitive candles [*showing those on the table*].

"Light they obtain from wood, though some of them also have a rough kind of flint and steel which is composed of a piece of iron bar, about three eighths of an inch thick, made to go round the little finger. But they place much more reliance upon the wood. It appears to be the wood of a particular kind of tree. The old men carry the stick to assist them in walking. When fire is required, this stick is often simply snapped into two pieces. The Veddá sits on one piece laid on the ground, and, making a small hole in it, places the other piece, slightly pointed, therein perpendicularly; then putting a stone or cocoanut-shell on the top, he presses it down with his forehead, working it about in the hole with a cord of bark twisted round and held by the hands. [*Mr. Stevens here showed the manner in which the sticks and cord are arranged.*] The exertion required to produce fire is very great, but the Veddá will do it, apparently without any effort, and in five or six minutes smoke appears. As soon as he perceives the slightest spark, he places a bundle of fibre close by and begins blowing, and in five cases out of six succeeds in obtaining fire.

"The only other weapon the Veddá carries besides his bow and arrows is an axe. He uses the axe-blade for all the purposes of a knife: for skinning animals, for cutting up his meat—in short, for anything where a little edge is required the axe-blade is used. One blade that I have with me—this one [*holding it up*]—was forged by a Veddá himself. It was forged with the back of an axe on a stone. From some traces and indications among them, I am inclined to think they once universally possessed the knowledge of working in iron, at any rate so far as was required for their weapons. They seem to have lost it now owing to the greater ease with which they can obtain their weapons from Singhalese or Portuguese blacksmiths at a distance of fifteen or twenty miles—what they term close at hand.

"Their proceeding is exactly that described in other accounts, only that the punishment for non-compliance with their wishes is not carried out now owing to the fear of the Government Agent and his orders. Taking a number of leaves, or a piece of wood—they seem to use them indifferently—of the pattern



desired to the smith's house late at night, they hang it up at the doorway.

"I accompanied a Veddā on one of these expeditions, and some of these arrows were made in that way. He hung it at the doorway, hanging at the same time a present of meat, wax, honey—the honey being placed in one of these bark bags. Three evenings afterwards he went again, and the arrows were ready for him. In former days had that smith not complied with the request—I do not take this merely from books, but I ascertained that it was true—the Veddā would simply have lain in wait for the unfortunate man and sent an arrow through him, as an intimation that he was offended at the want of compliance; and, therefore, the smith very rarely objects to put aside other work and go on with the work the Veddā wants done. If the work is done, for two or three nights subsequently presents will be laid at the smith's door. The smith is exceedingly over-paid for his work, according to the ruling rate of exchange, but the Veddā does not seem to care what he gives so long as he obtains his arrow, arrow-blade, or axe.

"I found great difficulty in getting them to part with some of these articles. Money is not of the slightest value to them; of trade they have no idea, and presents they look upon with wondering interest.

"The bag which I was speaking of is formed from a tree which grows principally round the Mahā-oya (in some districts it does not grow at all), and the Veddās have to travel into that district when they want to obtain any, either for use as bags or—as they did at one time, according to their own statement—for the purpose of garments for 'the ladies.'

"I wondered much that I did not see any skins used. In no case did I see any skin utilised for any purpose whatever. The Veddās sometimes wear the broad leaves of a tree, the name of which I have yet to verify. [*Mr. Stevens here drew the shape of the leaf on a sheet of paper.*] At other times simply a spray or twig of small leaf like the English hazel, is worn allround as a girdle, with a strip of bark or twigs tied in this manner. [*Shows.*]

"With his long hair and girded with leaves the Veddā looks, it may be supposed, a very peculiar individual, but when he is performing one of his dances by the firelight, he looks an individual a great deal more 'uncanny.' It was during one of these dances when 'in the leaf' that he gave me a very convincing proof of the great—I may say one of the principal—peculiarities of the 'Wild' Veddā. He will not stand ridicule. If you attempt to laugh at him the probabilities are that he will take a very speedy revenge.

"During a dance on one occasion at night such peculiarly comic antics were suddenly indulged in that I involuntarily commenced laughing. The dance was round an arrow stuck into the sand,

the bows being placed round in a circle. I had scarcely begun my ill-timed merriment before the Veddá pulled the arrow from the ground, in a moment his bow was in his hand, and before I could move—I was only three yards from him—an arrow whizzed past me ! I attribute my escape solely to my proximity to the enraged Veddá, and his extreme haste in shooting. I thought he was going to fire another arrow (for they are marvellously quick), but he did not happen to have one at hand, and perhaps he did not care about coming to close quarters with his axe. However, he took all the merriment out of my face, and taught me a very sufficient lesson not to laugh again.

“On another occasion, in the presence of Mr. Ælian King, the Provincial Agent of Uva, and Mr. Moss, of the Forest Department, after the Veddás had carried me into Bibile, a similar incident occurred. Some Tamil and Siphalese idlers gathered round began laughing at the dance, which by special request was being performed. Instantly every Veddá—there were seven—had his hand to his bow and the arrow drawn to the head, pointing at the Siphalese and Tamils ! I jumped out of bed, though very ill at the time, as I saw there was mischief brewing, and, seizing the chief Veddá's bow, I called on Mr. King to send the laughers away. There was no necessity for the latter injunction, they had promptly disappeared—and it was well they had, for I verily believe the Veddás would have sent the arrows among them.

“You cannot possibly annoy a Veddá more than by laughing at him, and that I think has been one of the great stumbling-blocks to observation among them before. Instead of going solitarily, the European has invariably taken a retinue of ignorant or careless Tamil or Siphalese attendants. In the first place, the Veddá has a great aversion to them, and they are sure to begin laughing at him. They treat the Veddá simply as a subject for ridicule, and the Veddá thereupon assumes a mask of complete impenetrability ; he just looks what he has been described as—a perfect idiot. Drawing the hair over his face, so that his eyes are rarely visible, he stands a perfect picture of stolid unimpressionability.

“On one occasion only did I see him assume that attitude towards me. I wanted to know what became of the dead Veddá babies. I could see no burial-place. I knew such a thing must occur. I could not find it out from the Siphalese, and, having a good interpreter, I asked the first camp I came to what they did with their dead children. The only reply was—if you can call it such—to throw the hair over the face and remain stolid and impassive. I repeated the question to make sure that they understood it. They understood it well enough. They were too truthful to tell me a falsehood in the matter, and they did not intend to tell me, so they remained quiet, and not even threats on

the part of the interpreter (which I afterwards found out he had been using) could get me an answer.

"I am perfectly at a loss to know what they do with their children when they die. My own impression—it is only an impression—is that they place them in hollow trees and cover them in with clay; but I am very doubtful about it. I was unable to find that out, but I hope to do so on my next visit. I do not know whether any Member of the Society has any information on the point; if he has I shall be very glad to get it.

"The number of the Veddás has, I think, been over-estimated. Taking the district over which I went, and comparing it with those in which Veddás are known to exist, I question very strongly whether there are 500 Veddás in the Island. I think that within the next hundred years it will be almost impossible to get a real Veddá. Therefore it behoves the Asiatic Society, the Museum, the powers-that-be, and all others who may be interested in them, to obtain, before it is too late, the information which in a few years will be unobtainable.

"In stature, the Veddá, as far as I have been enabled to judge yet, varies from 5 ft. 7 in. (which is considered to be unusually tall amongst them) to 4 ft. 3 in. Their build is exceedingly slight. They appear not to have a pound of superfluous flesh upon them; but, notwithstanding their slight dimensions, they are exceedingly strong and wiry. They will carry a load upon their shoulders that would fairly tire me, for I tried it; and the ease with which they will draw these heavy bows and shoot, although a great deal may be due to practice, is simply astonishing. Any one present trying to pull this bow [*handling one*] will find it tax his muscles very considerably, and that is only one selected out of a number which I obtained; some are far longer and stronger.

"Peaceable, mild, and quiet, the Veddás only ask to be let alone. Unfortunately the latter request is not complied with. The most shameless extortion and plunder are practised by the A'rachchies, Kórálas, and Raṭémahatmayás in their districts. On some occasions where I have been able to do so, I caused restitution to be made. Supposing an A'rachchi, having nothing particular to do, feels disposed to have some elk meat, bees-wax, honey, &c., as the case may be: he simply walks to the nearest Veddá village and intimates that the Government Agent requires these things as a tax, and invariably succeeds in getting it. The Veddá never thinks of resisting, and this little fraud is repeated in many cases three or four times in the year. I believe to some extent this is known to the Government Agents, but the question is how to put a stop to it. It is so difficult to obtain any evidence, for the Veddás simply refuse to speak if confronted with the Agent. It speaks volumes for their peaceable nature and also ready obedience to the law.

"Much has been said of the readiness of the Vēddā to greet a stranger with an arrow. In some cases he does so. If a Singhalese or Tamil, I firmly believe, were to go among some of the camps which received me with simple, questioning wonder, I am very much of opinion that he would be promptly greeted with an arrow. The intense aversion which the Vēddā feels to the Singhalese is rather difficult of explanation. He certainly considers himself his superior. The Singhalese rather allow that superiority, while at the same time they use the word 'Vēddā' as a term of reproach.

"The nearest and most correct estimate of the Vēddā character is probably that found over the initial 'J. B.' in the Appendix to an account in the Journal of the Ceylon Asiatic Society, No. 24, 1881.\* There is nothing there but what I have actually observed, and though not quite complete, still it is devoid of any of the absurdities which have been written elsewhere.

"That number also contains an article by Louis De Zoysa, Mahā Mudaliyār. He specially states that the information embodied in the article was given him by a low-country Singhalese of Badulla. Mr. De Zoysa unfortunately did not verify his information, and has therefore placed on record some matter which appears to me to be so totally incorrect—I refer to the Vēddā charms and songs—that I intend to make a special trip to Horaborawēwa in particular to ascertain whether it is so or not. No Singhalese or Tamil, however educated, was able, in the first place, to make out more than two-thirds of any statement by the Vēddās, more particularly their songs; but these are given by Mr. De Zoysa in detail. The remarks supposed to be made by the Vēddās are such as I feel confident from my short acquaintance with them never entered into any actual Vēddā head. Nor is the style of the literature at all like the Vēddā songs.

"This I did not know until I entered the park country. When lying asleep in a Vēddā encampment I was aroused by something tapping me on the head, from outside the little hut in which I was. Opening my eyes and peeping out, I found a party of Vēddās squatted round listening to a song sung by another just outside. I kept my eyes shut and my ears open, and for more than an hour he continued this song—very different to the song that the Vēddā sings when making an invocation or propitiation. It was a rather low musical rhythm. Occasionally he would converse in a low voice with the other Vēddās, and very frequently a laugh passed round.

"The old absurd statement that the Vēddā never laughs has

---

\* Extracts from the late Mr. John Bailey's account of the Vēddās, in *Trans. Ethnol. Soc.*, vol. II., n.s., art. xxvi., 1863.

been effectually disproved. He can laugh just as freely as any Sinhalese or Tamil, and a great deal more musically; but anything more discordant than the Vēddā's speech when suddenly confronted by strangers it will be difficult to conceive. It is positively as if under the influence of great fear, although the Vēddā in the presence of wild animals exhibits considerable nerve and very little fear. But the whole manner of the man seems to have completely changed under the two circumstances of solitary insecurity, and in the presence of strangers, that you would scarcely believe the man to be the same.

"In one of this Society's Journals [No. 13, 1865-66, pp. 1-117], which were kindly given me by your Secretary, Mr. H. C. F. Bell, C.C.S., after my return—for I visited the Vēddās unbiased by previous perusal of the literature on the subject—appears a very interesting article by Mr. Dandris De Silva, Mudaliyār, on the Demonology of the Sinhalese. I am sorry I did not see this article before I started on my trip. I made particular inquiry into the Vēddā religion. From all I can gather, demonology is an incorrect expression to apply to it. It is rather '*Kapnism*,' but with the indifference that they have no special '*Kapnism*' among them. They do not believe in the existence of any injurious or malevolent spirits, differing very greatly from their neighbours the Sinhalese in this respect. The sight of myself, with my white epidermis burnt by the sun, groping among the habitations of their dead, must have given them a very strong notion of one or two Sinhalese demons which are very much dreaded! To further test the idea of the Vēddā as regards superstition, I buried a skull under the entrance to one of their little chena huts in their full view. Not a single Vēddā made the slightest hesitation in walking over it. From what I have read, I think an ordinary Sinhalese villager would absolutely have dropped down dead with fright if he thought any charm were placed under his feet in that way.

"Once a year the whole of the Vēddā encampment make a propitiation. It is not worship: I am firmly convinced that that term is inapplicable to it. They simply make a propitiation to the collective gods,—the Vēddās have some eight or nine gods,—and they consider the gods will ward off any injury to them if they make this propitiation. If injury happen to a survivor it is considered that the man has not performed his propitiation properly. But there is one remarkable exception. In gathering the honey of the large *Bambara* bee from the face of the cliffs a jungle rope is used with a cross-stick, which is lowered down to the place where the bees have formed their nest on the side of the cliff. The Vēddā slides down, and gathering the honey into one of these bark bags [*shown*] put round his neck, ascends—that is, if the rope does not break, as sometimes it does. In that case no reference whatever is made to the man not having

properly performed his propitiatory rites. It is taken for granted that the next of kin, on whom always devolves the task of selecting and fixing the rope, has failed in judgment: he has to support the deceased Veddá's family in consequence, and the blame is not laid upon the spirits or gods.

"They have one or two dances when they are going out on any expedition: these seem to be directed solely to the spirits of their dead relatives. While I have repeatedly heard the Veddás invoke their dead fathers, mothers, and other relatives, I have never heard them invoke their children. The invocation is a repetition of two or three lines, of which I have a translation. I cannot give it now, but hope to do so shortly. That performed, the Veddá starts with a light heart on the performance of whatever he is doing. Superstitious he certainly is not. He knew, I think, a great deal more about rites and ceremonies at one time than at present. Having no written characters whatever the whole of the traditions have been handed down from father to son orally, and a great deal has evidently been forgotten.

"The life of the Veddá under his rocky cavern is simple in the extreme. Rising at the earliest dawn, the women—the softer sex,' if I may call them so, but I really do not think the term applies to them—attend to their domestic duties. The Veddá wife is not quite a pleasing person. She is very unlike her husband; she is very noisy. She is rough in her manners and demeanour, and certainly reverses the ordinary condition of things, and is not half as good looking as her spouse. Only on one occasion did I see a good looking Veddá woman, with her two little children as good looking as herself; the generality are very plain. In one account I have come across an expression seems to hint that originally the Veddás were remarkable for their good looks, and it is not improbable that the observation may be correct, for I think that, physically and mentally, the Veddá, within the last four or five hundred years, has degraded very much indeed.—To resume: the husband, or men of the encampment, start out to look after game. They are out all day, and taste no food until they come back, when they take a little roasted flesh, and it may be some *kurakkan*, or yams, or berries,—the Veddá never eats more than once a day when by himself,—and then retire to rest.

"The Veddá is a good father: very kind. He seems to be an equally affectionate husband, and quarrels between husband and wife are exceedingly rare.

"As regards the children, I did not know until after my return that doubt existed in various writings that they had any playthings. They have: I have seen the Veddá children play. I am now speaking of the more remote Veddás. The children play with little balls, large berries, and three little sticks which they toss up in a peculiar manner, and different mud images. The fact of their making mud balls and images would seem to imply that

at no distant date the Veddá understood how to make pottery. There is certainly a tradition among the Sîphalese that they did, but they have no idea at present about it. The play of the children is of a very subdued character; not noisy, romping, and high-spirited, like other children, but rather as if they were under the impression that they were going to be scolded if they made a noise. When they have done playing, the playthings are carefully put away in the roof, or in a hole in the rock, or under a bush. Doubtless that is how the toys have hitherto escaped observation. They do not apparently attempt to play during the day—only in the evenings, when their parents have returned.

“Rice, the ‘Rock’ Veddás will not touch. On two occasions I gave ‘Wild’ Veddás some rice when they came to the camp of the interpreter. They ate it,—certainly with no great gusto,—but immediately afterwards asked for different food, ‘because if they ate that it would make them sick.’

“The Veddás divide themselves into eight clans. I am not aware that this information has been made public before. I have taken great pains to verify it, and I find that one of the subjects on which a Veddá most prides himself is in belonging to one of the higher clans, or ‘*Virga*,’ as they call it. Originally the whole of the *Virgas* appear to have been concentrated—at least so far as the Veddás have any tradition—in two clans, the *Unapáni* and the *Lochocho*. I am obliged at present to give these names phonetically; but they will be submitted to competent scholars, and the result will appear before the Asiatic Society shortly.

“The traditions in connection with these clans are rather interesting, and have to a great extent been verified. It would seem that the Veddás of Bintenna—whether they derived the idea from the Sîphalese or not I cannot say—believe one clan, *Bandára*, the greatest and first, to derive its origin from Wijayo. Whether that came from Sîphalese notions implanted in them I cannot say at present; but it certainly agrees with the theory that has been started, and with the assertion of the Sîphalese of the Bintenna district, who hold the same view. The second clan, *Nebadáni*, claim to be descended from the union of another Sîphalese prince with one of their own people. The third, *Unapáni*, was one of the original clans; and the fourth settled in a village of their name after they were driven back by the Sîphalese from some other part of the Island. It would appear as if that portion of the country is the Adam’s Peak district, Sabaragamuwa, or Saffragam. History records that they were driven back in that way, and the traditions of the Veddás go no further than the settlement in two particular villages, not very many miles apart, of the *Unapáni* and *Rukam* tribes. Between these two there was considerable rivalry and jealousy, but from them spread out, as they increased in numbers, the other clans. The localities to which each clan went

are rather important, and are under revision in order to ascertain what places can be found in those districts, to test the correctness of the tradition. *U'ra* is the fifth clan, *Rukam* the sixth, *Tala* the seventh, and *Embula* the eighth. The last-mentioned seems to have disappeared altogether. It was swamped in the parent stock, and in the district where it originally settled no trace whatever can be found.

"As regards *Unapáni* there is some doubt as to the meaning of that word—viz., as to whether it means 'bear village' or 'hot water village.' Another clan, after leaving the parent stock, settled at the time of very heavy flood at a pool, near the sea coast, in which, on the water subsiding, a large skate fish was found imprisoned. They killed the skate, an unusual thing for them to see, ate it, and took their name from it. *U'ra* is another clan. This outgoing colony settled by a large tank where many pigs were seen, and the settlers were called *U'rabas* or 'pig-pond' *Vēddās*. The derivation of *Rukam* is yet in a state of uncertainty; the *Vēddās* themselves could not explain it. *Tala* were 'the open country' *Vēddās*, who settled away from the jungle. *Embula* has the most peculiar tradition of all. It is that a new colony, on starting away, proceeded, immediately on reaching their new grounds, to fell chena. One of the mothers of the colony left her little child under shelter while she went to work. Coming back she found the child apparently killed by an attack of red ants. The interpreter gave the translation to me at first as 'red worms,' but I found out afterwards he was wrong; the word means 'red ants.' Considerably shocked at the conduct of the mother the parent stock gave this colony the name of *Embula*, 'red ant' *Vēddās*; and this tribe it is that has disappeared. *Nebudáni* is the tribe derived from a Singhalese prince. The word means 'wise' or 'witty.' The Singhalese prince referred to, on the occasion of his army arriving at a very dry region, had to go without any water to drink or cook rice. Two *Vēddā* women thereupon set themselves to think how they could supply the king with water. Taking off their clothes, they laid them on a rock, and a heavy dew falling saturated the clothes, so that they were able to give the king sufficient water to drink and cook rice in the morning before proceeding. In recognition of their cleverness the king termed them *Nebudáni*, or 'wise'; hence the name of the clan. This tradition appears to have some foundation in fact, and is not merely fanciful; but on my second trip I hope to bring back such information as will place it beyond all doubt.

"In the next room are seven representative skulls, one of each of the first seven clans. They vary considerably in many respects, but are fairly representative. The *Embula* is missing. There is also a skeleton showing the average size of the *Vēddā*. The account of my trip, which appeared in the *Ceylon Observer* of the 1st



instant, is accurate in all respects with the exception of the statement regarding the use of skins : these I have never seen used.\*

"Before concluding, there is one point which I should be glad of the assistance of the Members of the Asiatic Society in unravelling. While taking up a Veddá skeleton I came upon a very ancient Siphalese skull—indeed, so much so that the jungle roots were simply holding it together, and it fell to pieces in my hand. Driven into this skull were three iron nails, a piece of a carpenter's bit, and a brass nail. Now there is a *hūniyam* charm which doubtless many will recollect, of five nails being driven into a wax image. The skull was found so far away from the Siphalese villages that no inquiries I could make could elicit any information upon the point. I shall be glad if those who have any knowledge of Indian charms could throw some light upon the subject.

"I fear I have taken up, in the few disjointed remarks I have made, more time than I should have done ; but my only regret is that I have not been able to give you more information. I thank you most heartily for the attention with which you have listened to me, and I trust that the fuller information to which I referred will be obtained as soon as possible, in view of the rapid extinction of the Veddás. I may remark that I have made a proposition to Mr. Bell as to obtaining that information which may lead to some solid result, and be of assistance in bringing it about. I have, in other words, offered, if it can be arranged, to go and settle for one or two years among the Veddás, and transmit the information gained from time to time to this Society for revision and dissection. There exists in the Bintenna districts sufficient material for four or five Papers in the possession of an intelligent Siphalese gentleman who has made the subject a special study. Some four or five hundred words I know exist, because I have been carefully taking notes of some ; and an educated Siphalese has on many occasions been among the Veddás and picked out all the words which were neither Siphalese nor Tamil. That information should be forthcoming, and a great deal more too, if only any one chooses to go and collect it. My own duties at present compel me to leave for India, but I hope, on my return, to spend six months more among the Veddás, and by that time I have no doubt some really more authentic information than what I have at present obtained will be at the service of the Asiatic Society,—to which Society I have to tender my best thanks for the assistance which they have given me in obtaining such information as I now possess. I regret it cannot all be laid at once before you, especially the scientific part, because so much

---

\* "In one encampment of the 'Rock' Veddás ten men were found in absolute nudity, whilst the women of the party apparently wore a small portion of the skin of some animal."

has to be verified. So much rubbish has been written about the Vēddās that I cannot but emphatically decline to have my name mixed up with any information unless it has the approval of those who are well qualified to decide upon such matters, in Ceylon. I have to thank you again most heartily for the patience with which you have listened to me." [Mr. Stevens then resumed his seat amid hearty applause, after speaking nearly one and a half hours with scarcely any notes to aid him.]

6.—On Mr. Stevens concluding, Mr. A. M. Ferguson proposed a very cordial vote of thanks from the Meeting, remarking that he had probably been chosen for the task from some supposed affinity to the Vēddā as "the oldest inhabitant" (*laughter*). He alluded to several notable points in Mr. Stevens' most interesting and instructive address, more particularly to the "perpetual motion" of the Vēddās, in striking contrast to the characteristic indolence of other Oriental races, and also to their absolute truthfulness, a virtue qualifying them to send a Missionary to other classes in Ceylon. Dr. Kynsey seconded.

7.—The Bishop proposed Mr. Stevens' election as an Honorary Member of the Society.—*Carried by acclamation.*

8.—His Excellency the Governor : "There is one question which I wish to ask Mr. Stevens. Speaking of the process of making fire by the fire sticks. Are the two sticks of the same or different wood?"

Mr. Stevens : "The same wood, one piece being cut off from the other."

His Excellency the Governor : "I have seen a good deal of fire-making, but there were always two kinds of wood used."

Mr. Stevens showed from the pieces that, in the case of the Vēddās, the sticks were pieces of the same wood.

His Excellency the Governor : "There is one other question I wish to ask, with regard to the arrow. You said they are taken to the smith to be made. Does the Vēddā take the iron or does the smith supply the iron?"

Mr. Stevens : "The smith supplies the iron : in one case, however, a piece of iron was obtained by the Vēddā from some of the Singhalese in the village, and then hammered into a blade."

9.—Mr. T. Berwick : "There is a further point, which perhaps Your Excellency will allow me to elicit. Mr. Stevens said the Vēddās had eight or nine gods. I should like to know whether their idea—such as it is—of the unseen world has any reference to belief in gods or merely to the spirits of their departed ancestors?"

Mr. Stevens : "A distinction is certainly drawn by the Vēddās between the gods and the *manes*. The god is a being of power : the departed spirits are simply present to watch over them, and can neither do them good nor evil."

Mr. T. Berwick : " They have a belief in gods distinct from the spirits of their departed relatives ? "

Mr. Stevens : " Certainly : therefore I say it is not demonology, but rather '*Kapuisim*.' "

---

GENERAL MEETING

*November 18, 1886, 9 p.m., at the Colombo Museum.*

Present :

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, President,  
in the Chair.

Hon. P. D. Anthonisz, M.D.	J. Ferguson, Esq.
T. Berwick, Esq.	W. Ferguson, Esq.
Hon. H. Bois.	W. R. Kynsey, Esq.
F. H. M. Corbet, Esq.	W. P. Ranasinha, Esq.
W. H. G. Duncan, Esq.	H. Sumagala Terunnánsé.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.	J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

And several visitors, including some ladies.

---

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—The following gentlemen were elected Members of the Society :—P. Brito, Esq., M. Cochran, Esq., F. Dornhorst, Esq., C. A. Murray, Esq., c.c.s.; and the Rev. S. Coles was re-admitted a Member.

3.—Dr. Vanderstraaten then read his Paper : " A Brief Sketch of the Medical History of Ceylon."

4.—Mr. A. M. Ferguson thought some one else should have been asked to move the vote of thanks, though he would yield to none in his sense of obligation to the lecturer. He referred to the vast benefits conferred by medical science under the British Government—so great, through improved sanitation and continuous peace, that in some parts like Bengal, scientists feared evil rather than good results owing to over-population, the checks of periodical famine and devastating wars having been removed from a people who would not migrate to take up waste land. So it was at Jaffna in Ceylon: he was there in 1845, when a cholera epidemic swept away large numbers, simply because the people outraged every law of sanitation. The improvement was great in the health of their soldiers now occupying palatial barracks after the squat huts he could remember : the mortality was then equal to 50 per 1,000 ; it was now probably less than half.

The Hon. H. Bois seconded the vote of thanks, which was very heartily accorded.

5.—The usual vote to the chair was given on the motion of the Hon. Dr. Anthonisz.

6.—It was announced that there would be no more General Meetings this year, but that the Annual Meeting would be held in December as usual.

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

December 14, 1886.

Present :

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, President,  
in the Chair.

W. R. Kynsey, Esq., Vice-President.

Hon. Lt.-Col. F. C. H. Clarke,		J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.
R.A., C.M.G.		S. Green, Esq.

W. H. G. Duncan, Esq., Honorary Treasurer.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

---

*Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last Meeting.

2.—Considered certain proposed amendments in the Rules and Regulations, clauses 4 and 5.—*Carried.*

3.—Nominated the following gentlemen as Office-bearers for 1887 :—

*President.*—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, D.D.

*Vice-Presidents.*—W. R. Kynsey, Esq., F.C.M.O., and  
T. Berwick, Esq.

*Honorary Treasurer.*—W. H. G. Duncan, Esq.

*Honorary Secretaries.*—H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S., and  
W. E. Davidson, Esq., C.C.S.

---

*Committee.*

The Hon. H. Bois.		W. Ferguson, Esq., F.L.S.
The Hon. Lieut.-Col. F. C. H.		P. Freudenberg, Esq.
Clarke, R.A., C.M.G.		S. Green, Esq.
Rev. S. Coles.		The Hon. P. Rāma-Nāthan.
J. B. Cull, Esq., M.A.		W. P. Ranasinha, Esq.
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.		H. Trimen, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.
		J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D.

4.—The Hon. Treasurer submitted the Annual Balance Sheet of the Society, showing Rs. 541'96 to its credit.

5.—The Hon. Secretary submitted the draft Annual Report.—*Approved.*

6.—*Resolved*,—To hold the Annual General Meeting on the 16th instant, at the Museum, and to invite His Excellency the Governor to preside.

#### ANNUAL MEETING.

*December 16, 1886, at the Colombo Museum.*

Present :

His Excellency the Governor, in the Chair.

The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo, President.

W. R. Kynsey Esq., Vice-President.

J. Alexander, Esq.

Hon. P. D. Anthonisz, M.D.

Hon. H. Bois.

Hon. H. H. Cameron.

M. Cochran, Esq.

J. Ferguson, Esq.

W. Ferguson, Esq.

P. D. Khan, Esq.

W. P. Ranasingha, Esq.

A. H. Thomas, Esq.

H. Sumangala Terunnúnsé.

Hon. G. S. Williams.

W. H. G. Duncan, Esq., Honorary Treasurer.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., Honorary Secretary.

Some visitors, including two Buddhist priests.

#### *Business.*

1.—Read and confirmed Minutes of last General Meeting.

#### 2.—*Excavations at Anurádhapura.*

His Excellency said, that before proceeding to the business of the evening for which they were summoned together, he wished to put upon the table for the inspection of Members some plans of the recent excavations at Anurádhapura. He also wished to refer to two coins of some interest. Those of them who had read Mr. Burrows' interesting Report upon the archæology of Anurádhapura would remember that he found in one of the ruins a copper coin of the Emperor Antonius. The coin was of interest as showing what communication there was between Constantinople and Ceylon in those days. At Galle a very beautiful gold coin of the Emperor Theodosius had also been found some time ago. It had been for a considerable time in the possession of the Mahá Mudaliyár, who had kindly lent it. It was a very beautiful specimen. The inscription on the obverse was plain, but the reverse could not be made out.

### 3.—*Alteration of Rules.*

(i) The Bishop of Colombo: "There are certain small changes which the Committee propose in the Rules and Regulations, of which I will briefly explain the purport. In clause 3, at the end of section *a*, it is proposed to omit the words 'or more' after 'four,' and add at the end 'Rs. 62 after seven years' subscription, Rs. 50 after ten years' subscription.' This rule has reference to Life Membership. The object of the amendment is to make it possible for those who have subscribed for a large number of years to a certain extent to commute and become Life Members on payment of a sum proportionate to that which they have yet to contribute to put themselves on a footing with those who qualified by paying originally Rs. 105. It is proposed therefore that it should be possible, after seven years, to pay Rs. 62 and become a Life Member, and after ten years or more to become a Life Member on payment of Rs. 50."—The amendment was agreed to *nem con*.

(ii) The Bishop of Colombo: "The Committee propose also an amendment in clause 4, which regulates the Office-bearers of the Society. It is proposed to add certain words which will cause all who have held the office of President to be *ex-officio* Vice-Presidents so long as they are Members of the Society. That is a rule which obtains in the greater number of societies like ours elsewhere, and has the obvious advantage that it retains upon the managing body of the Society those who have necessarily acquired experience of its affairs, and who may be fairly reckoned upon as having a real interest in it. That general principle would have induced the Committee I think to propose the amendment; but we had in view also its application to a particular case which will commend it, I am sure, all the more to the Members of the Society. We have only one ex-President actually amongst us, Mr. Ravenscroft, and I am certain it will be the wish of all that we should have the benefit of his assistance and counsel. It is therefore proposed to insert after the words 'appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting of the Society' the words 'besides all ex-Presidents, who shall be *ex-officio* Vice-Presidents so long as they are Members of the Society.'—Amendment agreed to.

(iii) The Bishop of Colombo: "The Committee further propose in clause 5 to substitute the word 'twelve' for the word 'nine.' Since that clause was framed I believe the number of the Members of the Society has doubled. It seems, therefore, not unreasonable that the number of the Committee should be increased. There is a very largely increased number of Members whose interest and service may be counted upon. The Secretary informs us that there has often been great difficulty in obtaining a quorum: but if the number of those votes on the Committee were greater it would be more certainly obtained.

But though we propose to increase the Members of the Committee we do not propose to increase the number required for a quorum."—Amendment agreed to.

4.—The Hon. Secretary laid on the table the list of books received since last Meeting.

5.—The President then called upon the Hon. Secretary to read the Annual Report of the Committee for 1886.

#### ANNUAL REPORT.

"The past year may be characterised as normal. If there has been no falling-off either in numerical strength or in the quality of the work done by the Society, on the other hand there has been no marked advance. This condition of things can fairly be assigned to two causes: first, 1885 was an exceptionally active year, and a certain reaction has resulted; secondly, the Society has this year suffered by unusually frequent changes in the two officers upon whom devolves the greater part of its routine work: three Secretaries and Treasurers have held office during 1886. Under such circumstances your Committee is confident that it will not be expected that the Society should have made any great progress.

"*Members.*—The list of Members up to the close of 1885 gives the total number at 137. Since then 11 Members have severed their connection with the Society upon leaving the Island or through persistent default of subscription, chiefly the latter. In this connection it may be parenthetically noted as hardly creditable to a Society of our standing that so large a proportion of its Members (nearly one-fourth) should allow their small annual subscription to run into arrears in spite of repeated reminding. Your Committee trusts that it has only to earnestly commend this shortcoming to the notice of Members to bring about more regularity in this respect. Against the above loss of 11 Members is, however, to be set an increase of 23 (including those gentlemen just elected this evening), raising the full strength of the Society to 149, or more than double that of a few years back. The amendment of the rule relating to Life Membership, carried this evening, should induce more Members to compound their annual subscription by a single payment.

"*Meetings.*—During the year four General Meetings have been held. At those of February 16, August 26, and November 18, the following Papers were read:—(1) 'An Outline of our Studies in Ceylon,' by Drs. C. H. and P. Sarasin; (2) 'Wouter Schouten's Account of Ceylon in the Seventeenth Century,' by P. Freüdenberg, Esq.; (3) 'A Brief Sketch of the Medical History of Ceylon,' by Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten. In addition, the Society had the benefit of listening, on November 3, to a very interesting address delivered by Mr. C. S. V. Stevens, of the

Queensland Civil Service, detailing his experiences amongst the Veddás. The change inaugurated in 1884 of convening these Meetings in the evening at the Museum has continued to prove successful in drawing together a larger attendance of Members. Whether it may not be advantageous to hold one or two *conversazioni* every year under the Society's auspices is a question worthy of consideration.

*“Journal.”*—No less than five Numbers of the Society's Journal were issued in 1885, but the Government Printer, though ever willing to aid, has not found it possible to spare compositors and type so readily this year. What has been printed amounts to about four Numbers; *i.e.*, Proceedings, 1884; Proceedings, 1885; Journal No. 29, 1884 (too long delayed), completing Volume VIII.; and portion of No. 4, 1848–49, reprint. It was suggested in last year's Report that the Bengal Asiatic Society should be applied to for permission to reprint as part of our Transactions the valuable articles contributed to that Society's Journal by the late George Turnour. But until several Numbers of our own Journal (which have been out of print for years) are reprinted, it would be undesirable to seriously consider the proposal. Experience has proved that the Government Printing Office is too heavily weighted to undertake, in addition to our current demands on it, the reprinting of back Journals, with any prospect of completing them within a reasonable time. Since 1880 the only reprints issued have been No. 6, 1853, and No. 9, 1856–58, and of these the last was turned out by a local press. As there are at least half a dozen Numbers still to be reprinted, it would seem advisable to arrange, without further delay, with one or two outside presses to contract for their early issue.

*“Library.”*—Although our funds have not admitted of a large investment in new works this year, by exchanges and presentations the Society has acquired a substantial addition to its Library. The last catalogue was issued in 1882, and subsequently a Sub-Committee was appointed to thoroughly overhaul the Society's Library and draw up a Report for its general improvement. The great defect hitherto has been the want of a regular system of checking the issue and return of books. It is hoped that the coming year will see this defect finally remedied. Your Committee has consented to hand over, under proper safeguards, the entire Library to the Museum authorities, for the purpose of being amalgamated into one joint catalogue. The Society will retain an exclusive right to its own books, which will be clearly distinguished in the Museum catalogue by an asterisk. The catalogue is to be commenced at once, and Members will be requested by circular to return temporarily every book now in their hands, very many of which have been lost sight of for years, and are not to be found in the catalogue of 1882. The sum of Rs. 69.50 was



spent in book-binding in the course of the year, but a great deal more has yet to be done to ensure the Society against the frequent expense of replacing unbound Volumes and Numbers of periodicals, now lying loose upon the shelves.

*“Archæology.”*—Some interesting discoveries of ruins have been reported during the year by the Government Agent, Anurádhapura, and the Assistant Government Agents of Hambantota, Vavuniya-Vilápkulam, Mannár, and Mátafé, and it is proposed, under Government sanction, to print so much of these Reports as appears desirable, with other Papers of a similar character forwarded to the Society, as a separate Number of the Journal. Special attention has been drawn by Mr. W. J. S. Boake to the ruins of the ancient city of Tirukésvaram (Mántota); and in forwarding a box of antiquarian relics, Mr. Boake asked for a small grant to enable him to carry out some excavations at the site. The project seemed to your Committee sufficiently promising to justify it in voting a sum of Rs. 50 for the purpose, on the understanding that Mr. Boake would personally supervise the work. The balance remaining on the Excavation Fund raised by special subscriptions in 1884 amounts to Rs. 440.05, besides a small balance of Rs. 40 remaining in Mr. Ievers' hands from the advance of Rs. 200 issued to the Government Agent, Anurádhapura, at different times. As the work at the Mirisweti Dágoba (for which the fund was originally subscribed) is completed the Committee is of opinion that the fund may be usefully transferred to the general funds of the Society, to be applied to such other excavation schemes as may commend themselves to the Committee at its discretion. To this proposal the consent of the Special Committee appointed to deal with this fund (of which His Excellency the Governor is Chairman) has been solicited.

*“Translation of the ‘Maháwanso,’ and the Vocabularies Committee.”*—Brief reference may be made to two other subjects in which the Society is interested. First, the continuation of the English translation of ‘Maháwanso’ from the point reached by Turnour. L. C. Wijasipha, Mudaliyár, has now been nearly eighteen months engaged on the work, the completion of which Oriental scholars everywhere are eagerly awaiting. A long and interesting Report of Mr. Wijasipha's progress up to June 30 was transmitted to us by the Government, was published in the *Ceylon Observer* of August 18, and will appear also in our Proceedings for the year. It is highly satisfactory to feel assured that, before our next Annual Meeting, this great work ought to be in the printer's hands. This portion once out, the revision of the first 37 chapters will, it is hoped, be sanctioned and entrusted to the same able scholar.

“Acting on a suggestion thrown out by Mr. Bruce, in his Presidential Address of 1881. to supply ‘perhaps the greatest

literary need felt in Ceylon, the want of a good Sinhalese and English dictionary,' a Select Committee was formed in 1884 to take such steps as it deemed advisable towards this end. This Committee has met once or twice, but has as yet not advanced beyond preliminaries. A small 'Specimen Vocabulary' in the shape the work might ultimately best assume has been prepared, and is shortly to be circulated among the Select Committee, the Members of which will be invited to select each some one Sinhalese word, prose or poetical, with the object of making during 1887 as complete a glossary as possible on the lines of the 'Specimen Vocabulary.' These are small beginnings, and years must elapse before any real results ensue; but, if steadily pursued, they cannot but aid the future dictionary-maker, a Sinhalese 'Murray' perhaps yet unborn.

*"Finances.*—The balance sheet of the Society herewith submitted shows that its financial position continues sound. It has been found undesirable to follow out a proposal made in last year's report to fund the subscriptions of Life Members separately, and the amount has accordingly in the present statement been incorporated with the other receipts. The balance to date on this general account is Rs. 541·96. The items differ but little from those of past years, though it should be remarked that the Society has undoubtedly profited by handing over the agency for the sale of its Transactions to a local firm, Messrs. A. M. and J. Ferguson. A sum of Rs. 126 appears credited under this head. The Excavation Fund has been dealt with already.

*"In conclusion, your Committee congratulates the Society on its present healthy condition. For 1887 the outlook is certainly encouraging. Papers have been promised, yielding in no way in value and interest to the many read before the Society from time to time; and it rests with Members themselves whether the Society is to continue to develop the sphere of useful work in the several branches of knowledge which it is its design to investigate and record."*

6. The Report having been duly adopted, Mr. J. Ferguson rose and said:—"Your Excellency, I have been asked to propose the election of the Office-bearers of the Society for the coming year, as nominated by the retiring Committee. The list which I have the honour to move is as follows:—*President*, the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of Colombo; *Vice-Presidents*, W. R. Kynsey, Esq., and T. Berwick, Esq.; *Honorary Treasurer*, W. H. G. Duncan, Esq.; *Honorary Secretaries*, Messrs. H. C. P. Bell and W. E. Davidson, c.c.s.; *Committee*, Hon. H. Bois, Hon. Lieut.-Col. F. C. H. Clarke, B.A., c.m.g., Rev. S. Coles, and Messrs. J. B. Cull, M.A., A. M. Ferguson, c.m.g., W. Ferguson, F.L.S., P. Freüdenberg, S. Green, Hon. P. Ramá-Nathan, W. P. Rauasipha, H. Trimen, M.B., F.L.S., and J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.

I think, Sir, it will generally be admitted that the usefulness and prosperity of a Society such as our own in a colony like Ceylon, depend in a very great degree on the Committee, and especially on the executive officers, and I think I may congratulate the Members on this occasion on the exceptionally strong and representative character of the Committee proposed. Nearly all classes and races seem to be represented, and each Member, if I judge correctly, should be able to bring to the board peculiar and useful experience and knowledge differing from that possessed by his neighbours. I would particularly refer to the advent of one so well known as Mr. Duncan as Treasurer in the room of a gentleman who for many years faithfully served the Society, until he left the Island, and also to the nomination of our former Secretary Mr. Davidson as joint Secretary with Mr. Bell. Under this happy conjunction, Your Excellency, I think we may fairly look forward to a double degree of usefulness for the Ceylon Asiatic Society in 1887. I have much pleasure in moving the list as read."

The Hon. P. D. Anthonisz seconded.—*Carried.*

6.—The President then rose and delivered a short address, summarising the work done by the Society during the year:—

#### PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS.

The Bishop of Colombo: "Your Excellency, Ladies, and Gentlemen.—If there are no other reasons for my rising, it will certainly be my duty, in my own name at least, whether or not I may take upon myself to speak for the other Office-bearers of the Society, to thank you for the honour which you do me in re-electing me to the office of President. I am very conscious that, during the past year, I have done very little for the Society. I suppose that I have fallen even more short of fulfilling the expectations of those who elected me than I have in fulfilling my own hopes; and I can hardly promise that I shall be more successful in the year which is coming than I have been in that which has passed. I can only promise that I shall do my best, and that the recollection that one of the two years for which I have held office has not seen much fruit from my exertions will stimulate me to try and make the most of the one that remains.

"Not that the year during which I have had the honour of presiding over the Society has been altogether a barren one. I think we may say very much the contrary. It has seen a large increase in the Members of the Society, and an increase in the interest which is taken in it both within and without. We cannot expect in every year to have Papers read of such marked importance as some of those which were given us in the year before—Dr. Trimen's Paper upon the Botany of Ceylon, or such reports as Mr. Parker's upon Tisamaharáma. But we have not been without very much during the past year of interest, and we have

touched upon and received some information in most branches which the Society aims at cultivating.

"In the field of Science we had from the brothers Messrs. Sarasin a very interesting and learned account of their work in Ceylon; and many of us will no doubt look forward with interest to the publication of the results. They gave us in so many instances only a description of the processes, and had not yet been able to tabulate and estimate the results obtained. In the same field we are making a little effort now, which, perhaps, it would be well to commend to the attention of the Members of the Society. The Committee has attempted to obtain information upon one definite and simple point. Upon the motion of Mr. R. L. M. Brown, a circular has been issued asking for information with regard to those flights of butterflies which so curiously are to be observed in different periods of the year. I venture to think that this is an instance of the way in which, without any high pretensions, Members of a Society like this by their own united action may contribute to the obtainment of really valuable knowledge; and I hope that those who happen to have it within their power to notice any of these phenomena will not think their observations unworthy of being contributed to the common store.

"In the field of history, we had the interesting account of Ceylon of Wouter Schouten translated for us by Mr. Freüdenberg. It has left a good deal that should be further inquired into, and I hope that it may be printed some day, accompanied with notes showing what are the places to which Schouten referred,—mere names not known to us at present,—and elucidating some other points which were just touched upon in the evening when the Paper was read. In this field too one of our most assiduous Members has been at work, though not exactly within the region of the Society itself. Our Secretary Mr. H. C. P. Bell, in conjunction with Mr. A. Gray, has nearly seen through the press for the Hakluyt Society Volume I. of their joint work, the translation of François Pyrard's Voyage to the Maldives and other parts of the East Indies,—a work which is of very considerable interest, and which I believe Mr. Bell is qualified to further illustrate by notes and researches of his own, which I hope he will ere long have time to give us the benefit of. We know that he has already done for us considerable work in that field, and he has by him still materials which only need time and leisure to be brought into order and applied in elucidation and illustration of such a work as that which, under the auspices of the Hakluyt Society, he is at present aiding in editing.

"In the field of Antiquarian Research we have not had any Paper read to us, but we have had many contributions, and none perhaps more replete with interesting information than those which Your Excellency has been kind enough to lay

upon the table this evening. The Diaries also of the officers in different parts of the country which Your Excellency has been kind enough to place at the disposal of the Society contain a great many interesting facts. We cannot expect that that should always be so within the limits of the Society, but it is kindred work which we are very glad to be privileged to record and count ourselves to have a share in. Mr. W. J. S. Boake is undertaking, as you have heard, a report on a work which may possibly lead to interesting discoveries at quite a new site (Tirukésvaram). The quantity of objects of interest which he has discovered is really remarkable, considering that he has at present only looked upon the surface. At the same time I suppose there is considerable wisdom in the warning of Mr. L. Wijasipha, Mudaliyár, in his Report upon the 'Mahávapso,' that the accounts which are given there of the elaborate thoroughness with which the Tamil possessors of the Island ransacked all the treasures of its ancient sites and ruins leave very little hope that much of any great value—at any rate of any great intrinsic value—will be discovered in ruins not yet opened.

"Nothing I think contributed more to spread the popular interest in the work of the Society than that pleasant evening which we spent in listening to Mr. C. S. V. Stevens' account of his visit to the Veddás. It was astonishing, if only as a record of individual enterprise. The courage and resource which Mr. Stevens had himself displayed, the way in which he had gone unprotected either by arms or even by clothing, or by knowledge of the people, to bring himself into the closest possible contact with their modes of life, and the still more astonishing readiness which he displayed to go back and live there for a period of something like two years—these are (to my mind at least) revelations of a degree of enthusiasm and energy which were very startling. Mr. Stevens would not like us to consider that he had brought his researches to an end, or that his results were final; but at any rate we may note this much,—and I for my own part note it with very great satisfaction,—that he disposes, I think, finally of the notion that the Veddás cannot laugh; and I mention that, not as a matter of so much importance in itself, but as typical of the exaggerated notion which has prevailed about the Veddás and their savage character. He told us at the outset that they were very far from being the degraded semi-animal creatures which they were represented to be. We know how often an article in the *Daily Telegraph* will sum up mankind, through all his various races, from the writer himself down to the Veddá. I hope that it will be impossible any longer, whatever may be thought of the writer on the *Daily Telegraph*, to put the Veddá at the bottom, and that persons must look elsewhere than Ceylon to connect the missing link between ourselves and the lower forms of animal beings. This is an explosion

of an error which has been founded, like so many other errors, upon the exaggerated credence given to the reports of individuals and irresponsible observers. The tendency is, I think, always to place too little credence in records and monuments and too much in the statements of any one who rushes into print; and I confess I am very glad to see a systematic inquiry on foot which may have the tendency of letting in the light upon a region which has been darkened by what I may call these hasty and irresponsible statements.

“While I am speaking of the *Veddás*, I think it may be, perhaps, not impertinent if I note what does not seem to have struck the attention of so many of those who have discussed the subject—that, supposing the *Veddás* to be an independent and original race, they are among the very few who have preserved no name. Obviously, ‘*Veddá*’ is not a name; it is the description of their occupation; and not here only and in this language only, but in the languages of many parts of India, it is a generic term, descriptive sometimes of the huntsman and sometimes of the wild tribe, but in neither cases does it do duty as the name of any particular race or family of men. When Mr. Stevens began to tell us what names they have,—the clan names, for instance,—those were so far from being special or peculiar that they appear to have close affinity to the languages of the principal races of the Island. I cannot help remarking at the same time that, while I admit the wisdom and the necessity of prosecuting those cranio-logical inquiries upon which the Papers which we have listened to here, with considerable interest, have been founded, we may hope that, Mr. Stevens, by his large opportunities has carried them as far as they can be carried at present. We have had the skulls of our neighbours in this very building, and I hope the time has been reached when we shall not only feel that we may safely recognise in our *Veddá* neighbours our brother-men, but that we shall also feel that no race is merely a subject for scientific inspection, but is to be treated with the respect which one man owes to another, and in particular that there shall never be forgotten the reverence which man owes to his brother-man.

“In Dr. Vanderstraaten’s interesting account of the progress of Medical Science and Medical Instruction in the Colony, the Society diverged into a more general field where science strictly so called mingles with social and economic science. We were all, I think, very much interested in listening to the Paper, and I am in hopes that we shall not be too strict in drawing the line of the limits of our subjects: that subject must be very alien to our objects indeed before we refuse to listen to it. I think if we are ready to open our doors, and come and listen to any one who is ready to give us information on matters that really concern the life and history and interest of the people, we shall do wisely to do it.

"I would go further and add my word of persuasion to the suggestion which has been made in the Report which the Secretary has read, that *conversazioni* of a more informal character, and where subjects of whatever kind may be discussed among ourselves in a more or less informal way, should be held under the auspices of the Society.

"One branch, and that I must say a not unimportant one, of the subjects with which the Society generally deals, has had either no, or very little, place in our transactions this year. I mean the whole branch of Literature and Philology. It may partly account for my own feeling of having done very little for the Society ; as that is the only branch in which I should have hoped to have done anything for it. At the same time, I think, I shall, perhaps, be right in informing the Members that we have not been altogether idle, and that besides myself having laid upon the table certain translations from Páli at an earlier Meeting, several of the Members of the Society have been upon a concerted plan at work upon a similar translation. That takes time and those people who thought they would get through a certain amount of work at the end of twelve months, find themselves at the end of the year only at the beginning ; but there are several who have begun, and I hope we are not altogether forgetting at any rate that purpose.

"The same kind of description will apply to what has been done in respect of that Singhalese Dictionary work, to which we are inclined rather to give the title of ' Singhalese Glossary Committee.' I will just explain very briefly what are the objects we have in view. We are not attempting to produce a Dictionary, and therefore, perhaps, it is better not to mislead any one by the title of the Singhalese Dictionary Committee ; but we do hope to set on foot what will be a permanent institution in connection with the Society, the collection of material on which hereafter a Dictionary might be founded ; that we should make it possible for any student in Ceylon with the aid of the Society to undertake such a work. I confess I regard it as one of the great advantages which a Society like ours confers, that it enables people to make use of small capacities and limited means of time and special knowledge by putting together what they are able to do. I hope that we shall make such a glossary that even a beginner studying for his own instruction should be able to contribute his mite towards the material which will be constantly accumulating in the hands of the Society until some one arises with genius and knowledge enough to take up the work. There are two kinds of work : that work of higher type which requires great knowledge and ability, where one man projects and another man carries through some large work ; and the other which depends upon the co-operation of many whose individual skill need not be great. We may compare them to two kinds of buildings.

There is such a structure as this great Museum or as that beautiful Cathedral which has risen at Kotahena, the finest work of architecture which Ceylon has I suppose as yet produced : these require the planning mind of a capable architect and large resources. On the other hand, when we go up the railway to Kandy, we see a building, of entirely different character. We see a whole hillside manipulated by the hand of man and accommodated to his purposes and laid out in small and regular terraces, everywhere fenced, sluiced with the greatest accuracy and minuteness—a work which I suppose is the accumulation of the separate industry of a multitude of individuals in a multitude of ways, gradually extending the range of their work and gradually seeing more and more what rule might govern and how it might be legislated for as a complete whole, and yet producing a work which we cannot but regard as stupendous and which may well be compared with those larger works of splendid genius, but which, if no less vast, is no less serviceable and may perhaps be even more durable than any of them. I hope it may be the privilege of this Society in the field of literature and science and kindred inquiry at least to enable its members during the coming year to bear their part in this humbler and perhaps not less remunerative kind of work.” (*Applause.*)

At the conclusion of the Address,

7.—His Excellency the Governor said: “Your lordship was good enough to thank the Society for electing you again as President ; but I am sure I only express the feelings of the Society when I say far more thanks are due on our part to Your Lordship for your kindness in consenting to retain that post. I am quite sure there is no Member of the Society, either present or absent, who would not most willingly pardon, I will not say Your Lordship’s indifference, to the work of the Society during the present year, in consideration of the valuable contributions which at great cost of your own time and labour you have laid before the Society from time to time. Might I ask, in a mere conversational manner, what progress has been made with that work to which Your Lordship has been devoting so much time ?”

The Bishop of Colombo : “We hope to get fifty Játakas done during the year. Mr. Pánabokké has, I believe, done his ten, I have done about seven, and Mr. Templer has done about three or four ; I am not aware what one or two other gentlemen who gave indefinite promises have done.”

The Governor then invited the Members present to examine the two coins, and the plans of the buildings the foundations of which have been cleared by the excavations recently executed at Anurádhapura. These have been prepared by Mr. A. Murray, Public Works Department, and are very elaborate and interesting ; a few of them are to appear in Mr. Burrows’ Archæological Report.



The Honorary Treasurer in account with the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch).				Cr.			
1886.				1886.			
Rs.		c.		Rs.		c.	
To Balance on December 31	...	488	40	By purchase of books	...	249	68
" Members' subscriptions	...	989	50	" Printing	...	906	34
" Entrance fees	...	68	25	" Postages	...	68	35
" Government grant to the Society	...	500	0	" Cost of lithographing plates for Journal	...	...	...
" Sale of Journals, &c.	...	126	0	" No. 29	...	51	59
" Interest from Bank of Madras...	...	12	12	" Advertising Meetings, &c.	...	116	80
				" Binding	...	69	55
				" Stationery	...	21	7
				" Gas Company for gas	...	20	1
				" Charges, on account of clerk's salary, &c...	...	138	92
				" Balance	...	541	96
Total ...		2,184	27	Total ...		2,184	27

*Excavation Account.*

To balance on December 31, 1885	Rs.	c.
" dividend recovered from O.B.C.	354	59
	85	46
	Rs. 440	5

W. H. G. DUNCAN,  
Honorary Treasurer.

Colombo, December 14, 1886.

## OFFICE BEARERS, 1887.

---

*Patron:*

His Excellency the Honourable ARTHUR HAMILTON GORDON,  
G.C.M.G., Governor.

*Vice-Patron:*

Sir CECIL C. SMITH, K.C.M.G., Lieutenant-Governor.

*President:*

The Right Rev. R. S. COPLESTON, D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.

*Vice-Presidents:*

W. R. KYNSEY, Esq., F.K.Q.C.P.; T. BERWICK, Esq.

*Honorary Treasurer:*

W. H. G. DUNCAN, Esq.

*Honorary Secretaries:*

H. C. P. BELL, Esq., C.C.S.; W. E. DAVIDSON, Esq., C.C.S.

---

*Committee:*

The Hon. H. BOIS.	W. FERGUSON, Esq., F.L.S.
The Hon. Lieut.-Col. F. C. H.	P. FREUDENBERG, Esq.
CLARKE, B.A., C.M.G.	S. GREEN, Esq.
Rev. S. COLES.	The Hon. P. RAMA-NATHAN.
J. B. CULL, Esq., M.A.	W. P. RANASINGHA, Esq.
A. M. FERGUSON, Esq., C.M.G.	H. TRIMEN, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.

J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, Esq., M.D.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

(Corrected up to December 31, 1886.)

### 1.—LIFE MEMBERS.

Copleston, the Right Reverend R. S., D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.	Ferguson, A. M. (junior), M.B.A.S.
Cull, J. B., M.A.OXON.	Ferguson, D. W., M.B.A.S.
Davida, Professor T. W. Rhys, M.A.	Ferguson, J. Hon. Cor. Sec., M.C.I.
Davidson, W. E., C.C.S., F.R.C.I.	Freidenberg, P. Consul for the German Empire.
Dickson, The Hon. J. F., M.A. OXON, C.M.G.	Grant, J. N.
Ferguson, A. M., C.M.G.	Gunn, J.
	Lewis, J. P., M.A., C.C.S.
	Nicholson, The Rev. J., M.A.

### 2.—HONORARY MEMBERS.

Gray, Albert., B.A.	Stevens, C. S. V., Queensland Civil Service.
Holdsworth, E.	Military Medical Officers in Ceylon.
Künste, Professor M. M., PH.D.	

### 3.—ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Alexander, James.	Bosanquet, The Hon. R. A., M.L.C.
Anthonisz, The Hon. P. D., M.D.ST.AND., F.R.C.S. EDIN., M.L.C.	Brito, P. S., M.B.C.M.ABER., M.R.C.S. ENG.
Bailey, J. B. A., C.C.S.	Brown, R. L. M.
Barber, J. H., Proctor, M.B.A.S.	Burrows, S. M., M.A.OXON, C.C.S., M.B.A.S.
Bawa, B. W., Advocate.	Byrde, E. M. D., C.C.S.
Baumgartner, G. A., C.C.S.	Cameron, H. H., C.C.S.
Baumgartner, H. P., C.C.S.	Carbery, J., M.D.C.M.ABER.
Bell, H. C. P., C.C.S.	Christie, T. N., J.P.
Berwick, Thomas, Barrister-at- Law, D.J., Colombo.	Clark, A.
Blair, W.	Clarke, Lieut.-Colonel, The Hon. F. C. H., B.A., C.M.G., F.R.G.S., F.R.C.I.
Boake, W. J. S., L.R.C.S.I., L.F.P.S.G., C.C.S.	Cochran, M., M.A.F.C.S.
Bois, H., F.R.C.I.	Coles, The Rev. S., M.A.C.M.S.
Bois, F. W., F.R.C.I.	

- Conolly, P. W., C.C.S.  
 Coomara-Swamy, P. Proctor, M.M.C.  
 Corbet, F. H. M.  
 Crawford, M. S., B.A., C.C.S.  
 Daendliker, P., Consul for the Netherlands.  
 De Alwis, The Hon. A. L., Proctor, M.L.C.  
 Dean, J. G.  
 De Saram, F. J., Proctor, J.P.  
 De Saram, J. H., C.C.S., F.R.C.I.  
 De Saram, Peter, Mudaliyár  
 De Soysa, C. H., J.P.  
 De Vos, F. H., Barrister-at-Law.  
 Dias, Wijayawardana Bandāranāyaka, C. P., Mahā Mudaliyár.  
 Dias, Wijayawardana Bandāranāyaka, Wm., M.D.ST.AND., M.R.C.S. ENG., L.S.A.LOND.  
 Dornhorst, F., Advocate, M.C.L.E.  
 Duncan, W. H. G.  
 Dunlop, C. E., C.C.S., F.R.C.I.  
 Elliott, E., C.C.S.  
 Ferguson, W., F.L.S.  
 Fisher, W. W., Barrister-at-Law, Crown Counsel.  
 Fowler, G. M., C.C.S.  
 Garvin, T. F., M.B., C.M.ABER.  
 Green, A. P.  
 Green, H. W., C.C.S.  
 Green, Staniforth.  
 Grenier, The Hon. J. C. S., Attorney-General, F.R.C.I.  
 Grinlinton, J. J., A.INST., C.E., F.R.G.S., F.R.C.I.  
 Gunatilaka, W. Proctor.  
 Gunaratna, E. R. Jayatilaka, Mudaliyár of the Gate, Hon. Secretary, P.T.S.  
 Guzdar, D. J.  
 Haines, W. G., C.C.S.  
 Ievers, R. W., M.A., C.C.S.  
 Jackson, W. H., C.C.S.  
 Jayawardana, A., Mudaliyár.  
 Karunaratna, F. C. Jayatilaka, Mudaliyár.  
 Keith, W. G., M.B. & C.M.EDIN., L.R.C.P. & S.EDIN.  
 Khan, P. D.  
 Kynsey, W. R., F.K.Q.G.P., L.R.C.S.I.  
 Langdon, The Rev. S., M.A.  
 Lawrie, A. C., Advocate, D.J., Kandy.  
 Lee, L. F., C.C.S.  
 Le Mesurier, C. J. R., C.C.S., F.R.G.S., F.R.A.S., F.R.C.I.  
 Lewis, F.  
 Loos, F. C., Proctor, F.R.C.I.  
 Loos, J., M.D.ST.AND., M.R.C.P. EDIN., L.R.C.S. ENG.  
 Macdonald, J. D., M.D.GLAS.  
 Mackwood, F. M.  
 Mason, J. D., C.C.S.  
 Moir, R. W. D., C.C.S.  
 Morgan, J. T., M.R.C.S.ENG. M.B.C.M.ABER.  
 Moysey, H. L., C.C.S.  
 Murray, C. A., C.C.S.  
 Nell, Louis, Advocate, Crown Counsel.  
 Nevill, H. C.C.S., F.Z.S., Cor. Mem. A. N. Sc. Philad, M.B.O.U.  
 Noyes, E. T., C.C.S.  
 Pānabokké, T. B., Raṭemahatmayā, P. M.  
 Perera, E. F., Proctor.  
 Perera, J. F., Mudaliyár.  
 Perera, J. M., Proctor.  
 Perera Wijayawickrama Senaratna, W. K. H., Mudaliyár.  
 Pieries Wickramasinha Siriwardana, J. M. P., Mudaliyár of the Gate.  
 Price, F. H., C.C.S.  
 Pyemont Pyemont, L. O. B.A. OXON., C.C.S.  
 Rājapaksa, N. de A. Wijayagunaratna, Mudaliyár of the Gate, J.P.  
 Rājapaksa, W. N. de A. Wijayagunaratna, Proctor.  
 Rāma-Nāthan, The Hon. P., Advocate, M.L.C., M.C.L.E., F.R.C.I.  
 Ranasigha, W. P., Proctor  
 Ravenscroft, The Hon. W. H., C.C.S.  
 Renton, J. H.  
 Rockwood, W. G., M.D.MADRAS, M.R.C.S.ENG., M.R.C.P.LOND., F.R.C.I.  
 Sanders, W. R. B., C.C.S.  
 Santiago Chandrawarnam, A., Mudaliyár.  
 Saunders, The Hon. F. R., C.M.G., C.C.S.  
 Saxton, G. S., C.C.S.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Seneviratna, A. de Alwis, Advocate, M.C.L.E., M.M.C.                                     | Tothill, T. F. H., M.D. PARIS, M.R.C.P. EDIN., L.S.A. LOND.                               |
| Seneviratna, K. L. Don Charles Shams-ud-din, M.  | Trimen, H., M.B. LOND., F.L.S.  |
| Short, E. M. De Coucy, C.C.S.  | Twigg, T. McC., C.C.S.  |
| Skeen, G. J. A.  | Vanderstraaten, J. L., M.D. ST. AND., M.R.C.P. LOND., L.S.A. LOND., L.R.C.S. & L.M. EDIN. |
| Subhuti, Waskaduwe, Terunnansé.  | Vanderspar, G. H.   |
| Sumangala, Hikkaaduwe Sri, Terunnansé, High Priest of Adam's Peak                        | Vandort, W. G., M.D., C.M. ABBE.  |
| Symons, C. E. H.   | Vigors, C. T. D., C.C.S.  |
| Tarrant, H.  | Wace, H., C.C.S., F.R.C.I.  |
| Templer, G. W., C.C.S.   | Wall, George, F.L.S., F.R.A.S.  |
| Templer, P. A., C.C.S.   | Wardrop, J. G.  |
| Thomas, A. H.  | Webster, R.   |
| Thomson, A.  | White, H., C.C.S.   |
| Thwaites, J. Hawtrey, B.A. CAN-TAB., Barrister-at-Law, Registrar Supreme Court, F.R.C.I. | Williams, G. S., M.A. C.C.S.  |
| Tilakaratna Disanayaika, D. A., Mudaliyar.   | Wilmot, C. Eardley, C.C.S.  |
|  | Worthington, G. E., C.C.S.  |
|  | Wright, W. H.   |
|  | Wrightson, W.   |

## APPENDIX.

# JOURNALS AND PROCEEDINGS.

VOLUMES I. to IX.,

1845-1886.

## VOLUME I.

No.	Year.	Pages.	
*1 ...	1845 ...	1-100 ...	With Proceedings. (i-viii)
†2 ...	1846-47 ...	1-176 (?)	With Appendix, Proceedings, February 26, 1847.
‡3 ...	1847-48 ...	1-214 ...	With Appendix, Proceedings, April 22, 1848.

## VOLUME II.

### Part I.

§4 ...	1848-49 ...	1-96 ...	With Appendix, Proceedings, March 31, 1849. (i-xxvi)
5 ...	1849-50 ...	1-218 ...	With Appendix, Proceedings, December 1, 1849, to August 13, 1850. (i-xxxiv)

### Part II.

¶6 7 }	1853	{ 1-56 57-96 ...	— With Appendix, Proceedings, February 7, 1852, to April 4, 1853. (i-lxii)
8 ...	1855 ...	97-184 ...	With Appendix, Proceedings, April 30, 1853, to August 17, 1854. (lxiii-cxx)

## VOLUME III.

¶9 10 }	1856-58	{ 1-180 181-276...	— With Appendix, Proceedings, Oc- tober 2, 1856, to January 21, 1858. (i-xx)
------------	---------	-----------------------	---

\* Reprint (1849), pp. 1-120, with Proceedings, i-x.

† Reprint (1861), pp. 1-176.

§ Reprint (1870), pp. 1-222.

‡ Reprint (1887), pp. 1-126.

¶ Reprint (1882), pp. 1-68.

¶ Reprint (1883), pp. 1-161.

- 11 ... 1858-59 ... 1-110... With Appendix, Proceedings, May 8, 1858, to September 12, 1859. (i—xxii)  
 12 ... 1860-61 ... 1-82 ... With Appendix, Proceedings, December 17, 1859, to July 6, 1861. (i—xx)

VOLUME IV.

- 13 ... 1865-66 ... 1-184... With Proceedings, June 21, 1862, to July 6, 1866. (i—xii)  
 14 } 1867-70 { 1-150 —  
 15 } 151-196... With Proceedings, November 6, 1866, to March 12, 1870. (i—xl)

THE following Numbers of the Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch, are out of print :—

No.	Year.	No.	Year.
5	1849-50	16	1870-71
10	1856-58	21	1880
11	1858-59	22	1880
12	1860-61	23	1881

March, 1888.

21	{	1880	{	1-90	—
22	{		{	1-48	—

Proceedings, February 1, 1875, to December 16, 1880. (i—xxxii)

VOLUME VII.

- 23 } 1881 { 1-56 —  
 24 } 57-162 —  
 Proceedings, February 2, 1881, to December 16, 1881. (i—lx)  
 25 } 1882 { 163-254 —  
 Extra } 1-60 —  
 Proceedings, January 25, 1882, to December 22, 1882. (lxi—xcvi)



clxxxvi ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

VOLUME VIII.

26	1883	1-94	—
Proceedings, January 25, 1883, to December 20, 1883. (i—xxviii)			
27	1884	{	95-192
28			193-296
29			297-483
Proceedings, February 1, 1884, to December 22, 1884. (xxix—lxxx)			

VOLUME IX.

30	1885	{	1-138
31			139-266
Proceedings, January 29, 1885, to December 21, 1885. (i—cx)			
32	1886	{	267-348
33			349—
Proceedings, February 13, 1886, to December 16, 1886. (cxi—cxvi)			

C O N T E N T S.

VOLUME I.

No. 1.—1845.

Proceedings.—Opening Address of the Hon. Justice Stark.—Buddhism: No. 1. By the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—General Observations on the Translated Ceylonese Literature. By W. Knighton.—The Elements of the Voice in reference to the Roman and Singhalese Alphabets. By the Rev. J. C. Macvicar.—The Ravages of the *Kuruminiyá*, or Cocoanut Beetle. By J. Capper.—The State of Crime in Ceylon. By the Hon. Justice Stark.—Account of some Ancient Coins. By S. Casie Chitty.—Remarks on the Collection of Statistical Information in Ceylon. By J. Capper.—Buddhism: No. 2. By the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.

No. 2.—1846.

Address of the Hon. Justice Stark.—Buddhism. By the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—The Sixth Chapter of the *Tiruvátavúr Puránam*, translated, with Notes. By S. Casie Chitty.—The Discourse on

the Minor Results of Conduct, or the Discourse addressed to Subha. By the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—The State of Crime in Ceylon : No. 2. By the Hon. Justice Stark.—The Language and Literature of the Siphalese. By the Rev. R. Spence Hardy.—Education Establishments of the Dutch in Ceylon. By the Rev. J. D. Palm.—Account of the Dutch Church in Ceylon. By the Rev. J. D. Palm.—Notes on some Experiments in Electro-Agriculture. By J. Capper.—*Singálowúda*. Translated by the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—Colouring Matter discovered in the Husk of the Cocanut. By Dr. R. Gygax.—Proceedings of Second Anniversary Meeting, February 26, 1847.

**No. 3.—1847-48.**

The Mineralogy of Ceylon. By Dr. R. Gygax.—Account of the Dutch Church in Ceylon (*continued*). By the Rev. J. D. Palm.—The History of Jaffna, from the earliest Period to the Dutch Conquest. By S. Casie Chitty.—The Rise and Fall of the Kēlani-ganga from 1843 to 1846. By J. Capper.—The Discourse respecting Ratapála. Translated by the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—The Manufacture of Salt by Solar Evaporation : Methods adopted in the Chilaw and Puttalam Districts. By A. O. Brodie.—A Royal Grant engraved on a Copper-plate, translated, with Notes. Communicated by S. Casie Chitty.—Buddhism. By Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—Some Coins, Ancient and Modern, of Ceylon. By the Hon. Justice Stark.—Notes on the Climate and Salubrity of Puttalam. By A. O. Brodie.—Revenue and Expenditure of the Dutch Government, in Ceylon, during the last years of their Administration. By J. Capper.—List of Books in the Páli and Siphalese Languages. By the Rev. R. Spence Hardy.—Proceedings of Third Anniversary Meeting, April 22, 1848.

---

**VOLUME II.**

**Part I.**

**No. 4.—1848-49.**

On the formation of a Collection of Lepidoptera in Ceylon. By E. L. Layard.—Buddhism : *Patta Kamma*, or the Present Results of Virtuous Conduct. By Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—Rural Economy of the Siphalese, more particularly with reference to the District of Sabaragamuwa, with some Account of their Superstitions. By R. E. Lewis.—Sketches in the Natural History of Ceylon : Entomology (Genus *Papilio*). By E. L. Layard.—Catalogue of Books in the Tamil Language, with the names of Authors, Subjects, and Dates, as far as can be ascertained. (Sections I., II.) By S. Casie Chitty.—Sketches in the Natural

clxxxviii ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

History of Ceylon : Ornithology (Genera, *Bucco*, *Hirundo*). By E. L. Layard.—On Ceylonite found near Trincomalee. By Lieut. Henderson.—Appendix : Hints to Amateur Conchologists, by H. Cuming ; Proceedings of Anniversary Meeting, March 31, 1849 ; Register of Temperature at Puttalam for Twelve Months, by A. O. Brodie ; Abstract of Meteorological Register kept at Batticotta in 1847 and 1848.

No. 5.—1849-50.

Remarks on an Analysis of Ceylon Coffee, with suggestions for the application of Manures. By Dr. R. Gygax.—Descriptive Catalogue of the Woods of Ceylon. By J. Capper.—Catalogue of Ceylon Woods. By J. Capper.—Sketches in the Natural History of Ceylon : Description of Two Minute New Freshwater Molluscs of the Genus *Planorbis* and *Bithinia*. By E. L. Layard.—Outline of the Tamil System of Natural History. By S. Casie Chitty.—Prison Discipline in Ceylon. By A. G. Green.—Catalogue of Books in the Tamil Language, with the names of the Authors, their Subjects, and the Dates, as far as can be ascertained. (Section III.) By S. Casie Chitty.—Sketches in the Natural History of Ceylon : *Mammalia*. By E. L. Layard.—Sketches in the Natural History of Ceylon : Ornithology. By E. L. Layard.—Notes on the Geology of Ceylon : Laterite Formation : Fluvialite Deposit of Nuwara Eliya. By E. F. Kelaart, M.D.—The Manufacture of Sugar from the Juice of the Cocoanut Tree. By J. G. Taylor.—The Sap of the Cocoanut Tree and its Manufacture into Sugar. By W. S. Taylor.—The Eḷu Language, its Poetry and its Poets. By James De Alwis.—List of *Mammalia* of Ceylon Observed or Collected. By E. F. Kelaart, M.D.—Description of New Species and Varieties of Mammals found in Ceylon. By E. F. Kelaart, M.D.—Appendix : Proceedings, December, 1849, to August 13, 1850 ; Abstract of Meteorological Register kept at Batticotta in 1849.

Part II.

No. 6.—1853.

Buddhism : *Chariyá Piṭaka*. By the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—Laws of the Buddhist Priesthood. By the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—Statistical Account of the Districts of Chilaw and Puttalam, North-Western Province. By A. O. Brodie.—Rock Inscription at Gurugoda Vihāré, in the Magul Kóralé, Seven Kóralés. By A. O. Brodie.—Catalogue of Ceylon Birds. By E. F. Kelaart, M.D., and E. L. Layard.

No. 7.—1853.

Catalogue of Ceylon Birds (*continued*). By E. F. Kelaart and E. L. Layard.—Notes on some of the Forms of Salutation and

Address known among the Sinhalese. By the Hon. Justice Stark.—Two Rock Inscriptions. By A. O. Brodie.—On the Veddás of Bintenna. By the Rev. J. Gillings.—Rock Inscription at Piramanenkandal. By S. Casie Chitty.—Analysis of the Great Historical Poem of the Moors, entitled *Chitrá*. By S. Casie Chitty.—Appendix: Proceedings, February 7, 1852, to April 4, 1853.

#### NO. 8.—1853.

Analysis of the Great Historical Poem of the Moors, entitled *Chitrá (concluded)*. By S. Casie Chitty.—Description of New or Little-known Species of Reptiles found in Ceylon. By E. F. Kelaart.—The Laws of Buddhist Priesthood(*continued*). By the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—Ceylon Ornithology. By E. F. Kelaart.—Some Account of the Roḍiyás, with a Specimen of their Language. By S. Casie Chitty.—Notice of some Rock Inscriptions in the North-Western Province. By A. O. Brodie.—Appendix: Proceedings, April 30, 1853, to August 17, 1854.

### VOLUME III.

#### NO. 9.—1856-58.

Entomological Papers: being chiefly Description of Ceylon *Coleoptera*, with Observations on their Habits, &c. By J. Nietner.—Description of New and Little-known Species of Ceylon Nudi-branchiate Molluscs and Zoophytes. By E. F. Kelaart, M.D.—Description of New and Little-known Species of Ceylon Nudi-branchiate Molluscs and Zoophytes (*continued*). By E. F. Kelaart, M.D.—Account of the Works of Irrigation constructed by King Párákrama Báhu, contained in the 68th and 79th chapters of the *Maháwaṇsa*, with Introductory Remarks. By L. De Zoysa, Mudaliyár.—Topographical and Statistical Account of the District of Nuwarakaláwiya. By A. O. Brodie.

#### NO. 10.—1856-58.

The Principles of Sinhalese Chronology. By Rev. C. Alwis.—Remarks on the supposed Identity between Nágaséna and Nágárjuna. By J. De Alwis.—Introductory Paper on the Investigation of Sinhalese Music. By L. Nell.—Synopsis of the *Chitrá Chittántam*. By M. Coomáraswámy.—Terms of Address and Modes of Salutation in use amongst the Sinhalese. By J. De Alwis.—Appendix: Proceedings of Meetings, October 2, 1856, to January 21, 1858.

#### NO. 11.—1858-59.

Laws of the Buddhist Priesthood. By Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—Notes on the Mythological Legends of the Sinhalese. By J. De

Alwis.—Statistical Inquiry into the State of Crime of Ceylon. By J. Capper.—Sinhalese Rhetoric. By J. De Alwis.—Scripture Botany of Ceylon. By W. Ferguson.—Remarks on the supposed Identity between Nágárjuna and Nágaséna (*concluded*). By J. De Alwis.—Expenditure on Public Works in Ceylon. By J. Capper.—Appendix : Proceedings, May 8, 1858, to September 12, 1859.

**No. 12.—1860-61.**

Health and Disease in Ceylon. By B. Moss.—Cinnamon. By J. De Alwis.—Notes on the District of Badulla and its Natural Products. By W. C. Ondaatje.—The difference between the Páli and the Prákrit Mágadhí of Vararuchi. By J. De Alwis.—On Health and Diet, with special reference to Children and Youths in Ceylon. By Rev. B. Boake.—Appendix : Proceedings, December 17, 1859, to July 6, 1861 ; Letters from Dr. Buist and Sir J. E. Tennent to the *Athenæum*, relative to the Freshwater Wells of Jaffna.

**VOLUME IV.**

**No. 13.—1865-66.**

Proceedings, June 21, 1862, to July 6, 1866.—Demonology and Witchcraft in Ceylon. By Dandris de Silva Gunaratna, Mudaliyár.—The First Discourse delivered by Buddha. Translated by the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—Puttúr Well.—The Air-breathing Fish of Ceylon. By the Rev. B. Boake.—The Origin of the Sinhalese Language : No. 1. By J. De Alwis.—Remarks on the Poisonous Properties of the *Calotropis Gigantea*. By W. C. Ondaatje.—The Crocodiles of Ceylon. By the Rev. B. Boake.—Native Medicinal Oils.

**No. 14.—1867-70.**

The Origin of the Sinhalese Language : No. 2. By J. De Alwis.—Buddhism : A Lecture. By the Rev. D. J. Gogerly.—Description of Two Birds New to the recorded Fauna of Ceylon. By H. Nevill.—Description of a New Genus and Five New Species of Marine Univalves from the Southern Province, Ceylon. By H. Nevill.—Brief Notice of Robert Knox and his Companions in Captivity in Kandy, discovered among the Dutch Records preserved in Colombo. By J. R. Blake.

**No. 15.—1867-70.**

Proceedings, November 6, 1866, to March 12, 1870.—Summary of the Contents of the First Book in the Buddhist Canon, called the *Párájiká Pota*, with Translation of a portion. By the Rev. S. Coles.

VOLUME V.

No. 16.—1870-71.

Methods of taking Impressions of Inscriptions. By T. W. Rhys Davids.—Prose Translation of the Introductory Stanzas of *Kusa Jātaka*. By L. F. Lee.—Notes on a Sannas. By L. F. Lee.—Notes on the Geological Origin of South-Western Ceylon. By H. Nevill.—Inscription at Weligama Vihāré : Text, Translation, and Notes. By T. W. Rhys Davids.—Dondra Inscription, No. 1. By T. W. Rhys Davids.—The Second Species of *Zosterops* inhabiting Ceylon. By W. V. Legge.—Further Notes on the Ornithology of Ceylon. By Hugh Nevill.—Various Birds of the Western Province. By W. V. Legge.—The Origin of the *Śrī-Pāda*, or Sacred Foot-Print on the Summit of Adam's Peak. By W. Skeen.—Romanized Text of the first Five Chapters of *Bālāvatāra*. By L. F. Lee.—Specimens of Sinhalese Proverbs. By L. D. Zoysa, Mudaliyār.—Translations of certain Documents, Family and Historical, found in the possession of the Descendants of Monsieur Nanclaos de Lanerolle, French Envoy to the Court of Kandy in 1682. By L. Ludovici.

---

Proceedings, March 24, 1870, to January 16, 1871.

No. 17.—1871-72.

Extracts from a Memoir left by the Dutch Governor, Thomas Van Rhee, to his successor, Governor Gerrit de Heer, 1697. Translated from the Dutch Records preserved in Colombo. By B. A. Van Cuylenberg.—The Food Statistics of Ceylon. By J. Capper.—Specimens of Sinhalese Proverbs (*continued*). By L. De Zoysa, Mudaliyār.—On the Disease known as *Parangi leḍa*. By Dr. Boake.—Text and Translation of Rock Inscription at Keḷaniya. By L. De Zoysa, Mudaliyār.—Ceylon Reptiles : being a Preliminary Catalogue of the Reptiles found in or supposed to be in Ceylon, compiled from various authorities. By W. Ferguson.—On an Inscription at Dondra : No. 2. By T. W. Rhys Davids.—Proceedings, June 15, 1871, to November 7, 1872.

No. 18.—1873.

On Oath and Ordeal. By B. F. Hartshorne.—Note on *Prionchilus Vincens*. By W. V. Legge.—The Sports and Games of the Sinhalese. By L. Ludovici.—On Miracles. By J. De Alwis.—On the Occurrence of *Scolopax Rusticola* (Woodcock) and *Gallinago Scolopacina* (Common Snipe) in Ceylon. By W. V. Legge.—Transcript and Translation of an Ancient Copper-plate Sannas. By L. De Zoysa, Mudaliyār.

**No. 19.—1874.**

Description of a supposed New Genus of Ceylon Batrachians. By W. Ferguson.—Note on the Identity of Piyadasi and Asóka. By L. De Soysa, Mudaliyár.—On the Island Distribution of the Birds in the Society's Museum. By W. V. Legge.—Brandmarks on Cattle. By J. De Alwis.—Notes on the Occurrence of a rare Eagle (*Limnaetus Kienieri*) new to Ceylon, and other interesting or rare birds. By S. Bligh.—Extracts from the Dutch Records preserved in Ceylon. By R. A. Van Cuylenberg.—The Stature of Gautama Buddha. By J. De Alwis.

---

Proceedings, January 29, 1873, to November 2, 1874.

---

**VOLUME VI.**

**No. 20.—1879.**

Notes on Ancient Sinhalese Inscriptions. By Dr. P. Goldschmidt, Government Archæologist.—The Preparation and Mounting of Insects for the Binocular Microscope. By S. Green.—Notes on *Neophron Puenopterus* (white Scavenger Vulture) from Nuwara Eliya. By A. Whyte.—On the Climate of Dimbula. By E. Heelis.—Notes on the supposed Cause of the Existence of Mountain *Fatanas*, or Grass Lands of the Mountain Zone of Ceylon. By Rev. R. Abbey.

**No. 21.—1880.**

Address of the President (Hon. Colonel A. D. Fyers, R.E.) at General Meeting, September 11, 1879.—Text and Translation of the Inscription of Mahindo III. at Mihintalé, with Glossary. By E. Müller, Government Archæologist.—The Vedic and Buddhistic Politics. By M. M. Klinte.—Customs and Ceremonies connected with Paddy Cultivation. By R. W. Ievers, C.C.S.—*Gramineæ*, or Grasses indigenous to or growing in Ceylon. By W. Ferguson.

**No. 22.—1880.**

*Gramineæ*, or Grasses indigenous to or growing in Ceylon (*continued*). By W. Ferguson.—Translation of Two Játakas. By L. De Zoysa, Mahá Mudaliyár.—The supposed Origin of Tammanná Nuwara, Tambapanui, and Taprobae. By W. Ferguson.—The Rocks and Minerals of Ceylon. By A. C. Dixon.

---

Proceedings, February 1, 1875, to December 16, 1880.

VOLUME VII.

No. 23.—1881.

Hindú Astronomy : as compared with the European Science. By S. Mervin.—Sculptures at Horana. By J. G. Smither, F.R.I.B.A.—Gold. By Alex. C. Dixon, B.Sc. (Honours), London.—Specimens of Sinhalese Proverbs (*continued* from Vol. V., No. 17, 1871–72). By Louis De Zoysa, Mahá Mudaliyár.—Ceylon Bee Culture. By S. Jayatilaka, Mudaliyár.—A Short Account of the Principal Religious Ceremonies observed by the Kandyans of Ceylon. By C. J. R. Le Mesurier, C.C.S.—Valentyn's Account of Adam's Peak. By A. Spence Moss, Public Works Department.

No. 24.—1881.

The Ancient Emporium of Kalah, &c., with Notes on Fa Hian's Account of Ceylon. By H. Nevill, C.C.S.—The Sinhalese observance of the *Kaláwa*. By L. Nell.—Note on the Origin of the *Veddás*, with specimens of their Songs and Charms. By L. D. Zoysa, Mahá Mudaliyár.—A *Húniyam* Image. By L. Nell.—Note on the *Mira Kantiri* Festival of the Muhammadans. By A. T. Shamsud-din.—Sericulture in Ceylon. By J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.—Sinhalese Omens. By S. Jayatilaka, Mudaliyár.

---

Proceedings, February 2, 1881, to December 16, 1881.

No. 25.—1882.

Nirvána. By Professor M. M. Kunte.—Two Sinhalese Inscriptions. By B. Gunasákara, Government Translator.—Folklore in Ceylon. By W. Gunatilaka.—Buddha's Sermon on Omens. By L. D. Zoysa, Mahá Mudaliyár.—Notes on the Microscopical Characteristics of Feathers, and their present analogy with a probable aboriginal form. By F. Lewis.—Sinhalese Folklore Stories. By W. Knight James.—Ruins at Veheragala. By P. A. Templer, C.C.S.—The Connection of the Sinhalese with the Modern A'ryan Vernaculars of India. By W. P. Ranasipha.

Extra No.—1882.

Ibn Baṭúta in the Máldives and Ceylon. By Albert Gray, M.R.A.S.

---

Proceedings, January 25, 1882, to December 22, 1882.



VOLUME VIII.

No. 26.—1883.

Sinhalese Birdlore. By W. K. James, F.R.G.S., F.R.HIST.S.—  
The Panikkans of Muchali. By G. M. Fowler, C.C.S.—Notes on  
Ancient Sinhalese Inscriptions. By Dr. E. Müller.—Sinhalese  
Customs and Ceremonies connected with Paddy Cultivation  
in the Low-country. By H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S.

---

Proceedings, January 25, 1883, to December 20, 1883.

No. 27.—1884.

Report on Archaeological Discoveries at Tissamahārāma.  
By Henry Parker, F.G.S., F.Z.S., F.R.HIST.SOC., &c., Irrigation  
Officer.

No. 28.—1884.

Papers on the First Fifty Jātakas. By the Right Rev.  
R. Coplestone, D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.

No. 29.—1884.

Notes Illustrative of Buddhism as the Daily Religion of the  
Buddhists of Ceylon, and some Account of their Ceremonies  
before and after Death. By the Hon. J. F. Dickson, M.A. OXON.—  
The Language of the Threshing-floor. By J. P. Lewis,  
C.C.S.—Notes on the Ornithology of the Balangoda District. By  
F. Lewis.—Ornithological Notes taken in the Bogawantalāwa  
District, during September, 1882. By F. Lewis.—Tamil  
Customs and Ceremonies connected with Paddy Cultivation in  
the Jaffna District. By J. P. Lewis, C.C.S.—Kasagal Vihāré.  
By E. R. Gunaratna, Atapattu Mudaliyār.—Kāli Kōvila. By  
Arthur Jayawardana, Mudaliyār.—Beligala. By R. W. Ievers,  
C.C.S.—*An-keliya*. By C. J. R. Le Mesurier, C.C.S.

---

Proceedings, February 1, 1884, to December 22, 1884.

VOLUME IX.

No. 30.—1885.

A Systematic Catalogue of the Flowering Plants and Ferns  
indigenous to, or growing wild in, Ceylon, with the Vernacular  
names, and with references to Thwaites' "Enumeratio." By  
Henry Trimen, M.B.LOND. F.L.S., Director of the Royal Botanic  
Gardens, Ceylon.

**No. 31.—1885.**

Remarks on the Composition, Geographical Affinities, and Origin of the Ceylon Flora. By Henry Trimen, M.B.LOND., F.L.S.—Rice Cultivation under Irrigation in Ceylon. By E. Elliott, C.C.S.—Plumbago: with special reference to the position occupied by the Mineral in the Commerce of Ceylon; and the question discussed of the alleged existence in the Island of the allied substance Anthracite. By A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.

---

Proceedings, January 29, 1885, to December 21, 1885.

**No. 32.—1886.**

Professor Virchow's Ethnological Studies on the Siphalese Race. Translated by W. R. Kynsey, F.R.Q.C.P., and J. D. MacDonald, M.D.—Outline of Two Years' Scientific Researches in Ceylon. By Drs. C. F. and P. D. Sarasin.—A Brief Sketch of the Medical History of Ceylon. By J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D.—The Veddás of Ceylon. By C. J. R. Le Mesurier, C.C.S., F.G.S., &c.

**No. 33.—1886.**

The Veddás of Ceylon, and their relation to the Neighbouring Tribes. By Professor R. Virchow.

---

Proceedings, February 13, 1886, to December 16, 1886.

---

PRINTED AT  
THE GOVERNMENT PRINTING WORKS,  
COLOMBO, CEYLON.

906  
JUN 28 1920

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,

CEYLON BRANCH.

---

PROCEEDINGS,

.1887-1888.

---

COLOMBO :

GEORGE J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON. .

---

1891.



PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
CEYLON BRANCH  
OF THE  
ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,  
1887-88.

---

*EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.*

---

"The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religion, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology, Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology."

•

---

COLOMBO:  
G. J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.

1891.



## CONTENTS.

### 1887.

	PAGE
Office Bearers for 1887 ... ..	ii
Committee Meeting : October 18 ... ..	iii
General Meeting : November 17 ... ..	v
Papers read :—	
(a) "The Ruins of Tirukkétisvaram, Mahátirtha, Mátóddam, or Mántóddai," by W. J. S. BOAKE, Esq., C.C.S.	
(b) "The Capture of Trincomalee, 1639 A.D." Trans- lated from the Dutch by F. H. DE Vos, Esq.	
Conversazione : November 26 ... ..	x
Lecture :—"The Pearl Fishery, the Tank Region, and the Buried Cities of Ceylon," by A. M. FERGUSON, Esq., C.M.G.	
Committee Meeting : December 21 ... ..	xxiii
Annual General Meeting : December 23 ... ..	xxiv
(i.) Annual Report for 1887.	
(ii.) Papers read :—	
(a) "Note on the 'Hil-Penkandura at Kandy," by J. P. LEWIS, Esq., C.C.S.	
(b) "A Belgian Physician's Notes on Ceylon in 1687- 1689." Translated from the Dutch by D. W. FERGUSON, Esq., M.R.A.S.	
(iii.) Remarks on Mr. Norman Lockyer's Theory, by GEO. WALL, Esq., F.L.S., F.R.A.S.	
Biographical Sketch of the late WILLIAM FERGUSON, F.L.S.	xxx
Balance Sheet, 1887 ... ..	xxxiii

### 1888.

Office Bearers for 1888... ..	xxxvi
Committee Meeting : January 16 ... ..	xxxvii
General Meeting : January 26 ... ..	xxxix
(a) Lecture :—"On the Characters of Ceylon Snakes," by AMYRALD HALY, Esq.	
(b) Paper read :—"The Marriage Customs of the Moors of Ceylon," by AHAMADU BAWA, Esq.	
General Meeting : April 26 ... ..	xlix
Paper read :—"The Ethnology of the Moors of Ceylon," by the Hon. P. RÁMANÁTHAN, C.M.G.	



General Meeting : June 26	...	...	...	PAGE Iv
Papers read :—				
(a) "The Antiquities of Medamahānuwara," by J. H. F. HAMILTON, Esq., C.C.S.				
(b) "Captain Joseo Ribeiro : His Work on Ceylon, and the French Translation thereof by the Abbé LE GRAND," by Donald W. FERGUSON, Esq., M.B.A.S.				
General Meeting : October 4	...	...	...	Ivii
Paper read :—"Introduction to a History of the Industries of Ceylon," by GEO. WALL, Esq., F.L.S., F.R.A.S.				
General Meeting : November 22	...	...	...	Ixvii
Paper read :—"The Ancient Industries of Ceylon," by GEO. WALL, Esq., F.L.S., F.R.A.S.				
Committee Meeting : December 28	...	...	...	Ixxix
Annual General Meeting : December 28	...	...	...	Ixxx
(i.) Annual Report for 1888.				
(ii.) Papers read :—				
(a) "The Antiquities of Medamahānuwara," by J. H. F. HAMILTON, Esq., C.C.S. (Second Paper).				
(b) "A Visit to Ritigala," by A. P. GREEN, Esq.				
(c) "Note on the Botany of Ritigala," by H. TRIMEN, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.				
Balance Sheet, 1888	...	...	...	xciv
Appendix	...	...	...	xcvi
Office Bearers for 1889	...	...	...	cxvii
List of Members	...	...	...	cxix
Rules and Regulations of the Society	...	...	...	cxvii
Rules for the Library	...	...	...	cxx

# ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY

## (CEYLON BRANCH).

---

PROCEEDINGS, 1887-88.

---

### Patron :

His Excellency the Hon. ARTHUR HAMILTON GORDON,  
G.C.M.G., M.A. CANTAB., HON. D.C.L. OXON., M.R.A.S.,  
F.R.C.I., &c., Governor and Commander-  
in-Chief and Vice-Admiral.

### Vice-Patron :

The Hon. Sir CECIL CLEMENTI SMITH, K.C.M.G., M.A.  
CANTAB., Lieut.-Governor and Colonial Secretary.

## Office Bearers, 1887.

### *President :*

Right Rev. R. S. COPLESTON, D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.

### *Vice-Presidents :*

W. R. KYNSEY, Esq., F.R.Q.C.P. & L.R.C.S.L.,  
Principal Civil Medical Officer and Inspector-General of  
Hospitals.

T. BERWICK, Esq., District Judge of Colombo.

### *Committee :*

The Hon. H. BOIS, M.L.C., F.R.C.I.

Lieut.-Colonel the Hon. F. C. H. CLARKE, B.A., C.M.G., F.R.G.S.,  
F.C.S., F.R.C.I.

The Rev. S. COLES, C.M.S.

J. B. CULL, Esq., M.A. OXON.

A. M. FERGUSON, Esq., C.M.G., F.S.A. AUSTRALIA, HON. F.R.G.S.

W. FERGUSON, Esq., F.L.S.

P. FREÜDENBERG, Esq., J.P., German Consul.

S. GREEN, Esq.

The Hon. P. RAMANATHAN, M.L.C., M.C.L.E., F.R.C.I.

W. P. RANASINHA, Esq., Proctor, Supreme Court.

H. TRIMEN, Esq., M.B. LOND., F.L.S.

J. L. VAN DER STRAATEN, Esq., M.D. ST. ANDREWS, M.R.C.P.  
& L.S.A. LOND., L.R.C.S. & L.M. EDIN.

### *Honorary Treasurer :*

W. H. G. DUNCAN, Esq.

### *Honorary Secretaries :*

H. C. P. BELL, Esq., C.C.S.

W. E. DAVIDSON, Esq., C.C.S., F.R.C.I. (resigned October, 1887).

F. H. M. CORBET, Esq. (appointed October, 1887).

### *Librarian :*

N. D. M. DE ZILVA WICKREMASINGHE, Esq.

### *Agents :*

Ceylon : Messrs. A. M. & J. FERGUSON, Colombo.

London : Messrs. TRÜBNER & Co.,  
Ludgate Hill.

## PROCEEDINGS, 1887.

---

### COMMITTEE MEETING.

*October 18, 1887.*

Present :

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. T. Berwick, Vice-President.

Mr. W. H. G. Duncan, Honorary Treasurer.

Mr. H. C. P. Bell, Honorary Secretary.

---

### *Business.*

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Committee Meeting held on December 14, 1886.

2. Read letter from Mr. W. E. Davidson, Joint Honorary Secretary, formally resigning, owing to want of leisure to devote to the Society's work.

(a) Resolved,—That a vote of thanks be conveyed to Mr. Davidson for his past services on behalf of this Society.

(b) Upon the suggestion of the Honorary Secretary—

Resolved,—To associate Mr. F. H. M. Corbet, Librarian of the Colombo Museum, with Mr. Bell, *vice* Mr. Davidson resigned.

3. (i.) Read letter of March 19 from the Executive Committee, Colonial and Indian Exhibition, forwarding diploma and medal awarded for the Society's exhibits at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition of 1886.

(ii.) Letter from Dr. Henry Trimen, dated September 22, offering to the Society's Library certain records of the "Ceylon Literary and Agricultural Society, 1820-30."

Resolved,—That the former be preserved at the Museum and the latter accepted.

4. The Honorary Secretary stated that the Government Printer promised to issue "Journal No. 33, vol. IX., 1886," and "Proceedings, 1886," before the end of the year, but that

he would not be able to undertake more printing for the Society until next year. "Journal No. 32, vol. IX., 1886," was issued early in the year.

5. The Honorary Secretary submitted to the Meeting the Papers sent in during the year, and pointed out that until the flow of Papers became more constant, it would be impossible to convene General Meetings regularly. The dearth of Papers this year had been exceptionally marked:—

(i.) *Tirukkētisvaram, Mahātīrtham, Matoddam, or Māntōḍai.* By Mr. W. J. S. Boake, C.C.S.

(ii.) *The Capture of Trincomalee, 1639: Extract from the Journal of Antonio Caen.* Translated by Mr. Advocate F. H. de Vos. .

(iii.) *A short and concise Account of the Life and Rise of Mr. Petrus Vuyet, ex-Governor of Ceylon, together with a truthful account of all his tyrannical acts, and the names of those who were unjustly executed by him.* Translated by Mr. Advocate F. H. de Vos.

(iv.) *A Contribution to a knowledge of the Crabs found on the Coasts of Ceylon.* By Mr. A. Haly.

(v.) *Notes on Ceylon in 1687. By Dr. Daalmans, a Belgian Physician.* Translated by Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

Resolved,—To convene a General Meeting on the 17th proximo at the Colombo Museum.

6. Mr. Berwick mooted the subject of a *Conversazione* to be held on some evening succeeding the above proposed General Meeting.

The President generously offered the use of his house. After some discussion—

Resolved,—That the Members present do form themselves into a Sub-Committee (with power to add to their number) to make the necessary inquiries from persons interested as to the feasibility of holding such a *Conversazione*. The Sub-Committee to meet and report the result of their efforts on the 27th instant.

GENERAL MEETING.

*Held at the Colombo Museum, November 17, 1887.*

Present :

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

The Hon. Dr. P. D. Anthonisz, M.L.C.	Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.
The Hon. J. B. A. Bailey, C.C.S.	Mr. D. W. Ferguson
Mr. T. Berwick, Vice-President	Mr. M. Kasipillai Tissainaya- gam
The Hon. H. Bois, M.L.C.	Mr. W. C. Macready
Mr. S. Bois	The Hon. P. Rámanáthan, M.L.C.
Mr. A. Clark	Mr. W. P. Ranasipha
Mr. M. Cochran	Mr. J. H. Renton
Mr. W. E. Davidson	Hikkaduwa Sri Sumangala Terunnánse
Mr. F. H. de Vos	Mr. J. H. Thwaites
C. P. Dias Bandáranáyeke, Maha Mudaliyár	Mr. W. van Langenberg
Mr. W. H. G. Duncan, Hon- orary Treasurer	Mr. G. Wall

Mr. H. C. P. Bell, Honorary Secretary.

Several ladies and gentlemen as visitors.

*Business.*

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Annual Meeting, December 16, 1886.

2. The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society :—

Mr. J. Allport	Mr. W. C. Macready
Dr. J. Attygalle	The Hon. W. W. Mitchell, M.L.C.
Mr. J. H. Barber	Mr. A. Nell
Mr. S. Bois	Mr. D. C. Pedris
Mr. H. H. Capper	Mr. E. Schrader
Mr. E. C. Davies	Mr. W. van Langenberg
Mr. J. H. F. Hamilton	Mr. A. van Starrex
Mr. H. A. Keegel	Mr. J. R. Weinman
Mr. C. O. Mackwood	

And the following gentlemen were re-admitted as Members :—The Rev. E. F. Miller, the Rev. J. Scott, Mr. H. van Cuylenberg.

3. Mr. Berwick proposed, and Mr. Thwaites seconded, "That the Society do place on record its sense of the loss sustained by the death of Mr. W. Ferguson, F.L.S."\*—Carried.

\* For biographical sketch see p. xxx.

Mr. Berwick said the admission of new Members recalled to his mind the loss of some old ones. Since their last meeting they had lost a very highly esteemed Member by the death of Mr. W. Ferguson, F.L.S., whose services to the Society in connection with the Natural History of the Island, more especially in regard to its Botany, during a long term of years, entitled him to their highest consideration. His labours had been of great value, and his personal worth and merits were held in high esteem. In the presence of Members and connections of the deceased gentleman's family he abstained from lengthy remarks, but would propose to place on record the high appreciation in which his services and memory were held by the Society. The motion was adopted and warmly responded to by the Meeting.

4. The Honorary Secretary laid on the table a long list of books received in the course of the year. The books themselves, which covered two tables, comprised many valuable works obtained by presentation, exchange, or purchase.

5 In the absence of Mr. W. J. S. Boake, C.C.S., the Honorary Secretary then proceeded to read a Paper by that gentleman on the *Ruins of Tirukkétisvaram, Mahártirtha, Mátóddam or Mantóddai in the Maṇḍār District*.\*

The Paper gave an interesting account of the site, and of the writer's excavations at different points, undertaken by request of the Society, which had voted a small sum for the purpose.

A large number of articles, fragments of pottery (blue enamelled), precious stones (?), crystals, glass, beads, bangles, &c., and a few coins were exhibited. These had been unearthed at a depth of some feet—a fact in itself, in such soil, arguing considerable antiquity.

6. Mr. Bell, Honorary Secretary, stated that nearly all the coins were of the "bull and fishes" type, which, as far as he was aware, had hitherto been found only at Mántota. All were so much corroded as to almost baffle identification. One coin, partly broken, was a quarter massa of Parákkrama Báhu I.

The Hon. Mr. Rámanáthan spoke at length on the subject, contributing many valuable explanations and criticisms respecting the origin and signification of the names of the famous city itself, and of the ancient temple in its midst, which was one of the most sacred places of Hindu worship. He referred to the fact that Vijayá had, according to certain authorities, landed at this place, and had found the

temple in ruins, from which it was evident it must have existed long previously; indeed, he confidently concluded that it dated as far back as Ráma himself. He furnished evidence to show that Mántota was one of the most ancient cities of the world. It was certain that the temple existed in 650 A.D., and was in a most flourishing condition at a time when Buddhism was being ousted from India and Ceylon. He remarked that there were 1,008 sacred places of Hindu worship—not 64, as stated by Mr. Boake.\*

Mr. Kasipillai Tissainayagam said †:—

My Lord,—The lengthy observations made on the subject by the Tamil leader have left me little to say. Nevertheless I desire to add a few words as to the origin of Mántota and Tirukkétichcharam.

Of the 1,008 places considered especially sacred by the Saivites, 64 hold a prominent rank. And of these 64, two are by far the most conspicuous, namely, Benares in the north and Sithamparam, called also “The Temple,” by pre-eminence, in the south.

The *Dakshana-kailasa-mahátmiyam* says that Mántota was originally called Maha-Tvashtri-puram (which the Tamils afterwards corrupted into Matóddam). According to this work, one Tvashtri had been for ages doing penance and practising religious austerities on the banks of the Pálavi (“milk-lake”), in order to obtain offspring. After a time Siva appeared and spoke to him thus:—“I am well pleased with your prayers and austerities; you have been bathing in the waters of the holy Pálavi: henceforward this place shall be called Maha-Tvashtri-puram, in honour of your memory. You will have a son, whom you will name Vissakarma (‘the architect of the gods’).”

The book further dwells on the benefits which will be derived by bathing in the waters of the Pálavi.

As to the origin of Tirukkétichcharam, it says that once upon a time a dispute arose between Váyu (the Indian Æolus) and Atiséssha (the serpent with 1,000 heads), as to which of them was stronger than the other. They agreed to settle the dispute by a contest. Atiséssha was to have under his protection and shelter Mount Kailása with its 1,000 crowning summits, and Váyu was to blow it up. Atiséssha undertook the defence, and sheltered the mount by his head. Váyu was blowing with all his

\* For a Memorandum by the Hon. P. Rámanáthan on this subject see Journal No. 35, vol. X., 1887, pp. 114-117.

† This report was furnished by the speaker as suggested by Mr. Berwick. See next page.



might for months together, but with no result. But the hurricanes produced by the blowing injured gods, men, and demons, who made a complaint to Siva to abate the evil. Siva, in order to divert the attention of Atisésa from the mount, addressed him a few words; whereupon Atisésa moved his head slightly to listen, and left three peaks uncovered and exposed to the mercy of the winds, by which the peaks were torn asunder, carried off in the air for thousands of miles, and thrown into the Indian ocean, where they now go under the names of Trincomalee, Tirukkétichcharam, and Raméssaram. Ráma, after his triumph over Rávana, in order to purify himself of the sin of Brahmanicide (for Rávana was a descendant of Brahma), offered *púja* in this shrine.

According to Tamil history, Vijaya is said to have built four temples in four corners of Ceylon, when he had acquired possession of the Island—one at Kírmalai in the north; another at Dondra in the south; a third at Trincomalee in the east, and a fourth at Tirukkétichcharam in the west (which last was rebuilt by him).

The three great apostles of Saivism in the Tamil country, who uprooted Buddhiam and Jainiam from their country, consecrated Tirukkétichcharam by their hymns. The hymn of the honey-tongued Tirunavakkarasu is lost. Of the remaining two, that of Suntarar is the most popular. It is remarkable for its elevated tone, its inspiring phrases, its divine melody. Notwithstanding that we hear it all the year round from the mendicants in the Jaffna peninsula, we are never tired of it.

Tirukkétichcharam was not a town, but was probably a suburb of Mántota. Suntarar does not say that Tirukkétichcharam was on the sea coast, but says that it was situated in Mántota, and Mántota was by the sea. Architecturally viewed, the edifice now in ruins could not be placed in the list of first class Dravidian temples, the grandeur and solemnity of which is said to be unsurpassed by that of any cathedral in Europe.

Mr. Ranasinghe made a few observations with regard to the derivation of the name touched upon by Mr. Rámanáthan. •

Mr. Berwick suggested that Mr. Boake be requested to prosecute his researches, and that the Tamil gentleman who had spoken last be asked to put into writing the interesting facts, legends, and myths he spoke of, which, though intrinsically not of much value, might throw light on the history of the place, which was a most interesting place and one of the very first seats of civilisation in Ceylon.

The President said that he was sure the gentleman referred to would comply with the request, but that Mr. Boake was now

removed to Hambantota, and his successor would be asked to continue the exploration.

7. Mr. F. H. de Vos then read an account of *The Capture of Trincomalee by the Dutch in 1639*,\* being a translation of extracts from the Journal of the Dutch Commander, Antonio Caen. As the Paper was a long one, Mr. de Vos read the beginning of it, passed over the passages which went into matters of detail, related the facts which referred to the capture, and gave a description of the actual fighting that took place.

8. The President remarked that the length of the two Papers read, and the prolonged discussion which ensued on the first Paper, had taken up so much time that he must ask Mr. D. W. Ferguson to be good enough to postpone for another occasion the reading of his Paper. Mr. Ferguson having consented, and there being no other business before the Meeting, the proceedings closed at about 10.45 P.M.

---

*Remarks by Mr. T. Berwick, Vice-President, on Mr. Boake's Paper, June 18, 1887.*

I have read Mr. Boake's Paper on the Ancient City of Tirukkétisvaram, near Mannár, and think it of considerable value in its bearing on the elucidation of the history, both of India and Ceylon, and of the historical connection between these countries. The Paper in itself, naturally, does not advance the subject much, but it paves the way for more. I only regret that he has not embodied in it the traditions of Arab invasion and massacre which he refers to, and the legend of the submergence of the city of Rávana, which very possibly was somewhere thereabouts. The Rájáwaliya speaks of his country having been that which lay between Tuticorin and Ceylon before it was submerged.

If, however, the remains are as ancient as Mr. Boake thinks, he must be altogether mistaken in his conjecture that it was built about the same time as the present temple, at least, of Raméssaram, which, though on a very ancient site, is, I believe, of no great antiquity, and indeed cannot be from its architecture. There are several allusions in the song of Sutamamúrtti Náyanár, said to have been written in the sixth century, which seem to identify the spot: the milky sea; the sea of many ships; the sea abounding in pearls. It is to be wished that the objects discovered by Mr. Boake were inspected by Mr. Parker in order to have his opinion as to their age. The place is very probably identical with "the sea-port

---

\* Journal No. 35, vol. X., 1887, pp. 123-140.

**X ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).**

**Mahawattoo-tetta** " mentioned in Upham's *Mahāvamsa*, page 227, and at page 348 as "Mahatotta," where a great army of Malabars landed in the time of Wijayabāhu. It may also be the Mahatotta of which the Rājāwaliya speaks as the place at which the brother of the unfortunate Elala arrived with 20,000 men for his assistance during the siege of Wijitapura, and the place to which the Daladā was brought from Tuticorin. The place itself is altogether worthy of exploration, and Mr. Beake's Paper will be useful in giving a commencement to this.

---

**CONVERSAZIONE HELD AT THE MUSEUM**

on November 26, 1887, at 9-30 P.M.\*

(Reprinted from the "*Ceylon Observer*" of November 27, 1887.)

*The Pearl Fishery—the Tank Region—and the Buried Cities of Ceylon.*

NEVER before has the Museum, which Ceylon owes to Sir William Gregory, looked so bright and attractive as it did on Saturday evening, when the building which the Sinhalese are accustomed to designate by the charnel-house-sounding term of "bone-house" was thronged with a gay and brilliant throng in response to invitations which had been issued by the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society. A good many years ago somewhat similar gatherings used to be held, but they took place in the private residences of some hospitable members, and were confined to the members themselves. The members are now actuated with the very laudable desire of popularising their branch of the Asiatic Society. The term "Asiatic" is certainly a broad one, and the doubt which is felt in many quarters as to its meaning in connection with the Society, is very excusable. It would be well if the objects of the Ceylon Branch were better known. As set forth in the rules and regulations, they are these:—"To institute and promote inquiries into the history, religion, languages, literature, arts, and social condition of the present and former inhabitants of this Island, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology." For several years an open conversazione has been urged by some members of the Society, but it was not until this year that the idea has been carried into effect. Altogether upwards of 900 tickets were issued, but in

---

\* For cost of Conversazione, see Appendix.

consequence of unfavourable weather not half that number of persons presented themselves. Great preparations had been made at the Museum for the comfort and enjoyment of visitors. The reading room and library had been turned into a lecture and refreshment room. The antiquarian chamber was set apart for experiments, while the big room upstairs, in addition to its ordinary capital collection of Ceylon animals, birds, beasts, reptiles, insects, and fishes, was considerably augmented by special loans for the occasion. The decorations were admirable and tasteful, and in their execution Mrs. Thwaites and Mr. Stanley Bois had been the moving spirits, Mr. Henry Bois having undertaken the lighting arrangements, which he brought to a very successful issue. The staircase leading from the hall upstairs was adorned with magnificent ferns, shining through the leaves of which were the beautiful vari-coloured fairy lamps which do not lose their charming effect even by the commonness which they are now attaining. The large room was illuminated with the new tea-house lamps shaded with coloured globes. The two Hon. Secretaries, Mr. Bell and Mr. Corbet, had both worked hard, and a good deal of the success of the *conversazione* must be credited to them. Mr. Duncan, the Treasurer, had charge of the music and refreshment arrangements, of which nothing but praise can be given. The catering, which was very satisfactory, was done by the Coffee Tavern Co., under the management of Mr. Tomlinson, who was assisted by Mr. Fischer of the Grand Oriental Hotel. The great feature of the *conversazione* was that members of all races were invited; Europeans, Burghers, Tamils, Sinhalese, Malays, and Parsees. Most of the Pashas were also present. When everything had got into full swing the large room presented an unusual and highly interesting scene. Surrounded by such grim relics as the splendid skeletons of two elephants which stood at one end and the body of an immense shark at the other end of the room, while snakes, birds, crocodiles, turtles, fish, marine fauna, and the other accessories of the Museum stood about in all their ugliness or beauty, the brilliantly dressed and gay crowd of ladies and gentlemen made a very impressive contrast. The scene, too, was heightened in effect by the luxury of colour imparted by the dresses of many of those belonging to the native classes. The greater part of the *élite* of Colombo, European and native, were present, including His Excellency the Governor, many of the members of the Legislative Council, and many representatives of different religious denominations. Out of the 900 and odd tickets issued, only about 410 were availed of—the heavy rain which fell from about six to half-past eight preventing many from

leaving their homes. A "moonlight night" had been selected for the occasion, but fair Luna refused to grace the night by showing her face, and the outdoor arrangements had to be abandoned. This caused the interior of the Museum to be somewhat crowded, and if the whole of those invited had put in an appearance the Committee would have been sadly at a loss what to do with them.

Amongst the extra scientific attractions which were examined and watched by the visitors with great interest were the following :—

Telescopes from Mr. S. Green, Rev. S. Coles, and Dr. Brito ; and microscopes from the students at the Medical College (Dr. Vanderstraaten) and Dr. Macdonald. Mr. Staniforth Green had generously promised to move his large astronomical telescope to the Museum if it would bear transporting safely, but of course the cloudiness of the night rendered it unnecessary to bring it. Mr. Skinner also kept his back for the same reason. Mr. Cochran performed a variety of interesting experiments, showing electric discharge in various highly rarified gases, such as hydrogen, oxygen, carbon dioxide, sulphur dioxide, sulphuretted hydrogen, hydrochloric acid, vapour of mercury ; the effect of fluorescent glass and fluorescent liquids upon the electric discharge ; the spectra of certain metals, such as sodium, potassium, lithium, barium ; the lime light ; apparatus for showing the polarisation of light by tourmaline, Newton's rings, and camera obscura. Dr. Macdonald exhibited microscopic slides showing the "germs in diseases." Dr. Brito demonstrated the circulation of blood in the live frog—living animalculæ, microphotographs, &c. Col. Clarke sent a theodolite and an astronomical spectroscope. Mr. H. Bois lent a small telegraphic apparatus (Wheatstone's), and the Telephone Company sent a telephone. The President contributed an electric light apparatus. Photographs of Anurádhapura and Polonnáruwa by the late Mr. Lawton, and photographs of Gandhara and other places of Buddhist antiquity in India, were exhibited. Mr. H. Nevill sent a collection of Kandyan silver and brass work, and some ola manuscripts. Mr. Bell contributed a collection, undoubtedly the best in existence, of Ceylon coins, and coins from the Maldivé Islands. He has been ten or twelve years at the work, and has managed to get hold of some rare specimens. He also sent some Maldivian lacquer work. The brass work on the same table belonged to the Museum proper. In the Antiquities Room there was a curiously inlaid marble table lent by the Hon. P. Rámanáthan. This was made at Agra in imitation of the best style of mosaics in the Taj Mahal ; and there was also a beautiful box bound in ivory made in the Madras Presidency. Mr.

A. P. Green exhibited several cases of beetles—a capital collection. Mr. Skinner, the Postmaster-General, lent an electrical apparatus which was attended to by Mr. Simpson. The chart of the solar system lent by Dr. Keegel was very interesting. The spray producer sent by Dr. Schokman filled the room with a delightful perfume. Rajapakse Mudaliyár lent a copper plate and some copies taken from it according to a new system. There were, in fact, objects of interest for all, and all present seemed to enjoy themselves.

*The Opening Address: The Pearl Fishery, Tank Regions,  
and Ancient Cities of Ceylon.*

At nine o'clock the Library had become filled with an audience of ladies and gentlemen to hear Mr. A. M. Ferguson's opening address on the Pearl Fisheries, the Ancient Tanks, and Ruined Cities of Ceylon. In the room were a map of the district round the Gulf of Mannár prepared at the Surveyor-General's Office, and a painting of the divers' boat at the pearl fishery by Mr. J. L. K. Vandort, with shells and corals on a table to illustrate the remarks. The Right Rev. the Bishop of Colombo presided, and amongst the audience were the Governor, as Patron of the Asiatic Society, Arabi Pasha, and many of the distinguished people of Ceylon. The lecturer was briefly introduced by the Bishop.

Mr. Ferguson, after a few preliminary remarks, said:—  
“However little interest there may be in what I may say, I am quite sure you will all be interested in this beautiful chart which Colonel Clarke has had prepared at my request at the Surveyor-General's Office, and which, like everything that proceeds from that office, does credit to it. Looking to this portion of the Gulf of Mannár you will see at once the two great series of pearl banks. Here are the Ceylon ones extending from near the island of Mannár right away to Negombo. The really prolific and profitable banks, the Cheval and Modragam Paars, are coloured red. There are 19 banks on the Ceylon coast and 66 on the Indian, 85 altogether, but a large number of them, nearly the whole of the Indian ones, might be blotted out as far as real profit is concerned, and all the Ceylon ones, except the two mentioned. Most of the oysters fished and most of the money that has accrued therefrom to Government have come from those two banks. The draughtsman has not been able to show what is so very prominent in the Gulf of Mannár, and that is its series of currents. It is torn with successive strata of currents, some on the surface and some at various submarine depths, and if you want to know the real cause why pearl fisheries in Ceylon have so often failed, and why, as a rule, they have

failed in India, you will find it in the currents which come sweeping round from the Bay of Bengal up the Ceylon shore, and then rush with immense force against the Indian coast, carrying with them enormous masses of sand and mud, to such an extent that we have ridges of some size on the Ceylon banks, and others, no less than twelve feet high, on the Indian side. You have heard of many enemies of the pearl oyster. The 'trigger fish' (*A. balistes*), which is very irreverently called the 'old woman' fish in Ceylon, is one of them; and you have heard of rays or skates with hammer-like teeth, of chanks, and other shells; and even sea snakes have been charged with eating the pearl oysters, which is utterly impossible. The real and the great enemy of the pearl oyster, however, is mud carried on fierce sweeping currents. We are very ignorant, and we have much to learn of the laws which guide the life-history of the pearl oyster from the time that it swims rapidly in its larval stage until the stage when it becomes the mature oyster, yet we know that it depends upon certain circumstances of currents, the currents meeting and counteracting each other, and so producing conditions favourable for the deposit of the spat on the banks, and then the shells being allowed by the continuance of favourable conditions to attain the age of pearl bearing and of maturity. Altogether the pearl oyster is an exceedingly interesting animal. The word 'oyster,' although wrong scientifically, has yet been so long applied that we are perfectly safe in using it; for the creature is really so much like an oyster, though it belongs to the mussels from its possession of a byssus, or beard, by which it is able to anchor itself on masses of rock. The conditions generally favourable for the pearl oyster are large pieces of coral and other rocks at the bottom of the sea at an average depth of seven fathoms. It is very interesting to see the instinct by which the oyster rises up as high as it can attain to and find support. It has a horror of a sandy bed. The pearl oyster, if it finds itself deposited on sand, has a foot with which it actually walks, and it makes as good a use of its one foot as many human beings do of their two. It has, in truth, very remarkable powers of locomotion, enabling it to go in search of a fitting abode, if it finds the conditions where it has been deposited unsuitable. After finding a suitable place of location it throws out beautiful silk-like filaments of great strength to form the byssus by which it anchors itself, and the foot is positively used as a hand to adjust the filaments and fix them on the rock to which the oyster desires to attach itself. The chief interest, of course, in connection with the pearl oyster, is its power of depositing nacre. Any foreign substance getting into the mantle of the animal producing

irritation is at once by a beautiful instinct coated with this nacreous mucus. The first operation of the oyster is to provide itself with a comfortable and smooth abode. No lady ever paid more attention to the furnishing of her boudoir than the pearl oyster does in making an abode for itself and its interesting little family, which consists at one time of only 12,000,000 eggs! (Laughter.) No human being, of course, ever counted 12,000,000, but Dr. Kelaart computed that in an individual examined by him under the microscope there were 12,000,000 of eggs, and seeing that the creature begins breeding when one year old, and continues the process during the larger portion of its full existence, you can, or rather you cannot, imagine the millions and billions of progeny that are produced and which float away on the sea and form food for multitudinous fishes. Of the millions upon millions of oysters that are produced in the young stages, only the smallest possible percentage ultimately settles on the rocks, and of these again only a very limited percentage come to the pearl-bearing stage. In face of the great forces of nature that I have mentioned, we are practically helpless, and all ideas of artificial culture are, of course, defeated. If we could place buoys in the sea, with great coir cables or mats floating in the water, and if we could possibly so anchor them that they would resist the force of the winds and currents, there is no question but that the pearl oysters would fix themselves on such objects, and pearl fishing would then become a very different and more facile operation to what it now is. Besides directing your attention to this beautiful chart, I would ask you to look at this graphic sketch which I have had prepared for me by Mr. J. L. K. Vandort, of a diving boat and the scene at the pearl fishery. In the background there is the guardship, one of those very fine schooners which the Ceylon Government provides for the bringing over of the immigrant coolies to whom Ceylon owes so much. With regard to the steam launch which figures in the animated scene, I may say that it is now the very effective representative of the old shark charmer. You have all read about the romance of the pearl fishery, and one of the chief and most interesting objects was a 'charmer,' who was employed to charm away the sharks so that they did not attack the divers. Mr. Twynam found that the last 'shark charmer,' instead of being at the pearl fishery was a score of miles inland bidding for paddy rents; so he finally dispensed with the services of the shark charmer. The gun which used to be fired as a signal for the boats going out to the banks and returning to the shore has also been dispensed with. The custom was expensive, and the storing of gunpowder was dangerous.



The operations of the fishery proceed smoothly without the incantations of the snake charmer or the reports of the gun. The formation of the exterior portion of the pearl shell is curiously adapted to a useful purpose, so that it has been quaintly said of the pearl oyster that it carries its commissariat on its back. The construction of the exterior of the shell is such that the conditions are highly favourable for the growth of algæ, which are the home of organisms, animal and vegetable,—infusoria and diatoms. The diatoms, minute vegetable particles, excel even the oyster in reproductiveness, for they multiply at the rate of 500,000,000 per month,—that is all! (Laughter.) Pearl oysters produce their own food, which is drawn to the mouth of the creature by a current it has the power of creating, and it is a question, not so much of age as of abundant provision of food, that regulates the size the oyster shall attain, and what pearl-bearing qualities it may have. It is a very difficult question indeed to decide the age of oysters, and many mistakes have inevitably been made. The Ceylon pearl oysters, in consequence of the superior conditions in regard to shelter and food, are of a much larger size than the Indian ones. They are altogether superior. Whatever precariousness there may be about the fisheries of Ceylon, they are much more profitable than the Indian ones, for the result of a series of years of fisheries shows that the pearl banks of Ceylon yield an average of Rs. 60,000 per annum to the revenue, while the Indian pearl fisheries yield only Rs. 5,000 per annum, or one-twelfth of the Ceylon contribution. Now, ladies and gentlemen, I can only just touch on the process of diving for shells, which is exceedingly interesting. The class of people who dive have been trained all their lives in chank fishing. They are all meat-eaters, either Mohammedans or Tamils. I saw not a single representative of the Sinhalese race at the Jubilee Pearl Fishery, and I do not suppose such a person as a Sinhalese pearl diver exists. It is a curious fact, but the divers are all, as I have said, Mohammedans, or, so far as I know, Tamils, who are meat-eaters. They feed well, and they are consequently able to undergo great fatigue. I have seen it stated in books that the consequence of the lives they lead is that they are short-lived. Mr. Twynam and Captain Donnan are not of that opinion. You will have seen exaggerated statements in some publications about divers remaining under water four minutes, and even six : I believe such a thing is impossible. In any case there must have been some abnormal conditions to enable any human being to abstain from breathing, and to endure the non-aeration of the blood for so long a period. In this last fishery Captain Donnan timed a diver to 109 seconds, the period in

which the diver was under the water, and I should like to know if that has ever been exceeded. To see a human being go under water, and mark the time he stays there, though it is only less than a minute, seems a perfect age. Now about the sharks. I think it is pretty certain that in the whole course of the Ceylon fisheries only two human beings have fallen victims to these fierce fishes. The people jumping into and rising out of the water, and the sound of many voices, with all the noises of depositing the oysters in the boats, form a great protection. It is also a curious fact, but one which all of us know who have been any time resident here, that a dark-skinned person has a great many more chances in his favour against attack from a shark than a white-skinned person. The Arab divers of the Persian Gulf are so well aware of this that they artificially blacken their bodies when they dive for pearls. There is another very curious thing about the divers and crews in the boats. Those of you who understand the science of numbers may be interested to know that they seem to have adopted the decimal system. There is no reason why they should not have three sets of divers on one side of the boat and three on the other, but there are actually three sets on one side and only two on the other—ten divers, ten boatmen, and three others; and I submit that it is quite probable that the decimal system has been adopted for the facility of counting and dividing. You all know that instead of one-fourth of the produce of the fishery it has recently been found necessary to allot to the divers, whose work is very hard indeed, one-third of the produce. It is a most interesting sight to see the fishing boats begin in the morning by dawn, and anything more beautiful and poetical you cannot imagine. Floating over a sea that previously was as silent as death (the guardship resembling 'a painted ship upon a painted ocean'), you see them all rushing up, taking their stations, beginning the diving operations, and working away without intermission from dawn till half-past twelve or one o'clock. Then they come sweeping back again, passing close to the guardship, where the Superintendent of the Fishery stands and shouts out—'*Ettine chippi?*' (How many shells?) and they answer, some 5,000, some 7,000 or 10,000, others 15,000, and so on. The lower numbers elicit derisive groans, but if a man says 25,000 or 30,000 there are cheers. A diver has been known to collect 80 oysters at a haul, but 40 are nearer the average; and a couple of millions have been landed in a day. The boats make for the shore as fast as they can, each boat striving to be first, and the oysters are divided into lots; the divers are allowed to take their portion of one-third of

the shells at once and sell them, and by selling them in small quantities they are often able to get better prices than the Government share realises. The prices they get generally, however, regulate largely the prices that will obtain at the public auction. And a curious and weird sight is the public auction ! Those I saw took place by lamp-light. Mr. Twynam sat at a table and the buyers were ranged round. The latter seemed to have combined in some agreement amongst themselves as to the prices, but generally their cupidity would get the better of all promises, and they began to bid one against the other, going up to higher and higher prices, much human nature being evinced. In my time in Ceylon, oysters have been sold at from Rs. 8 to £18 per 1,000. £18 was given for oysters in the time of Sir Henry Ward, and I do not know of any higher figure. Well, ladies and gentlemen, the difficulty with me is not to go on, but to mention in the short time allotted to me a few of the most interesting things out of an immensity of curious and interesting matter connected with the pearl fishery. But I must not detain you longer, because my good friend Mr. Bell, who has magisterial powers, has restricted me to ten minutes for the pearl fishery and ten for the tank region and the ancient cities of Ceylon. It is very interesting, in the first place, to note that the scene of the pearl fisheries is close to the scene of the immigration service, which is an honour to the Ceylon Government. Up to a certain period, when steamers began to run from Tuticorin, there was no other mode of getting to Ceylon but by the northern route, and a large proportion of the Tamils still prefer it to the shorter sea journey. The Ceylon Government have now provided such beautiful roads, such really splendid resthouses, and such excellent wells and hospitals, that the contrast between what I remember to have been the case when fever and epidemics decimated the poor people and left their bones to lie bleaching on the roadside, is most wonderful and gratifying. The fact is that there have been few epidemics of cholera of consequence, or of smallpox, amongst the coolies since this new state of things came into existence, and these immigrants are now provided with every possible comfort. Their health and their lives are cared for, and we hope that, as a result, there will be a continuation of that flow of immigration upon which our prosperity in Ceylon is so much dependent. These people, in journeying to the hill-country of Ceylon, pass through regions where silence and solitude reign. A human being is scarcely to be seen for miles where once life was teeming ; where every passion and instinct of human nature was alive and active, where thousands helped to build cities and tanks and cultivate a happy and fertile country,—there now the fever demon

reigns supreme. The task which the British Government has set itself—and it is a noble task, a task worthy of the highest faculties of administration—is to restore the lost fertility and the lost population to this region. You will hear occasionally very strong protests made against voting money for people who show such a want of energy and enterprise. It is quite true that they do show a want of energy and enterprise, and if Government were to be actuated simply by ordinary feelings of human nature they might practically say, 'We really are sick of you. We have done our best to give you water for your soil, and now you want us to cultivate it for you.' But we must remember the ages of moral and physical degradation through which they, the remnant of a once great people, have passed. They have been the victims of a peculiar disease—'parangi'—which is a disease of innutrition and bad water. A marvellous improvement has already taken place, and with the restoration of the grand Kalāwewa tank, which is one of the noblest works of the kind ever formed, there is prospect of a still greater improvement. It was begun by Dhātu Sēna in the fifth century of our era, and it was repaired by Parākrama Báhu in the twelfth; and finally, it has been thoroughly restored in this jubilee year of our Queen. Those of you who, I hope, will have the privilege of visiting it will see a grand lake of water of seven square miles; and the water is not, like the ordinary tank water, simply intended to irrigate some 22,000 acres of land below it. It is a noble and great work magnificently restored by a Yorkshireman,\* of whom the natives say he is certainly the incarnation of their old giants. The great peculiarity of this work is that a grand canal runs away from it to a distance of 54 miles, giving water and producing fertility along its course. There are 28 sluices and tanks along this course, and when it reaches Anurádhapura it fills up tanks some of which were formed 300 years before Christ. This and other tanks have produced a most wonderful change in the physical condition of the people, and we all know that the mental and moral condition of any people is very much dependent upon their physical prosperity and physical well-being. In going to Anurádhapura you pass the grand Giant's Tank. It is a mighty work, but the obstruction which runs across the Aruvi-áru ("the waterfall river") is one of the grandest works in Ceylon. The blocks of stone which have been put across that river are enormous, the stone itself being of a most beautiful quality, and the greatness of the work may be

---

\* Mr. Walsh Wrightson, of the Public Works Department, Ceylon.

imagined from the fact that it has stood for ages the enormous floods that have carried down *kumbuk* and other trees, many of which weigh upwards of five tons. I think it is one of the most interesting reminiscences of life in Ceylon to have seen that grand work. I believe it is in contemplation partially to restore the Giant's Tank. *Kalāwewa*, however, stands unique, and any statesman might be proud to have his name associated with the restoration of such a work. For myself, I most cordially hope, and I really believe, from having kept my eyes open and seen what I did see there, that if we can only get people to accept the privileges bestowed upon them, the population will be restored. Of course that will be a long process, but we indulge in the hope that finally population and productiveness will be restored to a region once inhabited by millions, who erected a city which even in its ruins ranks amongst the wonders of the world. These buildings at *Anurādhapura*, the great *dāgabas*, are amongst the wonders of the world, only inferior (if really inferior) to the pyramids of Egypt. Those of you who have read Sir J. Emerson Tennent will have seen a calculation of the immense number of streets, each half a mile long, which the materials of one of these *dāgobas* would build. There are five of them, and amongst the smaller erections there is one which is, perhaps one of the most interesting buildings in the world. There is no question that *Thūpārāma dāgaba* marks the transition period in India and Ceylon from edifices of wood to edifices of stone. It may take you by surprise, as it did myself when I first heard of it. It is only about 2,300 years ago since the people of India and Ceylon found out that they could build with stone, and the reason why we have so few antiquities which go back beyond the period mentioned is, that even the greatest temples were simply built of perishable wood. But *Thūpārāma* dates back about three centuries before Christ, and a most interesting object it is with its elegant bell shape and its exquisitely beautiful columns. Then, what a wonderful place *Anurādhapura* is! Look at those enormous *dāgabas* which still stand erect against the sky, and which must have looked intensely beautiful when they were coated with polished "chunam" and with sheets of polished brass or burnished gold. One cannot help the feeling that he would be glad to see population and prosperity restored to a scene where once so much of active life and of resources existed, which unfortunately were misapplied. But of course we must remember that the people knew no better than what they were taught in those old-world days. Let us hope that their successors may largely improve upon their example. I am detaining you, I am afraid, ladies and gentlemen, but I

should do injustice to my own feelings if I sat down without saying that those of you who have never visited that region have a pleasure in store in going to the mountain of Mihintalé. Standing on one of those dagabas you get a view for miles and miles over waving forest, with a view of scattered mountain masses, including the mysterious Ritigala, prominent amongst which, and standing alone, is Mihintalé. It is a most beautiful rocky mountain, where immense detached masses of granite are piled one above another. It was probably the scene of an ancient hill worship anterior to the introduction of Buddhism by the son and daughter of Aśoka, the great Buddhist sovereign of India. They found a worship established there—very probably some form of snake or demon worship. The mountain is just one series of monuments all the way up on each side of the 2,000 steps. In fact the whole country round Anurádhapura for an immense area is one series of ruins. When I say ruins, I mean that the edifices are fallen down, but the material—the masses of stone—are as fresh as when the masons wedged and chiselled them into shape some 2,000 years ago. The material is magnificent, the climate is in favour of its preservation, and there are blocks of stone 16 tons in weight lying about, which are marvels in themselves. At Mihintalé they say that in clear weather you can see from one side of Ceylon to the other, which I can well believe from the experience of my short visit."

Mr. Ferguson closed his rapid and necessarily fragmentary review of a few characteristics of the pearl fisheries, the tank region, and the ancient cities, by remarking that, like Tennyson's brook, he could go on for ever, but must not forget the many objects of interest which upstairs awaited their inspection. (Applause.)

His Excellency the Governor said :— " My Lord Bishop, I am sure you will permit me to be the organ of expressing to Mr. Ferguson what I am quite sure I may venture to express, without even the formality of appealing to the audience to authorise me to do it—that is, to convey the thanks we all feel for the interesting address which he has given us." Then addressing Mr. Ferguson, he said :—" All your audience must have listened to you with interest, and some, I hope, will carry away from it new ideas. The more who follow the advice you have given to pay a visit to Mihintalé and look on the magnificent view from its summit, the more pleasure will be obtained by them. For my own part I was particularly grateful to hear you give the account of your visit to the tank region of Ceylon, because I think that it is very possible that there are many persons in your audience who may not have heard in any popular form any account

of what is going on there, or how interesting a work is being performed. Feeling myself a deep interest in that work, I much rejoice at any attempt which would popularise it. I will not be guilty of the offence which you have so carefully avoided, and I have no more to say than to give you our hearty thanks for the interesting address you have given us." (Applause.)

The Bishop said he was sure it was quite unnecessary to put to the vote what had been proposed by His Excellency, and he would take the liberty of saying that it was carried unanimously. The more literary part of their business was at an end, and if they went upstairs for a little time they would find on returning to the room that it had assumed a different aspect.\* (Applause.)

The company then left the library and proceeded upstairs to view the many interesting objects there collected, and a very enjoyable *Conversazione* was brought to a close between 11.30 and 12 o'clock.

The following programme was played by the Volunteer Band:—

1	Overture	...	"Schubert"	...	Suppé.
2	Air	...	Scena from "Trovatore"	...	Verdi.
3	Selection	...	"Barbeire de Sevilla"...	...	Rossini.
4	Scena and Air from	...	"Paluto Martiri"...	...	Donizetti.
5	Alpine Echoes	...	...	...	M. Carl.
6	Fantasia	...	"A Night in Berlin"	...	Hartman.
7	Selection	...	"Albion"	...	Godfrey.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.

---

\* Refreshments were afterwards served in the reading room.

COMMITTEE MEETING.

December 21, 1887.

Present :

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. T. Berwick, Vice-President.

Dr. W. R. Kynsey, Vice-President.

Mr. W. H. G. Duncan, Honorary Treasurer.

Messrs. H. C. P. Bell and F. H. M. Corbet, Hon. Secretaries.

*Business.*

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Meeting held on October 18, 1887.

2. On the motion of the President a cordial vote of thanks was passed to His Excellency the Governor and the Sub-Committee of the Museum for giving the Society the use of the building on the occasion of the recent *Conversazione*, and to the Director, Mr. Haly, for his generous aid.

3. Mr. Corbet laid before the Meeting certain proposed alterations in the Society's Rules and Regulations.

Resolved, after considerable discussion, to defer consideration of the whole question until next year, in view of the many amendments suggested, which would require the careful attention of a special Sub-Committee.

4. Resolved to convene the Annual General Meeting for Friday, December 23, at 9 P.M., at the Colombo Museum.

The Honorary Secretaries undertook to have ready a Report on the year's work, and the Honorary Treasurer handed in an interim statement of the Society's financial position.

5. Proceeded to nominate Office-Bearers for 1888 :—

*President.*—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

*Vice-Presidents.*—Mr. T. Berwick and Mr. George Wall.

*Committee.*

The Hon. H. Bois, M.L.C.

Mr. H. H. Cameron.

Lt.-Col. the Hon. F. C. H.

Clarke, R.A., C.M.G.

Mr. J. B. Cull.

Mr. W. E. Davidson.

Mr. P. Freüdenberg.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.

Mr. S. Green.

The Hon. P. Rámanáthan,

M.L.C.

Mr. W. P. Ranasinha.

Dr. H. Trimen.

Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten.

*Honorary Treasurer.*—Mr. W. H. G. Duncan.

*Honorary Secretaries.*—Messrs. H. C. P. Bell and F. H. M. Corbet.



6. **Resolved** to request Mr. D. W. Ferguson to read his translation of *Dr. Ægidius Daalman's Notes on Ceylon in 1687-89*, at the Annual Meeting.

ANNUAL MEETING.

December 23, 1887.

Present :

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. T. Berwick, Vice-President.

Mr. W. H. G. Duncan, Honorary Treasurer.

Mr. J. Ferguson.

Mr. D. W. Ferguson.

Mr. A. P. Green.

Mr. S. Green.

The Hon. W. W. Mitchell,  
M.L.C.

Rev. J. Scott.

Mr. W. van Langenberg.

Messrs. H. C. P. Bell and F. H. M. Corbet, Hon. Secretaries.

Two visitors.

*Business.*

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of General Meeting held on November 17, 1887.

2. The following gentlemen were duly elected Members of the Society :—Mr. P. Arunáchalam, M.A., C.C.S.; Mr. Cecil Hill, R.E.; Mr. J. G. L. Ohlmus; Mons. C. Ruinat, J.P.

3. On the motion of the President, Mr. J. Capper was unanimously elected an Honorary Member, in recognition of his valuable services to the Society in past years.

4. Mr. Corbet, Hon. Secretary, then read the following

ANNUAL REPORT OF THE COMMITTEE FOR 1887.

*Members.*—The Committee of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society have to report that since the last Annual Meeting, held on Friday, December 16, 1886, there has been the following decrease in, and addition to, the number of the Society's Members.

They record with regret the loss by death of three Members, viz.:—Messrs. W. Ferguson, F.L.S.; S. Jayatileke, Mudaliyár; and M. Sagarajasingham. Also the loss by retirement of one Member, viz., Dr. J. W. Plaxton.

On the other hand, they have pleasure in stating that twenty-one new Members (including those gentlemen admitted this evening) have been elected, viz.:—Mr. J. Allport; Mr. P. Arunáchalam, C.C.S.; Dr. J. Attygalle; Mr. J. H. Barber, Proctor; Mr. Stanley Bois; Mr. H. H. Capper;

Mr. E. C. Davies; Mr. J. H. F. Hamilton, C.C.S.; Mr. Cecil Hill, R.E.; Dr. H. A. Keegel; Mr. C. O. Mackwood; Mr. W. C. Macready; the Hon. W. W. Mitchell, M.L.C.; Mr. A. Nell; Mr. J. G. L. Ohlmus; Mr. D. C. Pedris; Mons. C. Ruinat, Vice-Consul for France; Mr. E. Schrader; Mr. W. van Langenberg; Mr. A. van Starrex; and Mr. J. R. Weinman, Advocate. And that three former Members have rejoined the Society, viz.:—The Rev. E. F. Miller; the Rev. John Scott; and Mr. H. van Cuylenburg.

The difference shows a net gain to the Society of twenty Members. The Society now counts thirteen Life Members and 156 Ordinary Members, besides the Honorary Members, to the list of which Mr. John Capper's name has this evening been added.

The facilities accorded to Members by a modification of Rule 4 (clause *a*), passed at the last Annual Meeting, for compounding their yearly subscriptions and becoming Life Members, have not been availed of so far.

The Society has specially to deplore the loss it has sustained by the death of the late Mr. William Ferguson, F.L.S. He had been connected with the Society from 1858, and both as a Member of Committee and as an enthusiastic worker in the fields of botany and zoology, has rendered the Society continued and valuable service. Mr. Ferguson's work had obtained for him a deserved name in scientific circles outside Ceylon.\*

In Samuel Jayatileke, Mudaliyár, the Society has lost a worthy Member, well known throughout the Island for his Oriental attainments and for his love of botany.

*Meetings.*—During the year under review there have been but one General Meeting and two Committee Meetings. Whatever good work the Society has done in other respects, this paucity of Meetings is to be regretted.

It seems necessary to point out again that Members have in their own hands a remedy for this lamentable neglect of one of the chief means of usefulness open to the Society. Without Papers adapted for reading, it is useless to convene General Meetings. Members would do well to bear in mind that the necessary qualification for writing a Paper worthy of a place in the transactions of the Society, is not a wide and profound erudition such as few men can aspire to, but merely a greater familiarity with any given subject coming within their scope than that possessed by the majority of the Members. Add to this, ability to clothe their ideas in pleasant and not too technical language, and nothing further is required to enable Members to furnish literary pabulum

---

\* For biographical sketch see p. xxx.

suitable for the General Meetings. On the other hand, learned, but to the ordinary hearer "dry," Papers may be most valuable contributions to our Journal, though not of a character to be appreciated at an evening gathering. Thus it appears that there should be no hesitation on the part of any of the Members in contributing to the Society's pleasure or instruction (or both, for those who have the skill to combine the two) by furnishing Papers on such subjects as they may have studied specially, or even brief notes on matters which may from time to time come under their observation. It is thought that if the real wants of the Society in regard to Papers for reading were better understood, there would be no lack of help in this direction. An appeal is made to Members generally to exert themselves to put into writing, for the benefit of the Society, the result of their gleanings in whatever field has attracted their particular attention.

At the Meeting held on November 17, Mr. F. H. de Vos read several extracts from his interesting translation of a manuscript account by Antonio Caen of the capture of Trincomalee in 1639; and the Honorary Secretary, in the absence of the author, Mr. W. J. S. Boake, read extracts from a short Paper detailing the discovery of antiquities at the ancient sacred site of Tirúkkétisvaram. This was followed by a discussion, in which the Hon. Mr. Rámanáthan, Mr. M. Kásipillai Tissaináyagam, Mr. Ranasinha, and Mr. Berwick took part.

*Conversazione.*—The most noticeable event of the year recorded in our annals has been the *Conversazione*, which was held in the Colombo Museum on Saturday, November 26. This is the first gathering of the kind that has ever been held under the auspices of the Society. As an experiment it was most successful, and may well, the Committee are of opinion, be taken as a good precedent to be followed once at least every year. Admission was in this case free. Nearly a thousand tickets were issued by the Honorary Secretaries to Members, for themselves and for other persons whom they desired to invite. As going to prove the popularity of such gatherings, it may be mentioned that the supply of tickets fell short of the demand. The weather unfortunately proved very inclement, and only about 400 persons attended the gathering.

The many interesting objects that were on view in the Museum on this occasion need not be detailed. Speaking generally, they were such as it is usual to see at these entertainments. But it is only right to state that the best thanks of the Society are due to those gentlemen and ladies who most kindly assisted in the preparations for the *Conversazione*, or who lent objects for exhibition, as well as to those who so unselfishly devoted their time during the evening to giving

information to all present regarding the different exhibits. The ready and willing assistance rendered by all concerned has been very gratifying, and may be taken as a hopeful sign for the future when similar entertainments are contemplated.

The Committee have passed a vote of thanks to His Excellency the Governor and the Sub-Committee of the Museum for giving the Society the use of the building, and have expressed their special obligations to the Director, Mr. Haly, for the generous aid he rendered the Society, both by advice and personal efforts.

*Journals.*—There have been issued during the year Journal Vol. IX., No. 32, 1886, and reprint Vol. II., No. 4, 1848-9. No. 33 (a translation of Professor Virchow's Monograph on the Vēddās) will be out in a few days, as well as Proceedings, 1886. This will complete Volume IX. It has not been found possible to arrange for more than one other reprint,—No. 5, 1849-50, now in hand, being carried through at the Government Press.

*Library.*—The Library has received several valuable accessions this year by purchase and presentation.

The thanks of the Society are due to the Secretary of State for India and to the Indian and Ceylon Governments for books presented by them.

In the Report for 1886 the Committee stated that a catalogue of the Society's books would be commenced at once, but the work has had to stand over owing to the want of bookcases in which the works could be properly arranged, and of the needful registers and tickets with numbers. Now that these have been supplied by the Government, it is hoped that the work may be proceeded with steadily.

*Archæology.*—Mr. Boake's excavations at Tirúkkétisvaram (Mántoddai) were alluded to when reference was made to the Papers read at the General Meeting. It is understood that the Government Agent of the Northern Province has addressed the Government, independently, urging the desirability of thoroughly clearing the ruins; and judging by the "finds" on or near the surface reported by successive Assistant Government Agents—Messrs. Byrde, Boake, and Saxton—no more promising site for systematic exploration could be selected.

Good work is being done at Anurádhapura under Mr. Ievers' able direction, in laying bare and restoring the chief of Ceylon's "buried cities."

*Maháwansa.*—This great work has now been fully translated into English. Louis Wijesinha Mudaliyár is at present engaged in seeing his translation of chapters XXXIX. to C. through the press. No more valuable contribution to Oriental history has seen the light for years, and its appearance will be welcomed by Orientalists far and wide.

It is hoped that the same learned scholar may very shortly be entrusted with the editing of a second edition of the English translation of chapters I. to XXXVIII., translated by the late George Turnour some fifty years ago, and long since out of print.

*Finances.*—The annexed balance sheet\* of the Society's funds needs little remark. The balance at the bank amounts to Rs. 659-94, after payment of all expenses of the year, including the cost of the *Conversazione*. The balance would be more than double what it is but for the unpardonable neglect of a very large number of Members in delaying payment of their subscriptions.

The arrears in Members' subscriptions was strongly commented on in last year's Report; and the Committee regret that this year shows no improvement—rather the reverse. It would be far better for Members to sever their connection with the Society than to persistently ignore all applications made to them for their subscription.

Rs. 345-74 was expended on purchase of books this year, as against Rs. 249-68 last year; but only Rs. 10-75 was spent on binding. That the sums under the heads Advertisements, Printing, and Gas are smaller this year, is attributable to the Society having held fewer Meetings and issued less of its Transactions.

Rs. 17-25 was spent by Mr. Boake out of the Rs. 50 voted for the excavations at Tirúkkétisvaram.

*Rules.*—It is proposed that a Special Committee should be appointed to revise the rules and regulations of the Society. Several important alterations which have been suggested seem to demand early attention, *inter alia* (a) with regard to the privileges which should be enjoyed by Members of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, of the Asiatic Society of Bengal, and of sister branch Societies, when temporarily residing in Ceylon; (b) the eligibility of ladies as Members of our Society; and (c) the subscription payable by non-resident Members.

*Prospects for the New Year.*—The following Papers have been already sent in, or promised:—*The Pearl Fisheries of Ceylon*, by Mr. G. Vane, C.M.G., late Treasurer of the Colony; *On the Construction of Zoological Tables*, by Mr. A. Haly, Director of the Colombo Museum; *The Marriage Customs of the Moors of Ceylon*, by Mr. Ahamadu Bawa, Proctor; *A Contribution towards the History of Colombo*, by the Hon. P. Rámanáthan, Advocate, M.L.C.

The Committee trust that a sufficiency of readable Papers will be forthcoming in 1888 to enable General Meetings to

---

\* See page xxxiii.

be held once a month or so, and that when the next Annual Meeting is held the Society may be able to congratulate itself on a year of solid work and real progress.

5. On the motion of the Rev. J. Scott, seconded by Mr. J. Ferguson, the Report was adopted.

6. Moved by the Hon. W. W. Mitchell, M.L.C., seconded by Mr. van Langenberg, and unanimously carried, That the following be the Office-Bearers for 1888, viz. :—

*President.*—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

*Vice-Presidents.*—Mr. T. Berwick ; Mr. George Wall.

*Committee.*

The Hon. H. Bois, M.L.C.	Mr. P. Freüdenberg.
Mr. H. H. Cameron, C.C.S.	Mr. S. Green.
Lieut.-Col. the Hon. F. C. H. Clarke, R.A., C.M.G.	The Hon. P. Rámanáthan, M.L.C.
Mr. J. B. Cull.	Mr. W. P. Ranasinha.
Mr. W. E. Davidson.	Dr. H. Trimen, F.L.S.
Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.	Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten.

*Hon. Treasurer.*—Mr. W. H. G. Duncan.

*Hon. Secretaries.*—Messrs. H. C. P. Bell and F. H. M. Corbet.

7. The Bishop thanked the Meeting for the honour conferred on him and the other office-bearers.

8. Mr. Bell, Honorary Secretary, read a short Paper by Mr. J. P. Lewis, C.C.S., entitled *Note on the "Hil-Pen-Kandura" at Kandy*, being an account of the discovery of the remains of an ancient bathing-place, supposed to have been the royal bath, at the head of the Kandy lake.

9. Mr. D. W. Ferguson then followed with his translation of *Notes on Ceylon in 1687-89*, by Dr. Ægidius Daalmans, a Belgian physician. This proved to be very quaint and amusing, and several times provoked the audience to laughter : as when the author described the difficulties encountered on a journey to Kótté, which he styles "Cotten" ; or when he made ludicrous comparisons between Ceylon and his native country ; or, again, when he confidently stated that Ceylon had been discovered by Christopher Columbus.

10. Mr. Berwick observed that it would be useful to have a skeleton map of Colombo prepared, in which the ancient buildings, &c., should be marked, as those published by the Portuguese and Dutch writers could not be made to agree.

Mr. Corbet suggested that Mr. A. E. Buultjens' assistance should be enlisted, as he would be able to procure copies of the plans forwarded to Holland in the time of the Dutch.

**xxx ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).**

11. The Bishop thanked Mr. Ferguson for his interesting Paper, and invited Mr. Wall to address them on the subject of the newly developed theory in astronomy.

Mr. Wall said that Mr. Norman Lockyer had lately read a Paper before the Royal Society developing a novel and interesting theory, in which he took as his starting point the meteorite, and as his goal the cycle of the universe. According to him, the differences between the spectra of the several kinds of self-luminous heavenly bodies was not due, as has hitherto been supposed, to a difference in the physical basis of those bodies, but to the various degrees of condensation or diffusion of the meteorite matter, of which they are all alike composed, and to differences in their temperature. Mr. Lockyer had been able, from the same meteorites, to reproduce in his laboratory the different spectra distinguishing the various kinds of self-luminous bodies, and he adduced this experiment in support of his views. Mr. Wall added that, if the learned astronomer were able to establish his theory, he would have made an epoch in the history of astronomy.

Mr. John Ferguson cautioned the meeting against accepting Mr. Lockyer's theory until it had received the sanction of other leading Members of the Royal Society.

In this view Mr. Wall concurred.

The Meeting then broke up.

---

*A Biographical Sketch of the late William Ferguson, F.L.S.*

(See motion, p. v., and Annual Report, p. xxv.)

BY the death of Mr. Wm. Ferguson in July, 1887, this branch of the Royal Asiatic Society has been deprived of one of its oldest and most valued members. His career in Ceylon has been as useful as it has been long, and men of science, both in and out of the Island, will have good cause to deplore the loss of so eminent and experienced a co-operator, and one who so readily placed at their disposal the vast amount of knowledge acquired by him.

The deceased first arrived in the Island in 1839, at the age of nineteen, as a Surveyor under Government; and continued to follow that profession up to the time of his transfer to the Public Works Department in 1858. The great hardships and the exposure incidental to the work of a surveyor during the early days of the Colony necessarily tended to prostrate even his hardy frame, and oft-repeated attacks of fever accelerated his death.

The last days of his life were filled with hard and zealous work as Superintendent of Roads in the Municipality of Colombo.

The ample field presented to all lovers of nature in this Island was eagerly availed of by so keen a botanist and observer as Mr. Ferguson, and when, in addition to his great interest in the work, opportunities were afforded him in his career as a surveyor, of satiating his hunger for new, more varied, and rarer specimens, it ceases to be a subject of wonder that he should have been adjudged, and that, too, by men of no less a calibre than Sir Joseph Hooker, Bentham, Wight, Cleghorn, and Munro, one of the most accurate, observant, and successful of botanists. The generosity with which he was ever ready to help others in their researches is testified to by Sir J. E. Tennent, to whom, in connection with the botanical section of his work on Ceylon, he afforded the most substantial assistance.

To have acquired so thorough a mastery of botany and a knowledge of zoology would have been sufficient to have occupied the leisure hours of men of ordinary ability, but such was not the case with Mr. Ferguson, for, having dipped into these studies, his inquiring mind led him to form an intimate acquaintance with the different and varied species of these branches of science.

The following is a list of works from the pen of Mr. William Ferguson :—

Description of the Palmyra Palm of Ceylon, illustrated with several woodcuts drawn and engraved by native artists. (8vo., Colombo, 1850.)

Several communications to Sir J. Emerson Tennent on the Botany of Ceylon. (E. T., Introduction, p. xi.)

Several facts, as well as a full account of the mode of killing Turtles at Jaffna (E. T.).

Plan of the summit of Adam's Peak made in 1841. (E. T., II., p. 140.)

Scripture Botany of Ceylon. (Journal, R. A. S., Ceylon, 1858-9, p. 65.)

Notes to Hints on Gardening, specially adapted for Ceylon, by W. Cameron. (Ferguson's Ceylon Directory for 1863, pp. 205-24.)

A Descriptive List of the Timber Trees of Ceylon. (Journal, R. A. S., Ceylon, pp. 225-57.)

Facts on Ceylon Plants, communicated to Dr. Thwaites. ("Enumeratio Plantarum Zeylanæ.")

Description of supposed New Genus of Ceylon Batrachians. (Journal, R. A. S., 1874.)

Reptile Fauna of Ceylon : Letter on a Collection sent to the Colombo Museum. (8vo., Colombo, 1877.)



xxxii ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

Ceylon Ferns and their Allies, with familiar Notes on each species. (8vo., Colombo, 1880.)

Gramineæ, or Grasses Indigenous to or growing in Ceylon. (Journal, R. A. S., Ceylon, 1880.)

The supposed Origin of Tammanna Nuwara, Tambapanni, and Taprobane. (Journal, R. A. S., Ceylon, 1880.)

Timber Trees of Ceylon, by Mudaliyâr Mendis, with Notes by W. Ferguson. (8vo., Colombo, 1881.)

Ceylon Reptiles: being a Preliminary Catalogue of the Reptiles found in, or supposed to be in, Ceylon. (Journal, R. A. S., Ceylon, 1881-2.)

---

*Dr.*                      The Honorary Treasurer in account with the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch).\*                      *Cr.*

1887.		1887.	
	Rs.		Rs.
Balance brought forward	...	Purchase of books	345 74
Cash in Bank :—		Printing, paid Government Printer, &c.	633 39
Anuradhapura Excavation Fund	440 5	Postages, stamps, and postcards	69 71
General funds	541 96	Cost of lithographing inscriptions	12 19
		Advertising Meetings, &c.	46 2
Members' subscriptions	...	Binding sundry volumes	10 75
Entrance fees	...	Stationery	58 33
Government grant to the Society	...	Charges on account clerk's salary, gas, &c....	120 88
Sale of Journals, &c.	...	Expenses of Conversation	630 27
Dividends from Oriental Bank Corporation	...	Tirakeapuram excavation account	17 25
		Balance at Bank	659 94
	Total ...		Total ...
	2,604 47		2,604 47

W. H. G. DUNCAN,  
Honorary Treasurer.

Colombo, December 23, 1887.

\* See p. xxv.



PROCEEDINGS, 1888.

---

**Patron :**

His Excellency the Hon. ARTHUR HAMILTON GORDON,  
G.C.M.G., M.A. CANTAB., HON. D.C.L. OXON., M.R.A.S.,  
F.R.C.I., &c., Governor and Commander-  
in-Chief and Vice-Admiral.

**Vice-Patron :**

The Hon. EDWARD NOEL WALKER, C.M.G.,  
Colonial Secretary, Ceylon.

## Office Bearers, 1888.

---

### *President:*

The Right Reverend REGINALD STEPHEN COPLESTON, D.D.,  
Lord Bishop of Colombo.

### *Vice-Presidents:*

THOMAS BERWICK, Esq., Barrister-at-Law, District Judge  
of Colombo.

GEORGE WALL, Esq., F.L.S., F.R.A.S.

### *Committee:*

The Hon. HENRY BOIS, M.L.C., F.R.C.I.

H. HAY CAMERON, Esq., C.C.S.

The Hon. Colonel F. C. H. CLARKE, R.A., C.M.G., F.R.G.S.,  
F.C.S., F.R.C.I.

JOHN B. CULL, Esq., M.A.

W. E. DAVIDSON, Esq., C.C.S.

A. M. FERGUSON, Esq., C.M.G.

PHILIP FREUDENBERG, Esq., J.P.

STANFORTH GREEN, Esq.

The Hon. PONNAMBALAM RAMANATHAN, M.L.C., M.C.L.E.,  
F.R.C.I.

W. P. RANASINGHA, Esq., Proctor of the Supreme Court.

HENRY TRIMEN, Esq., M.B., F.L.S.

J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, Esq., M.D., M.R.C.P., L.S.A., L.R.C.S.  
& L.M.

### *Honorary Treasurer:*

W. H. G. DUNCAN, Esq.

A. P. GREEN, Esq., F.E.S., acting.

### *Honorary Secretaries:*

H. C. P. BELL, Esq., C.C.S.      F. H. M. CORBET, Esq.

### *Librarian:*

N. D. M. DE ZILVA WICKREMASINGHE, Esq.

## PROCEEDINGS, 1888.

### COMMITTEE MEETING.

*January 16, 1888.*

Present :

Lient.-Col. the Hon. F. C. H. Clarke, R.A., C.M.G., in the Chair.

Mr. T. Berwick.

Mr. H. H. Cameron, C.C.S.

Mr. J. B. Cull.

Mr. W. H. G. Duncan, Hon. Treasurer.

Mr. Ph. Freüdenberg.

The Hon. P. Rámanáthan, M.L.C.

Mr. George Wall.

Mr. H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S., and Mr. F. H. M. Corbet,  
Honorary Secretaries.

### *Business.*

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Committee Meeting held on December 21, 1887.

2. Resolved,—To appoint a Reading Committee for the current year. Nominated : the Hon. Mr. Rámanáthan, M.L.C. ; Mr. J. B. Cull ; and, subject to his consent, Mr. S. Green.

3. In connection with resolution 3 of Committee Meeting held on December 21 last, relative to the proposed revision of the rules and regulations of the Society, the following gentlemen were nominated a Sub-Committee for the purpose :—The Hon. Mr. Rámanáthan, M.L.C. ; Mr. J. B. Cull ; Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten ; the Office-Bearers.

4. With reference to resolution 3 (ii.) of Committee Meeting held on October 18 last, Mr. Bell read a letter from Dr. H. Trimen, formally presenting this Society, on behalf of the relatives of the late Mr. W. Ferguson, with the Minute and Letter Book of the long defunct "Literary and Agricultural Society." Mr. Bell stated that the book would be at once bound, and suggested that it might be as well to print portions of the matter contained therein.

Resolved,—To refer the book to the Reading Committee.

5. Mr. Bell brought up the subject of the Dutch records in the Government Record Office, Colombo, and strongly urged that an effort should be made, before it is too late, to

induce Government to sanction the translation of at least the more valuable records. Mr. Bell stated that these records—the unbound volumes belonging to Galle more especially—were fast crumbling to pieces from dust and neglect, and that unless steps were taken promptly for their better preservation, it would be hopeless within a year or two attempting to consult a large proportion of them. He had ascertained from Holland that a competent translator would undertake the translation at 8*d.* a page—a very moderate charge, considering the form and style of these manuscripts of the seventeenth century. He moved, therefore, that the attention of Government be invited to the matter, and the grant of a small special sum be solicited, in order that a commencement of this very desirable work might be made under the direction of the Society.

Resolved unanimously,—That the question of the proper preservation and gradual translation of the Dutch records, being one which should commend itself to the Government no less than to this Society, the Honorary Secretary do address Government without delay, with the object of bringing about more careful custody of the records, and of obtaining a small special grant to be devoted to the work of translating the most important volumes.\*

6. Mr. Corbet, in pointing out the obligations under which Drs. Fritz Sarasin and Paul Sarasin had laid the Society, moved that their names be submitted to the next General Meeting by the Committee for election as Honorary Members.—Carried.

7. Mr. Corbet informed the Meeting that it had been suggested to him by Dr. Vandort as likely to further popularise the Society's objects, that "Popular Science Lectures" should be undertaken under the auspices of the Society.

Considerable discussion ensued, and the feeling of the Meeting seemed hardly to favour the suggestion, inasmuch as judging from past attempts in the same direction, it was not thought likely to lead to any practical result.

Resolved,—That the thanks of the Committee be conveyed to Dr. Vandort for the interest shown by him in the matter.

8. Resolved,—To convene a General Meeting at the Museum on Thursday, January 26, at 9 P.M.

The Honorary Secretaries stated that Mr. A. Haly, Director of the Museum, was prepared to deliver an address, illustrated by diagrams, "*On the Characters of Ceylon Snakes*," and that Mr. Advocate B. W. Bawa had ready for reading a Paper "*On the Marriage Customs of the Moors in Ceylon*," by his father Mr. Ahamadu Bawa.

---

\* See letter from the Honorary Secretary to the Colonial Secretary. in the Appendix.

GENERAL MEETING.

*Colombo Museum, January 26, 1888.*

Present :

Mr. George Wall, Vice-President, in the Chair.

Mr. J. Allport.	Mr. Staniforth Green.
Dr. J. Attygalle.	Mr. A. P. Green.
Dr. P. Brito.	Mr. D. J. Guzdar.
Mr. W. H. G. Duncan, Hon.	Mr. P. D. Khan.
Treasurer.	Mr. W. C. Macready.
Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.	Mr. M. Shamsadeen.
Mr. D. W. Ferguson.	Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten.
Mr. John Ferguson.	

Mr. H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S. ; Mr. F. H. M. Corbet,  
Honorary Secretaries.

Visitors.—Two ladies and five gentlemen.

*Business.*

1. The Minutes of the Annual General Meeting held on December 23, 1887, were read and confirmed.

2. The Chairman proposed the election, as Honorary Members of the Society, of Dr. Paul Sarasin and Dr. Fritz Sarasin\* on the recommendation of the Committee, and in consideration of their scientific researches and work in Ceylon, and of the valuable Paper they had contributed to the Society. He was sure those gentlemen were well known by name to all present.

The two gentlemen were then declared duly elected.

3. Mr. Bell proposed, and Mr. Corbet seconded, the election of the following gentlemen as ordinary Members:—

Mr. Mohamed Ismail Mohamed Ali ; Mr John Henry Jayatileke Abeyasiriwardana Ilangakoon, Mudaliyár of the Weligam Kóralé ; Mr. W. W. Martin ; and Mr. Israel Homer Vannia Sinkam. These gentlemen were declared duly elected.

4. Mr. Bell laid on the table a long list of books received since the previous meeting. He stated that the Society had had a generous gift from the Secretary of State for India of the last edition of the "Imperial Gazetteer of India," a work in fourteen volumes by Dr. Hunter of the Indian Civil

---

\* Authors of "Outline of Two Years' Scientific Researches in Ceylon" (Journal No. 32, vol. IX., 1886, pp. 283-305). *Ergebnisse Naturwissenschaftlicher Forschungen auf Ceylon in Den Jahren, 1884-86.* Wiesbaden, 1888.



Service. Mr. Cochran had presented a book by his brother, Mr. William Cochran, called "Pen and Pencil in Asia Minor ; or, Notes in the Levant."

5. Mr. A. Haly delivered his address "*On the Characters of Ceylon Snakes, illustrated by Formulæ.*"\* A chart, on which were written the formulæ which Mr. Haly wished to explain, and on which were also sketched the heads of the different types of snakes, was placed before the meeting.

The lecturer said that the object of the Paper which he had the honour to lay before the Society was to give as full a description of Ceylon snakes as was necessary for the student in as little space as possible, and also to facilitate their identification by means of formulæ.

There were on the table before him two zoological works : one the British Museum Catalogue of Fish in eight volumes, averaging 400 to 500 pages each, an absolute *sine qua non* for the student of the class. But supposing the student took for study a more limited group, say a single family of beetles, such as the skip-jacks, then the first work necessary is Candezé's "Monograph of the Elaterids," four thick volumes of about 400 pages each. Whatever branch of zoology he elected to pursue, from the monkeys to the jelly-fish, he was met with the same voluminous literature.

It was one of Cuvier's great objects in writing the "Règne Animale" to reduce its bulk as much as possible. In his preface he says "My matter would have filled many volumes ; but I made it my duty to compress it by imagining short means of reduction." The means Cuvier employed was the immortal "Natural Method" itself. He did not make use of signs or formulæ in any way.

Professor Owen was the first to call attention to this subject. He says :—

"The entomologist has long found the advantage of the signs used for male and female and the like, and it is time that the anatomist should avail himself of these powerful instruments of thought, instruction, and discovery, from which the chemist, astronomer, and mathematician have obtained such powerful results."

Such formulæ are at present used to express the number and homologies of the teeth in mammalia, and the number of species and rays in the fins of fish. The late Professor

---

\* As the outcome of this address Mr. Haly presented the Society with a Paper "On the Construction of Zoological Tables, with a Tabular Diagnosis of the Snakes of Ceylon." But, as was stated in a notice issued in 1890, with No. 36 of the Journal, he finally decided to withdraw his Paper (partly printed) for the present, owing to typographical difficulties connected with the setting up of the Explanatory Table.

Garrod used them to some extent in treating of the anatomy of birds, and an American naturalist has suggested their use in the descriptions of the Echinoderms; but with these exceptions, as far as the lecturer was aware, the subject had never been taken up.

Formulæ were not alone useful for compression, but also for comparison; for example, taking up the first volume of the "Catalogue of Fish," we see that the genus *Perca*, of which our common English perch is a species, has the teeth villiform, *i.e.*, that the jaws are set with closely packed teeth, which have been compared to the pile of velvet. Of course, all the species of *Perca* agree in this, but how far does this character extend? To the whole family of Perch or only part of it, and in what other families of fish is it found? It was impossible to learn this unless the Catalogue was thoroughly studied. But supposing that we had a vertical column headed teeth, and placed opposite the name of every species of fish that had its teeth similar to those of the Perch, the student would see almost at a glance to what extent this character was found in all the great class of fish.

Before considering the construction of the formulæ and their meaning, the lecturer wished to point out how much might be done by the use of numbers arranged in columns and used in their ordinary sense. He then showed on a greatly enlarged diagram of a portion of the table how some of the characters of the rat snake could be reduced to a mere numerical expression perfectly easy to understand and compare:—"The greatest thickness of the body and the length of the head are both contained thirty-nine times in the total length, and the length of the tail  $3\frac{1}{2}$  times. There are two pre-oculars and three post-oculars; eight upper labials, the fourth and fifth of which enter the eye. There are 176 to 208 ventrals and 108 to 134 sub-caudals: it grows to 84 in. in length;" can be expressed thus:  $39:39:3\frac{1}{2}$ .  $\frac{2}{4}$   $\frac{8}{8}$   $\frac{176}{108}$   $\frac{134}{84}$ , and if these figures are arranged in vertical columns it is very easy to compare one species with another.

With regard to the formulæ, the lecturer said that the simpler they were the better. He had restricted them to a single letter with an index letter or figure, such as  $a^1$ ,  $a^2$ ,  $b^1$ ,  $b^2$ ,  $a^a$ ,  $a^b$ , &c. Nature was infinite and human language finite, and however complex the formulæ might be made, they would always fail to classify with accuracy the subtle gradations that occurred between different species.

When he first took up the subject he had hoped to make the meaning of the expressions  $a$ ,  $b$ , &c., quite definite. If  $a$  was employed to represent the form of the rat-snake, then all other species with  $a$  in the column headed "form" opposite their names would exactly agree with it in this respect, or

almost so. This, however, it was quite impossible to do. There were certainly some very definite types of form, such as the common green whip snake so common about Colombo; here the body was excessively elongate and the tail very slender, the snout produced into an elongate, flexible appendage. In the sea snakes the tail was oar-shaped; in the vipers the body was stout, the head triangular; other snakes that lived underground exactly resembled earth worms. All these types of course were definite enough, and could be expressed by letters; but if we took the rat snake as our centre, we found numerous forms radiating from it in all directions, some towards the vipers, others to the tree snakes, others to the water snakes, others the burrowing snakes. They were not sufficiently characterised to be included in these types; they were all indeed more closely allied to the rat snake on the whole than to any of the others. What was to be done in such cases? The lecturer considered the best course, after separating the clearly defined types, was to see in what characters the remainder agreed, and label these characters *a*. Thus the rat snake had a more or less cylindrical body, a flattish belly, flat but not depressed head, with a moderate muzzle, a cylindrical tail tapering to a point. In these points such very different forms as the *Pandythion lycodon* and others more or less agreed, and by generalising the description it could be made to include them all. The lecturer thought that his meaning would be made clearer by reference to the diagrams which illustrate the five types of ventral and sub-caudal shields, and the fourteen types of head shields found in Ceylon snakes. He then referred to the meaning of the index figures and letters. Such an expression as *a*<sup>1</sup> meant that a full description of the part was given down to the minutest details, and that species having that formula for their ventral and sub-caudal scales agreed in every respect in the character of these scales. But it was not always desirable to give full descriptions; in the case of the head shields such descriptions were quite useless, in the lecturer's opinion. The student was therefore merely referred to the more important difference in the species arranged under type *a* by index letters *a*<sup>a</sup>, *a*<sup>b</sup>, *a*<sup>c</sup>, *a*<sup>d</sup>, &c.

The system was then considered in relation to the teeth of poisonous snakes, which were of three types,—*l*, *m*, *n*,—the cobra, sea snake, and viperine types. The subject of colour was next discussed. Here a natural classification was scarcely possible or even desirable. The lecturer had arranged the Ceylon species according to the colour of the belly, whether pure white or more or less spotted, or of about the same colour as the rest of the body. Particular

stress was then laid on the method of description. The ground colour was first given, then the other tints in order, according to their intensity from black to white. The student would frequently be able to identify a species by considering the black markings only, and then go on to study the other characters at leisure.

With regard to this subject the lecturer said that the British Museum Catalogue of Birds now extends to eleven volumes, and is not half completed. It consists almost entirely of descriptions of colour. He had tried the experiment on some of Dr. Sharpe's descriptions of Ceylon eagles, and found that a description of one hundred and fifty words in length could be reduced to eighty or ninety by the above means, and that if we used "brown" simply to express such differences of tints as grayish brown, reddish brown, blackish brown, rich brown, &c., they could probably be reduced to thirty or forty words; and if closely allied species were being considered, by repeating nothing that had been said of the first on the list they might often be reduced to ten or twelve.

Ideas that were not expressed in material form were as susceptible of classification as those that are. For instance, *a* stood for those snakes that, like the rat snake, were ground snakes, but fairly good climbers and swimmers; that suffocated their prey in their coils before devouring it; they are oviparous and diurnal; *c* stood for those that entered the water freely and swallowed their prey direct, but otherwise agreed in their habits with the rat snake.

The geographical distribution was treated in the same way, but could not be explained without a map.

In the last column *c* expressed common, *cc* very common, *r* rare, and *rr* very rare.

The lecturer showed a complete mastery of his subject, and the audience followed him closely.

6. The Chairman expressed the thanks of the Meeting to Mr. Haly for the very lucid manner in which he had explained the characters of Ceylon snakes, and made the examination of them more simple than before. The use of formulæ had been adopted in all branches of science for many years past, and the use of formulæ and signs instead of the long expressions necessary in ordinary language facilitated reference as well as abridged the length of the descriptions. No questions having been put to the lecturer, the Chairman said he thought the subject was too technical to admit of any discussion immediately, and would furnish food for thought afterwards.

7. Mr. Corbet then read a paper upon "*The Marriage Customs of the Moors of Ceylon*," which he said had been written by Mr. Ahamad Bawa, and which had been kindly

communicated to them by the author's son, Mr. Advocate B. W. Bawa.\*

The Paper commenced by remarking, if the pun might be excused, that matrimony amongst the Moors of Ceylon was merely a "matter of money," love and courtship playing no parts as factors in the great social institution. This fact was fully accounted for by the seclusion and ignorance in which the girls were brought up, the religious restriction upon social intercourse between the sexes, and the total subjection of the youths of the community to their parents and guardians in all that related to matrimonial affairs. Among the Moors overtures of marriage invariably originated with the relatives of the prospective wife, the amount available as dowry and the caste of the lady being important points to start with. As a rule a girl was considered eligible for marriage at twelve and a boy at sixteen, for at eighteen a girl was considered an old maid, and a bachelor at twenty-five was a *rara avis*. But as a consequence of the dowry system, and the entire absence of anything like elopements or clandestine marriages, there was necessarily a very large proportion of old maids. If the intelligent men of the community would but reflect on the consequence of the pernicious dowry system, and the daily increasing misery its perpetuation entails on the masses, they would surely endeavour to reform it. Among the wealthy families early marriages were the rule, and the matches were often made even before the girls had reached their teens. In all cases where eligible *matcham*, i.e., cousins or sons of mothers' brothers or fathers' sisters, were available preference was accorded to them—almost as a matter of right. In the absence of any such, a young man of equal caste was fixed on, and negotiations with his relations commenced. The Paper then described these negotiations, dwelling at length on the arrangements entered into with regard to dowry, and then proceeding to tell of all the feasts and ceremonies connected with a Moorish marriage. A deputation went to solicit Meera Lebbe as a husband of "Aysha, the daughter of Hassim Marikar, their dear friend and near relative." Various panegyrics were passed, a rich feast followed, and the party dispersed. From this time a periodical exchange of presents kept the flame from dying out. There is yet another ceremony before the marriage, viz., the payment of *seedanam*, or dowry money, which is a function of importance and takes place some months in advance of the nuptials. The cash of the dowry alone goes to the husband, and enables him to meet the wedding expenses and to purchase the bride's *trousseau*. On an

---

\* Journal No. 36, vol. X., 1888, pp. 219-33.

auspicious day, after partaking of the usual *patchoru paniaram*, milk rice, and cakes, a party of the bride's immediate friends, to the number of about seventy, attended by the family priest or *Lebbe* and a brother or cousin of the bride carrying the *seedanappanam*, or the sum agreed upon, with some betel leaves and other things, proceed to the young man's house, where elaborate ceremonies are gone through. About ten days before the day fixed for the wedding the invitations are issued. The bridegroom arrives in his best attire, and attended by a large party of friends, calls at every house of every Moor, high and low, within a radius of several miles, and invites its inmates of both sexes, by calling out in stentorian tones. On the wedding day takes place the great feast at the bridegroom's house. By midday all the invited guests from far and near have arrived and seated themselves on the floor, tailor fashion, shoulder to shoulder, according to caste and condition. Basins with water are then passed round preparatory to eating. After the repast the guests leave, with a remark to the effect "I will go and come again." The men all gone, the fair sex are entertained in a similar manner. In the afternoon a party go to the bride's house, where they are received with much cordiality, and the bridegroom is presented with a ring. In the evening there is a fresh assembly of friends to do honour to the bridegroom and accompany him to the bride's, where the marriage rites are to be solemnised. In the presentation of the *santosam* the immediate friends of the bridegroom head the list with the highest sums—say fifty rupees—and then smaller sums follow. Thus sometimes Rs. 1,000 have been collected in addition to rings of varying value presented by the relatives. While this is going on the bridegroom is supposed to be at his toilet, to the due performance of which a bath is essential. After this the party proceed to the bride's house in great state, on the way to which numerous ceremonies are gone through. At the house the *kaduttam* or written record of the marriage is signed. The next function is *kavin*. The priest takes the bridegroom's right hand in his own, and repeats a formula in Arabic three times, asking if the bridegroom is willing, to which of course he replies in the affirmative. The priest with two witnesses then enters the bridal chamber, and similarly addresses the bride. After the conclusion of the ceremony the bridegroom is conducted to the bridal-chamber by the bride's father or brother, and the ceremony of tying the *tali* takes place, the *tali* being clasped round the throat and never removed during the lifetime of the spouses. The *tali* being tied the bridegroom is expected to "clothe" his bride. This consists of placing a silk *kambaya* round her waist.

All this time the bridegroom neither sees nor hears, and after the ceremony the bridegroom sitting on the bed near by has his first look at his future life partner. The position is embarrassing, as all eyes are fixed upon him. More feasting follows, and it is not till two o'clock in the morning that the bridegroom retires to the bridal chamber for the night. Early next morning the married sisters and female cousins or nearest female relative of the bridegroom visit the bridal chamber and prepare its inmates for the bath, to which they are conducted under a white canopy, and sitting side by side are bathed. Then the newly married couple feed each other. At night the bridegroom's family is invited to dinner at the bride's house, and the next night she and her family are similarly entertained at the bridegroom's. From this time feasts at intervals take place at the houses of the mutual friends over a period of some months, the happy couple living in *beena* at least until the first child is born, but if a part of the house has been given in dowry, the best room is appropriated to them.

8. At the conclusion of the reading of the Paper, the Hon. Mr. Rámanáthan said he saw a Mohammedan gentleman present who took a very active interest in the institutions of his race. Perhaps he might enlighten the Society about some of the customs which had just been brought to their notice.

The Mohammedan gentleman replied to one or two queries on subjects which the Hon. gentleman was in doubt about.

The Hon. Mr. Rámanáthan: The customs narrated by Mr. Bawa afforded, he thought, very substantial evidence of the life history of the Mohammedan community. The requirements of a Mohammedan marriage, according to Mohammedan law, were very simple indeed. It consisted of a proposal on the part of the bridegroom, acceptance on the part of the bride in the presence of witnesses, and a payment or a stipulation of dowry by the bridegroom to the bride. The written agreement was only a social custom. As many of the things described in the Paper just read did not come in the category of legal requirements, the question for them to consider was—whence were these customs derived. One or two of the customs had been altered during the last forty or fifty years. They all knew that soon after the British Government took possession of the country there was a code published in 1806 in which these Mohammedan marriage customs were particularly described, and in that code it was stated to be a well-established custom that it was the bridegroom's party that proposed the marriage, whereas Mr. Bawa told them that it was the bride's party that proposed. It was, however, quite clear that both in Arabia and Ceylon the proposal of marriage came from the bridegroom's party. He thought

that many of the customs described were purely Ceylon customs, and did not obtain in India and other parts of the Mohammedan world. [A gentleman from India who was present said they differed materially in the matter of dowry to the customs which obtained in their country.] The Hon. gentleman then sought to prove that nearly all the marriage customs of the Mohammedans in Ceylon were drawn from the Tamils.

The Chairman agreed that the customs at Mohammedan weddings in Ceylon were not strictly Mohammedan, but local.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson : The obvious reason why the marriage customs of the Mohammedans were mainly Tamil was due to the fact that most of the proselytes made by Mohammedanism in Southern India and Ceylon were from the Tamil race. He ought also to say that to his mind, and he was sure the ladies present (he was sorry there were not more of them to listen to so interesting a topic) would agree, that the change of custom here in Ceylon of the proposal coming from the female instead of the male side was a very striking proof of the advance of woman's rights, on which the Mohammedan community were to be congratulated. They had heard from the honourable and learned gentleman that the legal portion of the Mohammedan marriage was a very simple thing. And doubtless it was, as it ought to be. But for his own part he had rejoiced with his whole heart that night as he had heard of these Mohammedan marriage customs. He could only say that a young man who had known a young lady and admired her for her personal beauty and her accomplishments would deserve immense credit for going through all they had heard of that night, but when they remembered that the unfortunate man went through it all, and only at the end of the whole of these complicated ceremonies saw the object for which he had performed them all, surely he might be regarded as a martyr. Though he hoped that the Mohammedan community might advance rapidly in the cause of reform which they had commenced by recognising woman's rights, he still had a lurking hope that these customs would remain,—those customs which the Tamils had imposed upon them,—because if it were so difficult to get through one marriage of such a kind they would see that a man who had once got through all that torture would not be likely to repeat it, and so he hoped that none of his Mohammedan fellow-subjects would avail themselves of the privilege which they alone of all races enjoyed—of going through the marriage ceremony repeatedly, and with several partners. He did not know whether it had struck any of



the audience that night, but it had struck him very forcibly that they had a very interesting coincidence. In that book which was revered by the Mohammedan as much as it was by them, the first marriage recorded was followed by the appearance of a serpent. They had inverted the order of things : they had heard of the serpent first and then had followed the marriage.

He did not get up to discuss the Paper on snakes, because, as the Chairman remarked, it was of too technical a nature, and he was not competent to discuss it, but he felt very deeply their obligation to Mr. Haly for his very interesting Paper, and he trusted when it was published that the illustrations or parts of them would accompany the Paper. A great many of them were ignorant of the characteristics which distinguished venomous from innocent snakes, and to have those before them so well depicted would be of very great advantage. When he came back from his mission to Australia he got, amongst other things, to be presented to the Ceylon Government some very striking coloured pictures of all the venomous snakes of Australia, which were hung up in every national school there, so that every child was instructed in the appearance of those snakes which were to be dreaded and avoided. And although perhaps it might not be necessary for any measure of the kind to be taken in Ceylon, yet he thought it would be of very great importance that when the Paper was published, the heads with the other

striking features of venomous snakes at least should be given, so that they might be easily recognised. He was sure they were all very deeply indebted to Mr. Haly for his deeply interesting Paper, and to the honourable and learned gentleman (Mr. Rámanáthan) who had shown that a large portion of the customs of the Mohammedans of Ceylon at least had been derived from the Tamils, naturally, as most of them were Tamil converts.

The Chairman then invited the gentlemen from India who were present to inform them of any remarkable differences that existed between the customs in India and those described that night.

In reply to the invitation one of the gentlemen said a few words, and the meeting terminated with a vote of thanks to the Chair.

---

GENERAL MEETING.

Colombo Museum, April 26, 1888.

Present :

Mr. George Wall, Vice-President, in the Chair.

Mr. P. Arunachalam, C.C.S.	Mr. W. C. Macready.
Mr. P. Coomaraswamy.	Dr. A. Nell. [M.L.C.]
Mr. A. P. Green.	The Hon. P. Rámanáthan,
Mr. Staniforth Green.	Mr. W. P. Ranasigha.
Mr. D. J. Guzdar.	Mr. K. D. C. Seneviratne.
Mr. Israel Homer Vannia	H. Sri Summangala Terun-
Sinkam.	nanse.
The Hon. W. W. Mitchell,	Dr. H. Trimen.
M.L.C.	Dr. W. G. van Dort.

Mr. H. C. P. Bell, C.C.S., and Mr. F. H. M. Corbet,  
Honorary Secretaries.

The following ladies and gentlemen were present as visitors :—Mrs. J. H. Barber, Miss Vanderstraaten, Miss Lilian Vanderstraaten, Miss Wall, Miss van Langenberg, Miss Barber, and Messrs. J. R. Grenier, A. O. Joseph, H. L. Wendt, J. van Langenberg, D. Pestonji, D. A. Gunawardene, E. H. Joseph, W. P. D. Vanderstraaten, V. van Langenberg, W. E. Mitchell, N. D. M. de Z. Wickremasinghe, K. Pestonji, D. B. Jayatilleke, C. Srikanta, Dr. M. Eliyatamby, N. Tyagaraja, N. A. W. Jayawardana, and W. N. S. Aserappa.

*Business.*

1. The Minutes of the General Meeting held on January 26, 1888, were read and confirmed.

2. Mr. Corbet proposed and Mr. Bell seconded, the election of the following gentlemen as ordinary Members :—

Messrs. A. E. W. de Livera, W. N. S. Aserappa, R. G. Anthonisz, N. A. W. Jayawardana, Dr. M. Eliyatamby, and Mr. Advocate N. Tyagaraja.

No ballot being called for, the gentlemen were declared duly elected.

On the motion of Mr. Corbet, Mr. J. W. Vanderstraaten was re-elected a Member *nem. con.*

3. Mr. Bell : I lay on the table a list of the books presented to the Society since the last Meeting. Amongst the new works is included a very valuable work in two volumes, "The History of the Parsees," by Dosabah Framji Karaka, presented to us by Mr. Pestonji Dinshaugi

Khan. There are also some two dozen volumes of rare voyages and travels, published by the Hakluyt Society, of which this Society is now a Member, I am glad to say. We have got them on very favourable terms indeed. There are some £20 worth of books—all voyages relating to the East Indies. They are not procurable in the market; the only way to get them is from the Society. They are translations from Dutch, Portuguese, Spanish, &c., travels.

4. The Hon. Mr. Rámanáthan read a Paper on "*The Ethnology of the Moors of Ceylon*," occupying the attention of the Meeting for about an hour and a quarter.\*

The following is an analysis of the Paper :—

General description of the Moors of Ceylon.

The name of Moors, as applied to them, whence derived.

Local equivalent, Marikar.

Moors classified in the Ceylon Census as a nationality distinct from the Tamils, Sinhalese, and other races inhabiting the Island.

Meaning of Nationality : according to the Indian Census authorities, Webster, Mr. E. Balfour, Sir William Hunter, and Professor Max Müller, the nationality of a population is determined by its language.

The Language of the Moors being Tamil, they are Tamils.

The History, Social Customs, and Physical features of the Moors also lead to the same conclusion.

As regards their history :—

Their Distribution in Ceylon, and almost equal division as "Ceylon Moors" and "Coast Moors."

Coast Moors, known in India as Lubbays or Lebbes.

Relation of Lebbes to other Mohammedans in India.

Strength of Islam in North India, and its weakness in South India.

North Indian Mohammedans are generally Hindustani speaking ; South Indian Mohammedans, Tamil and Malayalam speaking.

Light thrown on the Ethnology of the Moors by considering course of conversion to Islam in North India.

Its course in South India among the Mápiilas (Moplays) of Malayalam (Malabar Coast).

The course of conversion in Tamil-land :

Rise of Kayal-pattanam (south of Tuticorin) and of the Lebbes ("Coast Moors," "Choliyar").

Negapatam, Nagur, Kilakarai, &c., other centres of conversion.

Process of conversion among Tamils.

Influence of Arab and African missionaries, and the extent of their amalgamation with the native converts.

Such converts essentially Tamil.

Migration of the converts ("Coast Moors," "Choliyar," "Lebbes") to Ceylon, and settlements formed at Beruwala, Batticaloa, Puttalam, Galle, Hambantota, &c.

"Ceylon Moors" have not a history different from the "Coast Moor" (Lebbes, Choliyar).

A tradition relating to their settlement at Beruwela, as reported by Sir Alexander Johnston, refuted.

Another tradition reported by Casie Chetty more worthy of credit.

The period of their first principal settlement at Beruwala discussed and determined.

Formation of other settlements and continuance of intercourse between the mother country and her colonies till the time of the Dutch.

Persecution of the Mohammedans by the Dutch, and cessation of emigration from South India.

Such interruption of communication the cause of the distinction which the "Ceylon Moor" draws between himself and the "Coast Moor."

As regards their social customs and physical features, a consideration of them leads also to the conclusion that the Moors are Tamils.

Mohammedans of South India and Ceylon known to the Tamils as Chonahar, and to the Sighalese as Yonnu.

Derivation of the term Sonahar.

The term Yonnu derived from Yavana.

History of the Yavanas in India does not prove that the Moors are Arabs.

On the conclusion of the Paper the lecturer was heartily applauded, and some discussion ensued on the point as to whether the language a people speak should be taken as the test of their nationality, a position for which Mr. Rámanáthan seems to contend in the following passage of his Paper :—

"If therefore we take language as the test of nationality, the Moors of Ceylon, who speak as their vernacular the Tamil, must be adjudged Tamils. But I shall dive a little deeper and prove that this conclusion is supported as much by their history (as far as it may be ascertained) as by their social customs and physical feature."

5. The Chairman: I am sure we shall all feel exceedingly indebted to the Hon. Mr. Rámanáthan for the pains he has been at in drawing up this very exhaustive treatise on the ethnology of the Moors of Ceylon. I think that there are, amongst the company present, some better informed than myself, and able, on the spur of the moment, to discuss the question. I confess that, for myself, the Paper contains such a vast mass of information that it requires to be well studied on my part before I can venture upon any remarks in the way of criticism. I trust, however, that there are gentlemen present better acquainted with the subject than myself. I would, however, remark that Max Müller, the great linguist, giving as a definition of the nation of a people the language they speak, is not wonderful, seeing how intimately his life and his works are connected with the study of languages—so much, in fact, that he regards thought as being not only intimately connected, but inseparably connected, with language, and says, in effect, that without language there is no thought, and without thought no language. I dare say there are a great many who will dissent from that broad statement. In fact it would

require a new definition of thought, or language, to make it completely intelligible. But it would appear to me that if we are to accept that definition in its simplicity and without any qualification, we must regard the Parsees as Indians, and not as a separate nationality, because they speak the language of the people among whom they have taken up their abode. Their history is a very curious one, and up till this evening I was not aware that there existed but one authentic account of the introduction of the Parsee people into India. However, I rejoice that a work of great authority upon that very interesting subject has been presented to the Society. I should think, looking to the fact of their remarkable isolation, and the distinctions that there are between the Parsees and others, that it can hardly be taken as conclusive proof of their nationality that they speak the language of the people, whose hospitality they received and whose country they have made their own. I hope some gentleman present will be able to make some remarks upon the Paper.\*

Dr. Trimen: Sir, I did not intend to speak upon this subject to-night, as it is one which is rather outside the range of my studies; but I cannot help, after what our friend has just said, adding my quota as a naturalist, to the question as to what constitutes a race. Now sir, we have heard from Mr. Rámanáthan a very interesting Paper on the origin, the language, and the customs of the so-called Moors of Ceylon; and he very rightly says that these various peculiarities do not necessarily either one way or the other show whether they are Moors or Tamils. But, sir, none of these things help us much toward the determination as to race. There is only one thing that constitutes race—blood. Nothing else. There cannot be anything else but community of blood, and it is in that direction, I think, that the investigation must tend in the determination as to the origin of the Moors of Ceylon. Mr. Rámanáthan did touch upon this subject towards the end of his Paper, and he quoted from Professor Virchow an experiment of his own, to show the impossibility of distinguishing skulls. That is perfectly true. What we want are observations—and extended observations—not only upon skulls, but upon the anthropology of the race generally. I cannot help thinking, as a naturalist, that if we are able to make such observations, we shall be better able to decide as to the origin of the Moors of Ceylon

---

\* But see p. 169 of vol. I. (*History of the Parsees*, by Mr. D. F. Karaka): "It is said that many of the Persian exiles, when they came to India, took to themselves Hindu wives: these must have been received into the Zoroastrian faith, after having performed the ceremony of conversion." It will be remembered that the Parsees do not observe caste.—*Hon. Sec.*

than by the linguistic and historical investigation which Mr. Rámanáthan has so laboriously pursued. At the same time I cannot help expressing my conviction, that in any future examination of this subject, the materials he has brought together must form a very valuable series of data towards arriving at a conclusion.

Mr. Corbet : I think that the many members of the legal profession whom I am glad to see in the room, will agree with me that in the absence of evidence of the best kind—which at present is not available in this matter—secondary evidence of a fact may be adduced ; and not having the proof of descent which Dr. Trimen considers necessary, I think I may take upon myself to thank Mr. Rámanáthan for having adduced secondary evidence in his Paper.

The Chairman : The Paper certainly comprised a great deal of evidence that may be considered historically primary, and of the very highest value. But we shall all agree in one respect, and that is the immense labour that must have been required to draw up so exhaustive an historical account of the Moors of Ceylon, and I am sure we all feel deeply indebted to Mr. Rámanáthan.

The Hon. Mr. Rámanáthan, in acknowledging the vote of thanks, hoped Members would not go away with the impression that he was content to accept identity of language as proof of the origin of a race, though it is upon such proof that the different members of the Aryan race, for instance, have been established to be such. He particularly guarded himself on that point, and in order to elicit a discussion, he had taken the trouble to lay before them the nature of the reasoning he had adopted by preparing and circulating beforehand an analysis of his Paper. While he fully appreciated the value of such great authorities as Webster, Balfour, Sir William Hunter, Max Müller, and others, he regarded the objections raised by the Chairman and Dr. Trimen as proper objections. He did not confine himself to one part of the question : he had dealt with the linguistic, the historical, and the anthropological sides of the subject. On the anthropological point he was of course not competent to pass an opinion, and it would be for such scientific men as Drs. Trimen, Vandort, and others who were present to decide upon the question. He could only say what the outside of the head was like ; it would be for them to say what the inside was like (*laughter*). He had only recorded his opinion from an exterior point of view. But in reference to the contention of Dr. Trimen that race depended on community of blood, he would point out that the historical part of his Paper established that on the mothers' side at least the "Moors" were Tamils by blood.

**LV ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).**

He concluded by acknowledging the kind manner in which they had passed the vote of thanks.

6. A vote of thanks to the chair, passed on the motion of Dr. Trimen, brought the proceedings to a close.

3

**GENERAL MEETING.**

*Colombo Museum, June 26, 1888.*

**Present :**

**Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G., in the Chair.**

<b>Mr. W. N. S. Aserappa.</b>	<b>Mr. M. T. Mohamado Ali,</b>
<b>Mr. Henry Bois, F.R.C.I.</b>	<b>J.P.</b>
<b>Mr. D. W. Ferguson, M.B.A.S.</b>	<b>Mr. M. Shamsadin.</b>
<b>Mr. D. J. Guzdar.</b>	<b>Mr. H. Thwaites, F.R.C.I.</b>
<b>Mr. W. O. Macready.</b>	<b>Mr. J. W. Vanderstraeten,</b>
<b>Mr. K. D. O. Seneviratne.</b>	<b>M.C.L.B.</b>

**Messrs. H. O. P. Bell, C.C.S., and F. H. M. Corbet,**  
**Honorary Secretaries.**

***Business.***

1. The Minutes of the General Meeting held on April 26, 1888, were read and confirmed.

2. The Honorary Secretaries proposed and seconded the election of the following new Members :—

Messrs. John Frederick Tillekeratne Dissanaïke, Mudaliyâr; Richard Balthazar Tillekeratne Dissanaïke, Mudaliyâr; Charles Perera Seneviratne Gunatileke; Solomon Christoffels Obeysekere; and James Hugh Sproule, who were duly declared elected.

3. Mr. Bell, C.C.S., then, in the absence of the writer, read a Paper by Mr. J. H. F. Hamilton, C.C.S., on "*The Antiquities of Medamahānuwara.*"

The Paper dealt with the Māligāwa, and opens with a graphic description of the country from Kandy to the Māligāwa. The writer conducts his hearers along the ancient highway from Kandy, touching, by the way, on the many interesting remains of ancient times. He then goes on to say that "the site of the Māligāwa is well defined by containing walls" and that the superstructure has, with a few exceptions, almost entirely disappeared. On his last visit, the writer says, the "tender rice was shooting in several inches of water within the precincts of what was once a royal palace." The plan of the buildings, he says,

was rectangular, and faced the south. The writer then enters into details of the immediate approaches to the ancient edifice. The writer had learned that the palace was erected by the "king who was styled by the honorific title of *Buduvechcha Deviyo*, between whom and Sri Wikrama Rája Sipha, the last king of Kandy, there were two reigns, and that it fell into ruin about the year 1820 A.D., and the writer thinks it probable that the palace was built about 1740 A.D. The palace, it appears, "was used as a halting-place on the royal journeys between Kandy and Bintenna." Regarding its interior, the peculiarity common to native houses in general seems to have been present—there were no windows. The writer then computes the dimensions of the temple or palace, and it is shown that the superficial area of the palace proper must have been 38 ft. 8 in. The ground on which the palace stood was, it seems, "sold by the English Government, about sixty years ago, to the late Raťemahatmeyá of Unampitiya, by whom it was resold to Madugalla Raťemahatmeyá, who, in his turn, resold it, about fifteen years ago, to the present owner, Míghákótuwe Appu Gurunánse. It was asweddumised and converted into a paddy field about eight years ago." On the left bank of the Guru-oya, below the Máligáwa, there is a pool stiller and deeper than its parent stream, and which is said to have been the king's bathing-place, and there is, it appears, still remaining, a low stone wall, "from which His Majesty was wont to feed the fishes," which were prohibited to be caught. The writer hoped at some future time to furnish a second Paper on the antiquities of Međamahánuwara.

4. Mr. Corbet read a Note by the Assistant Librarian of the Museum, Mr. N. D. M. de Zilva Wickremasinghe, in which passages were quoted from the "Rájáwaliya" and the "Siyamopasampadáwata," giving some information on the subject of Međamahánuwara and the Máligáwa referred to.\* This note Mr. Corbet stated would be printed as an appendix to Mr. Hamilton's Paper.

5. Mr. Donald Ferguson, M.R.A.S., read his Paper on "*Captain João Ribeiro, his work on Ceylon, and the translation thereof by the Abbé le Grand.*"

A short sketch of the life of the Abbé le Grand was given, the various editions of his translation of Ribeiro were described, as also Lee's translation into English; the Lisbon Academy's edition of the Portuguese text of Ribeiro was treated of, and finally a description was given of a manuscript in the writer's possession, which he has discovered to be the identical one used by Le Grand in making the trans-



lation. The Paper then proceeded to compare the manuscript and printed edition of the original Portuguese with the French translation and Lee's English version, chapter by chapter, showing where they differed, and proving that the imperfection of Le Grand's translation was largely due to the unfaithful manuscript used by him. Altogether, it was found that over one-fourth of Ribeiro's history had been omitted from the French version. Mr. Ferguson then referred to a later manuscript of Ribeiro's which has recently been discovered in Portugal, and in which the author had made many and important alterations and emendations, as had been pointed out in a pamphlet by Sir A. F. Barata, of Evora, who urged on the Lisbon Academy of Sciences the duty of printing this manuscript. Mr. Ferguson concluded by expressing a hope that this would be done, and that English translations of this and of the narratives of such Portuguese, Dutch, and other writers on Ceylon which had not yet been put into English, would be soon undertaken.

6. The Chairman said that the Paper which they had listened to was a very interesting one, and showed immense research on the part of the writer. Sir J. Emerson Tennent had been referred to, and the Paper was one that he (Sir James) would have been delighted to listen to, it being one after his own heart. He had heard it said that if any one asked Sir Emerson Tennent regarding a certain subject, he could tell them not only the room in the British Museum where the best work on that subject would be found, but even the very shelf, and he believed the number of the book. Ribeiro was one of the most accurate and interesting of the Portuguese writers on Ceylon, and he certainly hoped that a full and correct translation into English of his narrative would be made by the author of the Paper.

7. Mr. Corbet expressed a hope that the reader of the Paper would himself undertake a new translation of Ribeiro, and stated that the Society would do all they could to assist him. He also referred to the translation that was being made for the Society of the work of Constantine de Sá, which, though not so interesting as that of Ribeiro, is yet of much importance.

Votes of thanks to the writers of the Papers and to the Chairman were proposed by Mr. Bois, seconded by Mr. Thwaites, and carried with acclamation, after which the Meeting broke up.

GENERAL MEETING.

*Colombo Museum, October 4, 1888.*

Present :

The Hon. Sir Edward Noel Walker, K.C.M.G., Colonial  
Secretary, in the Chair.

Dr. J. Attygalle, M.D., C.M., M.R.C.S.E.	Mr. J. D. Mason, C.C.S.
Mr. P. Arunáchalam, M.A., C.C.S.	The Hon. W. W. Mitchell, M.L.C.
Mr. Thomas Berwick, D.J., Vice-President.	Mr. J. G. L. Ohlmus.
Mr. Henry Bois, F.R.C.I.	Mr. Charles Perera.
Mr. Frederick Dornhorst, M.C.L.E.	Mr. W. P. Ranasinghe.
Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G., M.R.S. (A), & R.G.S. (A).	The Rev. J. Scott.
Mr. D. W. Ferguson, M.R.A.S.	Mr. K. D. C. Seneviratne.
Mr. John Ferguson, F.R.C.I.	Mr. M. Shamsadin.
Mr. Philip Freidenberg.	Mr. Hector van Cuylenberg, M.R.A.S.
Mr. J. J. Grinlinton.	Mr. J. L. Vanderstraaten, M.D., L.S.A., M.R.C.P., L.R.C.S.
Mr. D. J. Guzdar.	Mr. Israel Homer Vannia Sinkam.
Mr. N. A. W. Jayawardana.	Mr. George Wall, F.L.S., R.F.A.S., Vice-President.
The Hon. Mr. Justice Lawrie.	Mr. J. R. Weinman.

Mr. F. H. M. Corbet, Honorary Secretary.

Eighteen ladies and thirty-five gentlemen as visitors.

*Business.*

1. The Minutes of the General Meeting held on July 26, 1888, were read and confirmed.

2. The Honorary Secretary proposed, and Dr. Vanderstraaten seconded, the election of the following Members :—

The Hon. Sir Edward Noel Walker, K.C.M.G.; the Hon. Robert Reid, M.L.C., C.C.S.; Mr. A. E. Brown; Mr. John Caderamen; Mr. C. Chellappa Pillai; Dr. Solomon Fernando; Dr. M. N. Gandevia; Mr. Mohamado Ismail Mohamado Haniffa; Mr. E. F. Hopkins, C.C.S.; Mr. W. T. Pearce; Mr. Hume Purdie; Mr. Francis Richard Sabonadiere; Mr. A. E. Wackrill.

3. The Honorary Secretary laid on the table a list of new books received.

The Chairman : I gladly acceded to the request of your Vice-President to preside this evening. He has taken

great trouble and given considerable time to what must be, I am sure, a very laborious Paper, and certainly a very interesting one. It would have been bad grace on my part to decline, and lose the advantage of hearing that interesting Paper from this vantage seat. But apart from that, I am glad of the opportunity of identifying myself and my office with the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society, and of practically expressing the sympathy which I sincerely feel in its pursuits. The usual practice is for the Chairman on these occasions to introduce the lecturer. I feel that on this occasion the position is rather reversed, and that I am much indebted to the kind request of the lecturer for the introduction to the Society and to this Meeting. I think that I shall be best meeting your wishes by calling on Mr. Wall to read the Paper which he has prepared.

5. Mr. Wall read his Paper entitled "*Introduction to a History of the Industries of Ceylon.*"\*

The Paper touched first, on the spirit of modern political economy, on "the conditions necessary to industrial progress," and showed how, first the despotic rule of the native kings and then the conduct of the Portuguese and the Dutch, had rendered the free interchange of products and the accumulation of wealth by the Sinhalese impossible. Hence there was no surplusage to export. As illustrations of the absorption or waste of wealth, the writer adduced the enormous cost of the great wall of China and of modern armaments. Knox was quoted to show that under the native rule it was dangerous for a man to have the reputation of being wealthy, as the king could claim everything. Mohamet Ali's policy in modern Egypt, and the pyramids in ancient Egypt, were referred to, as well as the ruins of Yucatan and the remains of Nineveh, while the irrigation works of Ceylon were used as illustrations of the writer's proposition, that great natural resources might not mean surplusage of wealth well employed. The wealth of Egypt derived from the overflowing of the Nile was also effectively used, and the wonderful progress of Britain and North America under adverse conditions adverted to. The conditions were shown under which even religious and educational institutions might be perverted so as to hinder instead of helping progress. In Ceylon, the very persons of the people and their labour were regarded as the property of the kings. Absence of capital and usurious interest exacted for seed advances were adduced as causes which hindered industrial progress. When the British took possession, and up to the time when Sir Emerson Tennent

---

\* Journal No. 37, vol. X., 1888, pp. 327-49.

wrote, in 1846, there was no native capitalist in Ceylon. That want of capital as the cause of stagnation was shown by the wonderful change which followed the introduction of capital in connection with the planting enterprise. In regions beyond the reach of capital and its influences stagnation still continues. Under the heading of "Intercourse and Market" Mr. Wall dwelt on the beneficial effect of free intercourse and interchange, showing how steam navigation, railways, and telegraphs had brought the ends of the world together. Prohibitive and protective tariffs were denounced. The utter absence of roads at the beginning of this century and the difficulties of intercourse nearly half a century subsequently were quoted. The great benefits conferred by roads and railways were described, high railway rates deprecated, and the necessity of encouraging railway construction by private enterprise dwelt on. As connected with capital, free intercourse and markets, the importance of labour was urged and the necessity of sufficient rewards for labour being given,—adequate inducements for good work held out. In Ceylon, as elsewhere, the violation of this principle had led to disastrous results. The evil effects of caste were forcibly illustrated by the facts that supply and demand in different directions of employment were hindered by its operation, while certain pursuits, such as the preparation of coir, were tabooed. In its obligations and its restrictions caste was equally an evil, labouring for hire even being considered a degradation. It was shown, however, that caste feeling was not entirely confined to the natives. Mr. Wall defended the natives from the charge of indolence, referring to Governor Sir Hercules Robinson as representing the class who prefer such a charge, and Sir Henry Ward as conspicuous among those who more generously appreciate native character. The names of writers on both sides were adduced.

6. The Chairman: I am sure we are all very much indebted to Mr. George Wall for the Paper he has just read. I understand from the Honorary Secretary that the custom on these occasions is to invite discussion on the Paper, and to address questions to the lecturer, which doubtless he will be happy to answer. A preceding Chairman foreshadowed the time when a lady might occupy the chair. Perhaps I may therefore say now, that even the ladies are not precluded from taking part in the discussion.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G., said that as none of the ladies had responded to the Chairman's invitation to take part in the discussion, he ventured to do so. He might be allowed to say that the Meeting was an abnormally large one. He had no doubt that the anticipated pleasure of

seeing His Honour for the first time in the chair had attracted a considerable portion of the audience, especially the ladies,—but he was sure His Honour would agree with him that the anticipated interest of the Paper from a gentleman of Mr. Wall's long experience and great ability must have drawn the larger number present. They had listened, he was sure, with very great pleasure to, and they had been very largely informed by a Paper which had ranged over a very large portion of human knowledge, and over a very great number of the countries of the globe, from which illustrations had been drawn to enforce the leading doctrines of political economy that were now recognised by a considerable proportion of the Governments and nations of the earth. Mr. Wall had taken a very generous and a very magnanimous view of the character of the natives of this country. They all felt there was much to be said for a people who had been ground down by ages of despotism and oppression. On the other hand, when they made the bare statement that a large proportion of the natives were indolent they were only stating the truth. Some man had laid down the axiom that every man living was as indolent as he possibly could be, and when they came to analyse the saying they found it was true. One man was indolent, because he did not like to work, and another man worked because training and conscience compelled him to work, and they who had been born in a colder clime than that of Ceylon had much to be thankful for, because the very inclemency of their climate had produced robustness, activity, and a desire for labour, and that labour had led to the accumulation of capital upon which Mr. Wall had so enlarged. As the hour was so late, he would only just touch upon one or two marked topics. Mr. Wall very properly alluded to bloated armaments as absorbing the capital of individuals and of nations. That was a true view, but they must not forget the other side of the question. If the Singhalese were in a poor and distressed condition, it was largely due to the fact that they failed in their duty to themselves in not organising a permanent force sufficient to resist the invading Tamils who were the prime agents in bringing about the ruin on which Mr. Wall had dwelt, by destroying those magnificent irrigation works upon which the prosperity and the very life of the country depended, for as soon as the tanks and channels were destroyed, pestilence set in, famine succeeded pestilence, and a large population disappeared from off the face of the earth. So that a fair proportion of the revenue of any country spent in providing an army or a navy to defend the nation and its interests was simply a premium of insurance. Then, as regarded the operation of caste, Mr. Wall had shown

how it had operated. With reference to the observation that caste exists in Western communities, they must never forget the grand difference. Oriental caste means that a man cannot pass from a low position to a high one. In Britain matters were so different, that, as they all knew, the grandson of a weaver having married an Earl's daughter was virtually ruler of Britain for very many years—one of its most eminent men, Sir Robert Peel. If caste in Oriental countries would only admit of cases of that kind, they would have nothing to say against it. Mr. Wall had shown how it did operate. When there was a demand for labour in one direction they could not possibly get the supply to meet the demand, because only people of a certain caste would perform the labour. Mr. Wall had shown that a very large amount of work had been done by the Siphalese people in furthering the industries of the land by taking contracts. They had felled jungle, they had taken contracts to build bungalows and stores, and a very considerable proportion of them had been carters, and they had done good work in that way. But sitting there and listening to that very able Paper, he could not help saying mentally "What has come over my old friend George Wall? for, in treating of the industries of the Island he said not one word about the class without whose labour British capital even would have been in vain, viz., the Tamil labourers." Admitting that the Siphalese might have performed 10 per cent. of the work which had been done in Ceylon in developing the resources of the country, he did not think he was beyond the mark when he said that they owed 90 per cent. to the Tamil coolies. They had all been instructed (and he was sure the Chairman would take a mental note of the statement) that if they did not progress with railways they would be left behind in the race by their competitors. He was sure the Chairman would convey his feelings on that subject to His Excellency the Governor, and His Excellency would write to the Secretary of State, and so, as the Yankees say, they would "go ahead" with railway construction. As regarded railway rates he might say, even at the risk of being deemed a heretic, he was of opinion that, if possible, revenue should ultimately be obtained from railways. In this country they could not apply with over-strictness the doctrines of free trade. Direct taxation was very excellent in its way. It induced men to look at the mode in which their money was being spent, and where they had intelligent men it was all right; but in Oriental countries direct taxation meant that one rupee was collected for the Government and another rupee extorted for the benefit of the collector. So that he thought liberal rates obtained from railways were justifiable so long

as the splendid system of roads which they had in Ceylon was kept up; it afforded a check, so that the Railway Department could not possibly exact higher rates than competition with carts would allow. If they charged rates that were too high, carts at once would come in and compel them to lower the rates. There were a great many other points worthy of notice in the very able and comprehensive Paper they had listened to with so much pleasure, but the hour was late, and there were other gentlemen—and ladies also, he hoped—who would respond to His Honour's invitation, and therefore with those remarks he could only say that he very highly appreciated the great ability of the Paper which they had all listened to with pleasure.

**Mr. C. Krishna Menon** (of the Agricultural Department, Madras) said he thought Mr. Wall had succeeded to a very great extent in proving that the imputation always cast upon the natives of Ceylon as indolent and apathetic had very little foundation when viewed in true economic lights. He went on to compare the natives of India generally with the people of colder climes, and said there were certain forces underlying the superstructure of every society which explained the cause of the decline of industry. These forces he enlarged upon, and then went on to disagree with the lecturer in reference to his remarks about native rulers, entering into a defence of the last king of Kandy. He referred to free trade and adduced instances in illustration of his contentions from the history of the Malabar Coast, Egypt, the United States, and other quarters of the globe.

**Mr. J. Ferguson** said it was impossible to deny the influence of climate and religion on the character of a people like the Singhalese. It had been hinted that, naturally, they would all like to do as little work as possible, and this was specially exemplified in the local proverb well known to them all:—"Better to walk than to run; to sit down than to walk; and best of all to go to sleep." He had been that day reading a review of the wonderful work done by Sir Colin Moncrieff and his colleagues of late years for the Fellaheen of Egypt, and very much was true of the effect in Egypt which was true of the beneficial influence of the British Government in Ceylon. He would like just to refer to the response which the Singhalese had made to the influence of good and enlightened Government, education, roads, the railways, &c., in directions outside those especially associated with their immemorial industries. For instance, a large number of them took a part in the coffee industry as owners of gardens and even large plantations; when coffee fell, they were eager many of them about cinchona, cacao,

and most of all tea. The teas sent to the market from Mr. De Soysa's plantations—all managed and the teas prepared by Siphalese—had got him quite a name. But it was in regard to the great cocoanut planting industry more especially that the natives had distinguished themselves by their marvellous extension of cultivation. Following European pioneers who forty years ago began in Negombo, Jaffna, and Batticaloa, the natives especially in the Western and North-Western Provinces had changed the face of the land, until now their palm cultivation was nearly equal in importance to that of the whole of the other planting industries in the Island.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson said he was very reluctant to appear again, but he had omitted to mention one of his most important mental notes, and he would like to take the liberty of just saying a few words on Mr. Wall's omission to notice that the British, with their Western liberal ideas, went too far in 1830. They abolished compulsory labour,—the labour due to the State by the people, by the aid of which Sir Edward Barnes made that great road which laid the foundation of the prosperity of the country. They also abolished the native customs in connection with the culture of rice, and in doing so, he believed, instead of forwarding the interests of the country they threw them back a quarter of a century. They had had to hark back in their legislation, and help the people to re-enact those rules by which compulsory service was exacted by the community from the community for its own good. The mistake of 1830 was one of their greatest, but it was one honourable to them, for it was made in the direction of liberality, but it showed how different were the conditions of a Western community and those of people of different pursuits and different ideas in Oriental countries.

The Chairman: I do not propose to make any attempt to traverse the multitudinous subjects which have been touched upon by the lecturer, and by those who have spoken after him, nor do I wish to take you from the Emerald Isle to the United States and other quarters of the globe to which the native gentleman from Madras has introduced us. I have no doubt, when we have an opportunity of studying his remarks, we shall see the practical application of them. There is a great advantage in seeing ourselves as others see us. There are two points in connection with to-night's Paper and discussion which press themselves on my attention, and to which I should like to refer. One is as to the industry of the people. I for my own part, and I think many others, have been very much irritated by those theory-mongers who go about the world and tell us that if we did this and that we might be a most industrious and



prosperous people. The lecturer referred to one—I did not exactly catch who he was—who pictured the prospect of a surplus of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  million in Ceylon. What they were—rupees or pounds—I do not know. It has been my business for a long time to endeavour to make a surplus, and I should be very much pleased to catch hold of that gentleman and get him to put his theory into practice. I think his remark was in some way directed at the industry of the people. I object to making comparisons, but where they are in favour of the community amongst which we live I have less reluctance. I have spent twenty-five years in the West Indies. I inherited the traditions of a father who served the West Indian Colonies for half a century. I have served from British Guiana in the south to the Bahamas in the north, and I say unhesitatingly that in the West Indies there is nowhere such an industrious people as that of Ceylon—whether it be Tamil, Moor, or Siphalese. I should very much like my friends, the tea planters of Ceylon, to have a turn with the indentured emigrants of the West Indies, or the natives of the West Indies, or Africa. I speak as an official of twenty-five years' service in nearly all the Colonies of the West Indies, with perhaps one exception, and I speak also from the other side. Fortunately or unfortunately I have been a sugar planter and proprietor, employing, jointly with others, some 400 or 500 Indians, the greater part of whom were indentured labourers. So that I speak feelingly and with some experience when I draw the comparison. Mr. Ferguson drew my attention very pointedly to railways. Perhaps about railways I may have a different notion personally to what I have officially. From some American associations which I have, I personally, perhaps, would go a little ahead of my proper official position. I have great faith in the American doctrine, which says:—"Put a railway down wherever you like: if there is population it is bound to pay." But that is the vexed question which is always brought forward—will it pay or not? A private individual often thinks differently to an official. For instance, if I had private funds to invest I might go into a country, travel through it, and learn a good deal about it, and I might be perfectly justified in investing my £2,000. But in that same country, looking at it from an official point of view, I should not be justified in throwing in the weight of my official position, unless I could by some calculation show that it would pay. That is the difficulty in which responsible officials are placed in considering projects of railway extension, as compared with, what I may call, irresponsible or private persons. I hope, however, and I think that the public of Ceylon ought not to be altogether satisfied with the measure of railway extension which

is before them at present. I think perhaps it may be sufficient for the day. When we are getting towards the end of that extension, or getting partly through it, we may begin to talk about something more. There is one point, at any rate, in which I am sure the whole Meeting will agree with me most thoroughly and unanimously, and that is in offering to Mr. Wall our cordial thanks for the trouble he has taken in preparing and in delivering this Paper. I fear very much that he has read it at some personal inconvenience in regard to himself, though I know he had an offer of assistance, but he preferred to read it himself, and there is no doubt that a Paper comes with more acceptance and more force from its author than second hand. I am sure I can, in your names, say to Mr. Wall, we are very much obliged to him for his Paper.

Mr. Wall: Sir, Ladies, and Gentlemen,—I should indeed abuse the great kindness and patience which you have shown, if I were to unduly avail myself of my privilege of reply: at the same time I think I should scarcely be justified in entirely abstaining. The Paper was already too long, and I have therefore rather to thank the speakers generally for their additions to it than to answer them. However, I should feel myself very much at fault indeed if I thought I had neglected to take due note of the vast influence that had been exerted over the industrial enterprise of this country by the British Government as a whole, and by the British planters in particular. But considering the introductory nature of this Paper, it did not appear to me—nor does it still appear—that there would be any appropriate allusion in particular to the Tamil labourer. The points I have had to establish were that the labourer must be remunerated, irrespective of his nationality, and to endeavour to show what had been the causes of the low condition in which industry was when the British took possession. It was necessary, I thought, to make explanation which would sufficiently account for that low condition, and also justify, as far as it can be done, the attitude, the conduct, and the character of the people. But I think I have already alluded to the very great change that took place when British capital and British influence impressed themselves upon this country and its industries, and I dwelt on the very great benefit that had accrued, and expressed a hope that the range of that influence might be extended so as to embrace the parts of the country which had not hitherto enjoyed it. I was rather too brief, perhaps, in my anxiety to condense my Paper, and I ought to have said in regard to modern armaments that they were necessary. I entirely concur with the view taken by the first speaker on that subject. Nevertheless they

certainly do involve a large unproductive expenditure. With regard to the particular armaments to which he referred, which impoverished the country, it was, like other things, the act of the governing power and not of the people. Therefore the people, whose character and position I was anxious to exhibit, were not concerned in that extravagant expenditure of money in meeting the incursions of their neighbours from the Malabar coast. With regard to the remarks about the railways, I must say that something far better than the rates of carriage upon roads ought to be offered to us by the railways if they are really to be of use to us, as they are in other countries. It would be vain for us to rely upon railways that do not economise the cost of carriage over roads. In other countries the cost of carriage by railway is in some instances a third or even a fourth of the carriage by road, and I think, therefore, we have a right, especially as the industries of the country have paid for the railway, to expect that the railways shall be made subservient to the industry and progress of the country. If so, they must certainly do a great deal better for us than roads. That remark has reference to what the first speaker said—that we had always a check upon railways, that they could not exceed the cost of carriage upon the roads. But, in fact, the railway must keep under it to be of any service, and go to a fraction of what the cost of ordinary rates would be. I am indebted to the last speaker—Mr. John Ferguson—for his mention of cocoanuts; but, in fact, that is one of those matters which comes more into the modern explanation of the industries than to those principles of them to which my Paper more particularly was directed. I think, Sir, these are the only remarks which seems to me to be called for at the present, as the time is late; and I hope that, whatever omissions there have been in the Paper, will be made good in the subsequent chapters, when I deal with the various industries specifically.

7. It was resolved to adjourn the reading of a Paper of which notice had been given, entitled "*The Antiquities of Medamahānuwara*" (Second Paper), by Mr. J. H. F. Hamilton, C.C.S.

8. Mr. Berwick proposed a vote of thanks to the chair, which having been acknowledged the Meeting broke up.

GENERAL MEETING.

*Colombo Museum, November 22, 1888.*

Present :

The Lord Bishop of Colombo, President, in the Chair.

Mr. H. Ismail Mohamado Ali.	Mr. Staniforth Green.
Mr. T. Berwick.	Mr. D. J. Guzdar.
Mr. F. W. Bois.	Dr. H. Keegel.
Mr. Henry Bois.	Mr. K. D. C. Seneviratne.
Mr. A. E. Brown.	Dr. H. Trimen.
Mr. C. Chellappa Pillai.	Mr. H. Thwaites.
Mr. M. Cochran.	Mr. J. W. Vanderstraaten.
Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.	Dr. W. G. Vandort.
Dr. Solomon Fernando.	Mr. I. H. Vannia Sinkam.
Mr. A. P. Green, Acting Hon. Treasurer.	Mr. George Wall, F.L.S., F.R.A.S.

Mr. F. H. M. Corbet, Honorary Secretary.

Visitors, eight ladies and thirty-two gentlemen.

---

*Business.*

1. The Minutes of a General Meeting held on October 4, 1888. were read and confirmed.

2. Mr. F. H. M. Corbet, Hon. Secretary, moved, and Dr. Trimen seconded, the election of the following gentlemen to be Members of the Society :—

Rev. W. O. Charlesworth, Mr. S. Weerakody Mudaliyár, Mr. Sidney Gerald Gomes, and Mr. H. F. Tomalin, A.R.I.B.A.  
—Carried *nem con.*

3. The following letter, dated October 5, 1888, from Drs. Fritz and Paul Sarasin, expressing their thanks for their election to be Honorary Members of the Society, was read to the Meeting :—

Berlin, October 5, 1888.

Dear Sir,—We kindly beg you to express our most humble thanks to the Members of the Royal Asiatic Society for the great honour they have bestowed upon us. We congratulate ourselves that our studies meet with the interest of a Society which has done so much for the scientific exploration of Ceylon. The Honorary Membership of the Royal Asiatic Society will be a stimulus for us in our working for the knowledge of the natural history of your beautiful Island. We beg

**lxviii ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).**

you to add our Paper on the anatomy of a rare and most remarkable Echinoderm from Trincomalee to the Library of the Society.

We are, &c.,  
-P. and F. SARASIN.

F. H. M. Corbet, Esq.,  
Hon. Sec., R.A.S., Ceylon Branch, Colombo.

4. Mr. George Wall, F.L.S., F.R.A.S., Vice-President, read a paper on "*Ancient Industries in Ceylon*."

My Lord, Ladies, and Gentlemen,—A few words of explanation are desirable before I commence reading you my Paper. In endeavouring to write a history of the industries of this Island, it seems necessary to me, in order to do justice to the subject, to begin at the beginning, more particularly as the modern history and the present condition of our industries are exhaustively treated in the very excellent work of the Messrs. Ferguson, the "Ceylon Directory." On the other hand, the previously existing industries have a high degree of interest in themselves, and may, perhaps, present some features of novelty. There is an old French proverb that it is the first step that is the difficulty, and that difficulty has been realised in the attempt that has been made.

The authentic and connected history of the Island begins with the landing of Wijayo, but it would be, I think, a great mistake to suppose that the history of the Island necessarily commenced at that period. In fact, that it had a previous history is certain, but the only way in which a knowledge of the previous history of the Island can be acquired is by endeavouring to ascertain what was the state of affairs and the condition of the people at the time of Wijayo's landing, and this is to be learned by analysing the authentic facts of the history that we have. At the last Meeting, when you did me the honour of hearing the Introductory Paper, I endeavoured to point out certain general principles upon which the nature and development of industries must depend, not in this country only, but in any and every country. On the present occasion, my task will be to endeavour to ascertain what was the condition of the country and of the people at the time when our authentic history commenced, and from that starting-point, the importance of which you will at once recognise, we may make a fair beginning and consider that we have a safe foundation. But if we do not begin right, the foundation not being solid, the superstructure will be endangered. No doubt the circumstances of the Wijayan

invasion and landing are known to all who are here present, or nearly so. It may, however, be briefly stated that Wijayo was the son of a king on the neighbouring continent, and being of an adventurous turn, he, with some ministers and followers (700), came to this country. The circumstances are interesting to those to whom it concerns, but it is not necessary for the purpose of this research to do more than just sketch generally the fact that Wijayo and his party landed, that immediately afterwards they met with a lady at her spinning wheel, and, after the manner of young ladies, she engaged the attention of Wijayo, and by a ruse contrived to have a *tête-à-tête* with him, during which she imparted some very important secrets, and availing himself of which he succeeded in establishing his power in the Island. With these preliminary remarks I shall proceed to read to you the Paper.

The lecturer began by quoting Turnour's opinion, that the history of Ceylon, from the landing of Wijayo in 543 B.C., was "authenticated by the concurrence of every evidence which could contribute to verify the annals of any country." History, however, was a record of the doings of rulers and priests, and afforded little, if any, information concerning the industries of the people. These, being the source of all national wealth, might be inferred from the facts of the narrative. After some allusions to the ancient industries of other countries, he said their epitaph was inscribed on the monuments they had left. If the Sîghalese had been as careful as the Chinese had been to protect their territory and treasure from foreign invasion, they would have had a similar progress, instead of being despoiled by their rapacious neighbours. The ancient history of the Sîghalese, as shown by their great works, advance in art, and moral culture, proves that they would have attained a high moral and intellectual condition. But instead of protecting their defenceless coasts they attracted their enemies by lavishing gems and precious metals upon the decoration of their public buildings. The policy of the ancient Sîghalese was that of a people too intent upon their occupation to ascend to their national interests. They were a domestic, not a political people, and continued to be such to the present time. They had therefore generally acquiesced in and acknowledged the supremacy of foreign invaders so long as these ruled them without undue vigour, and when oppressed cruelly, they turned upon the invaders with fury and expelled or extirpated them. The character of the people and the nature of their industries could only now be inferred from the events of history, which must have depended on their sinew, either for the things done or for the means of doing them. Tennent had stated in his great

work on Ceylon that agriculture was unknown here in Wijayo's time and for centuries afterwards, and that the people lived on "fruit, honey, and the products of the chase"; but this was quite irreconcilable with the authentic facts of history. Wijayo found Yakho sovereigns, courts, social institutions, and a considerable degree of civilisation, a state of things wide as the Poles from that of nomadic tribes, who lived like the Red Indians of America, Bushmen of Australia, or the Veddás of Ceylon. The sovereigns, cities, and court dresses of the Sinhalese whom Wijayo conquered contrasted strongly with chiefs in war paint and feathers, as did also the gems and precious metals and luxuries of the former with the scalps, skulls, and other savage trophies of the latter. The Sinhalese were called Yakhos, and they continue to familiarly call each other so to this day. It may then have been used by Buddhist historians, perhaps as the Chinese designate us British as barbarians and foreign devils. After answering Tennent's arguments and analysing the events of the invasion by Wijayo, the lecturer proceeded to show that the speedy dispersion of Wijayo's small party, he to settle in Tambapane and they to found settlements in widely separated parts of the Island, was a proof that those parts were populated, and by a peaceful people. In further proof he adduced the fact of a great embassy to Madura with costly presents to select a wife for the newly-established monarch. This embassy was received by Panduwo with great favour, and he, deciding to send his own daughter as the bride, invited his nobles to send theirs to accompany her to "renowned Sihala." The bride and 700 noble ladies were then despatched with magnificent presents of slaves, chariots, and horses in charge of eighteen officers of State, and a great retinue. Such a *cortège* would never have been despatched to a country inhabited by demons or savages, but could only, in fact, have been received amongst a peaceful people who had a settled government and resources adequate to the maintenance of a court. The king of Madura must have been fully satisfied on these points, or he would not have sent his own daughter, nor have bestowed on her such costly and luxurious dowry. These and other collateral facts proved incontestably that Ceylon possessed civilisation and wealth anterior to Wijayo's landing. This was corroborated by recent philological researches, which had satisfactorily proved that the Sinhalese language was spoken long previously, and Mr. Spence Hardy had expressed his conviction that the people of that time were very far from being so rude and barbarous as they were generally regarded. The lecturer closed by adducing a number of the authentic facts of the history to prove that the country must have possessed considerable wealth to have

enabled them to achieve the great works which were undoubtedly done during the reign of the conqueror and his immediate successor. A comparison of these works with what had been done in Ceylon during nearly a century of British occupation with the advantages of several millions of imported capital, utilised by some thousands of Britain's most energetic sons, employing modern appliances, and with the aid of nearly 300,000 imported Tamil coolies in a time of undisturbed peace, could not fail to convince the most sceptical persons of the great resources of Ceylon five centuries before the Christian era.

5. Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G. : I am placed at a great disadvantage in offering any observations on the very able Paper to which we have listened, by the fact that I had no knowledge of its contents until I heard it read. The practice of the Parent Society, I understand, is that, when Papers are passed by the Reading Committee, they are printed and very confidentially communicated to Members before the Meeting, so that they may come prepared to make such observations as may occur to them ; and I submit that it might be well, in the case of this Society, to adopt that practice. One effect which it would have would be that the Papers being in type would be printed in the Proceedings of the Society within a reasonable period. At present it is quite on the cards that a Paper read in 1880 may not appear in the Proceedings till 1890 ! Having said so much, I would like first of all to remark, in fairness to Tennent, that Mr. Wall has, curiously enough, omitted a very important fact mentioned by him. The absence of the notice of any particular product in the old records is of very little value, because, as Mr. Wall has pointed out, the records being made by Buddhist priests, they confined themselves very much to what concerned the Buddhist church and monarchy. Cinnamon, strikingly enough, is not mentioned, and that has led to very great debate as to whether cinnamon is or is not indigenous to Ceylon ; but in the case of agriculture, Tennent mentions the fact that the Queen had to provide her guests with rice from a wrecked vessel. Now, if rice were cultivated, and in abundance, it is very strange that she should have had to resort to a wrecked vessel in order to get rice to feed her guests. As regards the language, I think there is a great deal to be said for the Rev. Spence Hardy's theory. Mr. Wall has forgotten to mention most important points on which Mr. Hardy dwells, and that is that nearly every important mountain, river, and locality has a name of Sanskrit origin, and those names must have been given by a race which pre-existed before the landing of Wijayo. Then comes the extraordinary problem that a



Sanskrit-speaking race should be away at the southern end of India, and the difficulty also that Wijayo and his followers did not come amongst friends, but amongst a foreign people whom they conquered. There is no suggestion in the narrative that they were of the same race. Quite the contrary, and there are great difficulties concerning the whole subject. I was surprised to hear Mr. Wall state that, in the best poets of the Sinhalese, female virtue is especially dwelt on. Mr. Wall must have read more largely than I have had the opportunity of doing. The specimens we have of Sinhalese poetry in the work of the accomplished Forbes would seem to point rather in the opposite direction. One of his chapters is headed by a verse, in which the poet says that he has seen such wonders as a straight cocoanut tree, a white crow, and an Indian fig,—which, as Doctor Trimen knows, bears fruits without having had blossom on it,—that he had seen that tree in blossom, but a virtuous woman he had never seen. That is the most prominent point in Sinhalese poetry as quoted by Forbes. As regards the wealth of the country, it may be consistent with the fact agriculture was not carried on to any extent that they should have what represented wealth. To this day the soil of Ceylon in some parts is largely permeated by gems, and gems had a great value always on the opposite continent of India, and 2,400 years ago or so the soil contained immensely larger quantities of rich gems than is now the case, so that they had an immense quantity of what represented wealth in the shape of gneiss, and it is quite probable that the fisheries may have yielded treasures also. In any case there is not sufficient proof, and I must confess that, although it is quite true that the non-mention of a thing in the native records is not strong negative proof of the non-existence of the thing, yet the fact that forty years after Wijayo's appearance in Ceylon we have a record of the first tank that was built, combined with the fact that we know that we have no record of any tank made before Wijayo's era, would seem to show that, whether the people grew rice or not, they certainly could not have had much of irrigation. I think the balance of evidence is against the people whom Wijayo conquered having had irrigation works. I have simply thrown out these few remarks, as Members were expected to say something, and I can only say that, having thrown out these few suggestions, I cannot sit down without expressing my deep sense of the great research, ingenuity, and acuteness with which Mr. Wall has treated this important subject.

Mr. Berwick: Might I be allowed to say one word in corroboration of the very cogent remarks which have just been made by Mr. Ferguson as to the inconsistency of the

fact that the earliest record we have of any of our tanks dates subsequent to the arrival of Wijayo, with the idea that the agriculture of Ceylon was in the high condition that Mr. Wall would seem to imagine? Not only is that theory inconsistent with what has just been pointed out by Mr. Ferguson, but there is another little point on which I am somewhat at issue with Mr. Wall, and that is when he refers to the neighbouring country of India, and contrasts the condition of ancient agriculture there with that in Ceylon. There is one circumstance which I might perhaps refer to in the first instance, which has struck me very forcibly indeed, and that is, that in all my travels in the south of India I was impressed with the fact that every—if I may so speak—item of agricultural civilisation which Ceylon possesses has been borrowed from our neighbours in the south of India. I was exceedingly struck with that fact, clearly proving as it does that our agriculture here is the child of a parent which came from the other side of the water. I mention that merely as a preliminary to another circumstance. Mr. Wall has told us that there is no record in India of any tank earlier than the fourteenth century. But it should be remembered, in the first place, that the south of India overflows with tanks, that those huge tanks (to which ours are rather a contrast in point of magnitude) then existed, and that the records of India have always been in a more imperfect condition than those of Ceylon. It is, I believe, a fact that Ceylon has the proud advantage of being in possession of records older and more authentic than any that are to be found in the continent, and that may well account—in fact, must necessarily account—for the absence of records in India of tanks older than the fourteenth century. When we see the whole of the south-east, especially of India, covered with tanks of the most enormous magnitude, and when we see that the only civilisation that ever has existed in Ceylon, namely, agricultural civilisation, has been evidently borrowed from our neighbours, I think these facts suggest a considerable amount of modification of the theory which Mr. Wall has so ably endeavoured to put forward.

Mr. C. K. Menon (of the Madras Agricultural Department) remarked that Mr. Wall had attempted to show by an elaborate process of induction that there was a great development of national industry in Ceylon before Wijayo's conquest. To those who had been accustomed to accept the traditions and history written by Sir James Emerson Tennent and writers of the same stamp, the theory propounded by Mr. Wall, that there were industry and civilisation in Ceylon before the Wijayoan conquest, was startling, but to one who comes from India, who has been nursed in

the legendary tales and folklore of his native country, who has had opportunities of studying the great epic poems in the vernaculars, the theory suggested by Mr. Wall will not be startling. Both the great epic poems of the Hindus—the Rāmāyana and Maha Bharat—were composed long before the Wijayan period, and they contain references to Ceylon which show that the inhabitants had at that period already attained a high degree of civilisation. He agreed with the lecturer in thinking that Ceylon had a civilisation before the Wijayan conquest. As regards the tanks, he did not believe that Wijayo and his followers brought with them the genius for tank-building, because Wijayo belonged to the kingdom of Bengal, which is inundated by the Ganges. He could not, however, agree with the lecturer in thinking that the ancient Indians were ignorant of tank-building. The Aryan races were probably ignorant of it because they had no necessity for tanks, but the Dravidians, who included the vast majority of the Tamil population, knew a great deal about tank-building, and the ancient kings encouraged and multiplied the building of tanks all over Southern India. It is therefore quite probable, owing to the close proximity of Ceylon to the south of India, that the Ceylonese learned the art from the Dravidians.

The Chairman: I feel inclined to say a word, though I occupy a position which unfortunately makes it almost impossible for me to argue in detail upon the points raised by the previous speakers. Mr. Wall's most able and ingenious Paper rests apparently upon the foundation of an implicit reliance upon the details of the Siphalese chronicles, or at any rate upon their general veracity from the date 545 B.C., and what we want is to have some grounds for that confidence, other than the very general statements of the distinguished Turnour, that those chronicles are worthy of credence. I imagine that Turnour said that, and that he said that they were furnished with all the evidence by which a history can be confirmed, not with reference to the earliest part of those chronicles, but with reference to them in general and with particular reference to their later part, and to the striking confirmation to which he himself had drawn attention from the date 250 B.C. From the time of Asóka there is confirmation of the Siphalese chronicles, but I am afraid for the 290 years before that we have still to find the evidence. The chronicles were written by people, say 400 or 500 years A.D., who evidently had access to some records—faithful records—running back to 250 B.C., but there, as far as I am aware, all that we know ends. We have no reason to believe that they had anything further, though they may have done so. But as to their colouring of the details—the amount of

gold or jewels, the number and names of the persons, &c.—those must be put down to the imagination of the writers of about 400 A.D. At any rate, what is wanted before we can follow the reader of the Paper into all his conclusions is some further ground for believing that the writer of the “Dīpawansa” had access to authentic materials for the sixth century B.C. I feel bound to draw attention to that which seems to me to be the weak point of an ingenious argument, which, unless further established by materials to be produced, seems still to be like founding historical conclusions upon the details of romance. When we meet with people who were said to be the grandsons of lions, and who were like Ulysses and Calypso, themselves the guests of ladies of a supernatural race, we are naturally led to distrust the details of such a story. The strongest point which I think Mr. Wall has alleged is the mention of a tank, comparatively a few years after the time assigned to Wijayo, but still, as that tank is not identified, it appears to me to be the easier course to suppose that to be entirely fictitious than to suppose that it is a confirmation of the statements that surround it. No doubt, as our valued visitor has pointed out, Wijayo coming from the north of India was not likely to have introduced a system of tank irrigation into this country; and if only forty or fifty years after his arrival his successor made a tank, it is pretty certain that there was developed a knowledge of the system in this country independent of his arrival. That would be a most interesting confirmation of the degree of civilisation that existed if we had proof that the statement is historical, and I hope that Mr. Wall, in the next Paper, will direct our attention especially to the further proofs which I am sure he has, upon which he rests his confidence, that history may be based upon those parts of the “Dīpawansa” and “Mahāwansa.”

Mr. George Wall: My Lord, Ladies, and Gentlemen,—I was afraid when I began to read my Paper that I was already trespassing rather too much upon the patience and good nature of my audience. Had it been otherwise, I should not have contented myself with the proofs or evidences that I have adduced, but I should have endeavoured to anticipate points which will be brought up on a future occasion which show that the hypothesis which I have ventured to propound is not dependent upon mere details, but upon the substantial facts of history. I quite agree with the gentleman who said it was a startling one, because I felt it so myself, and it was not until I had seen that it was supported by accumulative proof that I accepted it. If it had depended upon a single statement here, or a single parenthetical remark there, gleaned painfully from small details, I would not have

troubled this audience with it ; but having started the inquiry long ago with the belief generally entertained, namely, that this country was inhabited by aboriginies, and that the period of authentic history was the period of civilisation, and that civilisation commenced with it—it was not until I found how strangely inconsistent that state of affairs was with the whole pile of evidence that confronted me that I changed my opinion, which was based in part upon what the exports and imports, according to Tennent, were at the time we had been alluding to. It is with regard to the condition of the Island at the time of Wijayo's landing that we must look as the starting point upon which the theory depends. Now, according to Sir Emerson Tennent (page 446, first volume), the only exports were gems, pearls, and chanks. I have taken the trouble to count up all that should be, according to the knowledge we now possess, obtained by gems, pearls, and chanks, and then I set against it what we were supposed to have imported—slaves, chariots, horses, gold, cloth, frankincense, sandalwood, silk, vermillion, woollen cloths, carpets, gold, and silver. He says that the gold which was lavished upon the cupolas of the dagobas, and which abounded in the vessels that were used, must have been imported, as it exists here so scantily. We are said to have also imported the only grain there was. Be it observed that is the only argument, and I can find no other arguments in favour of the theory that Ceylon had no grain. It is distinctly stated, in so many words, that not only at the time of Wijayo's landing, but for several centuries afterwards, agriculture was not known, and that grain, if grown at all, was not systematically cultivated till several centuries afterwards. The only argument in proof of that stupendous conclusion, so far as I can find, is that the rice was obtained from wrecked ships, but whether there is any people that ever were kept in food by the chance of a precarious advantage of wrecked vessels, I leave this audience to judge. The fact of that little parenthetical observation about wrecked ships is quite consistent with the facts of every day occurrence. I suppose, if a ship laden with rice were wrecked, we should not object to using the rice if it were not seriously damaged ; but the idea that a population such as I have demonstrated should have existed depending upon rice from wrecked ships is too absurd. The other evidence adduced is that, in a present that was sent from the neighbouring continent there were a great number of grand things. I can hardly enumerate them all, but they were about the greatest luxuries you can imagine in your wildest oriental imaginations. There were one hundred and sixty cooly loads of—what ? Hill paddy. Now what practical accompaniment would such an item be

along with that glorious canopy, and gold, horses, chariots, and that sort of thing? I consider it would not have been sent, if it was a present of rice, in such quantity as would have been devoured in a single week. It was hill paddy, and I conclude that it is a far more reasonable thing to suppose that hill paddy was not generally known in this country, or generally cultivated, and that, seeing that they were painfully cultivating the rice that they consumed by a process that required such tremendous tanks, it would be a great boon to this country to have a kind of rice that would grow on mountain-sides and dry places, where water was not accessible. At any rate, I draw no conclusion, and I should consider a hypothesis built upon such evidence as not worth very much. I would draw my conclusion in some proportion to the facts, and the hypothesis I put forward is necessary, in my opinion, to the whole narrative. Not only must you discard all the details, but you must discard the whole thing, unless to make it consistent you invest the Island with a previous history to that of the time of Wijayo. It will hereafter be my endeavour to show that that tank was the first tank of the kind. I may say, in anticipation of what is to follow, that if these great works had been the work of Tamils, I appeal to this audience to consider whether the Tamil monarch, Panduwo, would have allowed them to go out of his possession, or whether it would not have been maintained with the same regard that a British Government would regard the vast sum of money that it had expended on any public works, and whether, if we erected those tanks, we would quietly have allowed the people to claim them and taken no further notice. Now these monarchs, Panduwo and others, were close neighbours, and I look upon the part that these neighbouring monarchs played as the most incontestible proof of the independent action of this country. As I said, the problem as to who the then Siphalese were is a problem which does not concern my inquiry, and is probably beyond my powers to solve. I see certain broad facts which meet me at every turn, and I may say that I have read Tennent's book over and over again, the "Mahāwamsa," and other books, and endeavoured to harmonise the old and accepted doctrines, and it defies all my power. When I see such a small list of exports, and such a prodigious list of imports, it calls upon me to believe that this country was so poor that it could not feed itself, but was yet so rich that it could import all the luxuries of the world! It appears to me, my lord, that the groundwork is at fault, that the hypothesis that this country was inhabited by a few aborigines, and that Wijayo commenced the history of civilisation is a mistake, and that it is impossible to harmonise facts which

require these tremendous, these stupendous, conclusions from those very slender premises. With regard to the remark of Mr. Ferguson, I must reply that I have not had the advantage of reading much poetry,—that is not in my line quite,—but in my reading I may have been singularly fortunate, for the only poems that I have ever found it worth my while to read, or had the means of reading, because they were translated into English, were the most beautiful expressions of womanly devotion and virtue that I could have addressed to my own daughter. I do not doubt for one moment that, along with these, there were others of a very different character which co-existed, but those ideas prove that there was a high culture, that there was refinement. There may have been along with it that which was very debasing,—so there is amongst ourselves, alas and alas,—but you do not therefore disparage the poet because there are some who have disgraced the language. I am sorry it did not occur to me, my lord, to bring a copy which I made of one of these poems, intending to read it, but fearful of taking up more time than was meet, I have curtailed my Paper, and did not bring forward more than was necessary.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson : Would you kindly mention where we can find those verses ?

Mr. Wall : I believe that the poems I allude to must have been translated by Mr. Steele, because I find that they were signed "T. S.," but my attention—

Mr. Berwick : What is the date of those verses ?

Mr. Wall : I cannot give you the dates. I have not introduced the subject further than that there was refinement, and the dates will be given when the Paper is printed. I think Mr. Ferguson did not mention the date of his. I think, if the system of tank cultivation had been as well known in India as it was here, the king of Cashmere would not have sent through and passed his own neighbours to find engineers in the eighth century of this era to carry out works of a similar nature. The fact that our works and those of South India are in many respects similar, I think does not prove that the Indian necessarily preceded these. I think they may have been originated here, for any argument that has been adduced to the contrary. Further than this, we shall see more hereafter. In regard to what has fallen from his lordship, as I say, I gleaned my hypothesis from a general consideration of the narrative, and not from its details only. With regard to Asóka, of whom it would appear from his lordship's statements, that history would be more reliable, he, in sending his present to Ceylon, spoke of this Island as a splendid country, and exclaimed,

after he was given the presents from Ceylon, that there were no treasures to compare with them in those parts. I am sorry, my lord, to have taken up so much time, but the subject is one of some interest, and I hope I may be pardoned for having done so.

6. The Chairman, the Lord Bishop of Colombo, expressed the thanks of the Meeting to Mr. Wall for the Paper he had read.

7. A vote of thanks to the chair, proposed by Mr. H. Bois, brought the Meeting to a close.

---

COMMITTEE MEETING.

Friday, December 28, 1888.

Present :

G. Wall, Esq., F.L.S., F.R.A.S., Vice-President, in the Chair.  
 Mr. Philip Freüdenberg. | Mr. Staniforth Green.  
 Mr. W. P. Ranasipha.  
 Mr. F. H. M. Corbet, Honorary Secretary.

---

*Business.*

1. Read and confirmed Minutes of Committee Meeting held on January 16, 1888.

2. The draft of the Annual Report of the Society was read and approved. It was resolved that the Report as read should be submitted to the Annual Meeting, that Sir Noel Walker should be invited to become Vice-Patron, and that the following Officers should be proposed for election at the Annual Meeting :—

*President.*—The Lord Bishop of Colombo.

*Vice-Presidents.*—Mr. George Wall, F.L.S., F.R.A.S.; Mr. Thomas Berwick.

*Committee.*—Mr. H. Bois; Mr. H. H. Cameron, C.C.S.; Colonel the Hon. F. C. H. Clarke, R.A., C.M.G.; Mr. W. E. Davidson, C.C.S.; Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.; Mr. Philip Freüdenberg; Mr. Staniforth Green; Hon. P. Rámanáthan, M.L.C.; Mr. W. P. Ranasipha; Hon. A. de A. Seneviratna, M.L.C.; Dr. H. Trimmen, M.B., F.L.S.; Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten.

*Honorary Treasurer.*—Mr. W. H. G. Duncan.

*Honorary Secretaries.*—Messrs. H. C. P. Bell and F. H. M. Corbet.

3. As the Bishop had sent his resignation, it was unanimously resolved to request his Lordship to continue to



lxxx ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

preside, limiting his services to the Society and his attendance at the Meetings according to his convenience.

4. A letter was read from Mr. H. C. P. Bell tendering his resignation of the Honorary Secretary on account of his official transfer to Kégalla, but offering to continue editing the Society's publications. It was unanimously resolved to thank Mr. Bell for his valuable services in the past and to accept his kind offer, requesting him at the same time to remain Honorary Secretary.

5. The draft of revised Rules was then considered, and it was resolved that as there was not time to discuss them properly, a Special Meeting of the Committee should be called for the purpose in the second week in January.

---

ANNUAL MEETING.

*Colombo Museum, December 28, 1888.*

Present :

The Hon. Sir E. Noel Walker, K.C.M.G.

Mr. J. Alexander, F.R.S.

Mr. W. N. S. Aserappa.

Dr. J. Attygalle.

Mr. B. W. Bawa.

Rev. W. Charlesworth.

Lt.-Col. the Hon. F. C. H.

Clarke, R.A., C.M.G.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.

Mr. A. P. Green.

Surgeon J. Moir, A.M.S.

Mr. W. P. Ranasinha.

Dr. W. G. Rockwood.

Surgeon J. V. Salvage, A.M.S.

Rev. J. Scott.

Mr. G. Wall, F.L.S., F.R.A.S.

Mr. F. H. M. Corbet, Honorary Secretary.

Visitors, six ladies and six gentlemen.

---

*Business.*

1. On the motion of Mr. Wall, Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G., took the chair.

2. Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G. : It will lessen your surprise, and I hope lessen your alarm too, when I tell you that I take the chair merely for a temporary purpose, though for a very important and a very pleasant purpose. Age and long residence have their pleasures as well as their duties, and my friend Mr. Wall has on this occasion yielded the palm to me, and has asked me, before we pass on to the business of the meeting, to propose that the Hon. Sir Edward Noel Walker shall be chosen Vice-Patron of this Society ; according to precedent, his predecessors in office having been kind enough

to hold the post. I feel quite sure that he will fill the chair most efficiently. He takes a warm interest in the Society, and I feel that I have only to propose the motion to have it carried by acclamation—that Sir Noel Walker be chosen Vice-Patron, and in that capacity be asked to take the chair.

Mr. Geo. Wall: I have great pleasure, on behalf of the Committee as well as on my own behalf, in seconding the motion. The Committee, at the Meeting held this afternoon, unanimously resolved that the request should be made which has been already preferred.—The motion was carried by acclamation.

3. Mr. Ferguson resigned the chair in favour of Sir E. Noel Walker, K.C.M.G., who on taking it said: Ladies and Gentlemen,—I have to thank you for electing me to the office of Vice-Patron. I shall have very much pleasure in discharging its duties, and it will always be a matter of gratification to me to promote the objects of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.

4. The Honorary Secretary read a letter from His Excellency the Governor, in which he expressed his regret at not being able to be present at the Meeting.

5. The Minutes of a General Meeting held on November 22, 1888, were read and confirmed.

6. On the motion of the Honorary Secretary the following gentlemen were elected members of the Society:—Messrs. B. G. L. Bremner, F. W. de Silva Muhandiram, and A. G. Perman.

7. The Honorary Secretary read the Annual Report of the Committee for 1888.

#### *Annual Report for 1888.*

*Members.*—The Committee of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society have to report that since the last Annual Meeting held on December 23, 1887, there has been the following decrease in, and addition to, the number of the Society's Members. They record with regret the loss by death of two Members, viz., The Honourable Albert de Alwis, M.L.C., Mr. Sampson de Abrew Wijaya Gunaratna Rajapakse, Mudaliyār of the Gate, J.P. Also the loss by retirement two Members, viz., Mr. P. W. Conolly, C.C.S., Lieut. Cecil Hill, R.E. On the other hand, they have pleasure in stating that thirty-four new Members (including those elected at this Meeting) have been added to the roll of the Society, viz. :—

Messrs. Mohamado Ismail Mohamado Ali; R. G. Anthonisz; W. N. S. Aserappa; A. E. Brown; John Caderamen; C. Chellappa Pillai; Mohamado Ismail Mohamado Haniffa, M.M.C.; E. F. Hopkins, C.C.S.; J. H. Jayatileka

lxxxii ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

Abhayasiriwardana Ilangakon Mudaliyár; N. A. W. Jayawardana; A. E. W. de Livera; W. W. Martyn; W. T. Pearce; Hume Purdie, L.D.S.; Charles Perera Seneviratne Gunatileka, M.M.C.; Robert Reid, C.C.S.; James Hugh Sproule, J.P.; Francis Richard Sabonadiere; John Frederick Tillekeratna Dissanaïke Mudaliyár; Richard Balthazar Tillekeratna Dissanaïke Mudaliyár; N. Tyagaraya; Israel Homer Vannia Sinkam; A. E. Wackril; Sidney Gomez; H. F. Tomalin, A.R.I.B.A.; S. Weerackoddy Mudaliyár; The Rev. W. Charlesworth; Bruce L. G. Bremner; F. W. de Silva Muhandiram; A. G. Perman; The Hon. Sir Edward Noel Walker, K.C.M.G.; Dr. M. Eliyatambi; Dr. Solomon Fernando; Dr. M. N. Gandevia.

A former Member has rejoined the Society, viz., Mr. J. W. Vanderstraaten.

The difference shows a net gain to the Society of 31 Members.

Two Members have compounded their yearly subscription, and by payment of a lump sum have become life Members, viz., Messrs. E. R. Gunaratne Jayatileke, Mudaliyár of the Gate; and F. H. Price, C.C.S.

The Society now consists of 187 ordinary Members and 15 life Members. In addition it has on its roll, besides the Military Medical Officers, seven Honorary Members, amongst whom are counted the brothers Dr. Paul and Dr. Fitz Sarasin, who were elected to that position this year.

The death of the Hon. Albert de Alwis (who became a Member in 1882) has deprived the Society of one who rendered valuable service to Ceylon as a Member of the Legislative Council, and who was greatly respected.

In the death of Sampson de A. Rajapakse, Mudaliyár (who became a Member in 1879), not the Society alone, but the whole country has to deplore the loss of a distinguished Siphalese, noted for many good qualities, but chiefly for independence of character and munificent charity and public spirit.

The large increase in the number of Members since the resuscitation of the Society in 1881 has fully confirmed the correctness of the opinion expressed in the Report for 1883. The Committee then said, "Were the objects of the Society more generally known, it may safely be asserted that they could not fail to attract to its ranks a far greater proportion of the intelligent public. With an extensive and varied Library, alike accessible to resident and outstation Members, nothing, save ignorance of the Society's *raison d'être*, and of the advantage it offers for acquiring a familiarity with the many branches of research possible in the Island, prevents a larger influx of new Members. It cannot be too prominently

put forward that the design of the Society is "*to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island of Ceylon, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.*"

The number of Members in 1880 was 72, it is now 202.

*Meetings.*—Since the last Annual Report was written there have been six General Meetings, including the one held on December 23, 1887. At that Meeting a short Paper by Mr. J. P. Lewis was read, in which he described the remains of an ancient bathing-place—supposed to have been the royal bath—at the head of the Kandy lake. At the same Meeting Mr. D. W. Ferguson read a translation from the Dutch entitled "*A Belgian Physician's Notes on Ceylon in 1687-89.*"

Mr. Wall discoursed upon Mr. Norman Lockyer's novel theory regarding the spectra of the self-luminous heavenly bodies.

At the Meeting on January 26, 1888, Mr. A. Haly lectured on "*The Characters of Ceylon Snakes,*" illustrating his valuable address with diagrams.\* Mr. B. W. Bawa contributed a Paper by his father, Mr. Ahamadu Bawa, on the "*Marriage Customs of the Moors of Ceylon,*" which, in the absence of the author, was read by one of the Honorary Secretaries.

At the Meeting in April the Hon. P. Rámanáthan read a valuable Paper on the "*Ethnology of the Moors of Ceylon,*" which has aroused great interest in the country, and has occasioned considerable discussion.

At the Meeting in June Mr. J. H. F. Hamilton's Paper on the "*Antiquities of Medamahánuwara*" was read. Mr. D. W. Ferguson read an elaborate Paper on "*Captain João Ribeiro: His work on Ceylon, and the French Translation thereof by the Abbé le Grand.*"

At the Meeting in October Mr. George Wall read a Paper entitled "*Introduction to a History of the Industries of Ceylon,*" and at the Meeting in November he read a Paper on "*Ancient Industries in Ceylon.*"

It is very satisfactory to observe that there has this year been a sufficiency of Papers. It is hoped that the suggestions made on the subject in the Report for 1887 will be attended to, and that a good number of literary contributions will be received in the course of next year.

*Conversazione.*†—The success of the *Conversazione* held in

\* Mr. Haly withdrew his Paper (partly printed) owing to typographical difficulties connected with the setting up of the Explanatory Table.

† For an account of the *Conversazione* see pp. x. to xxii.

lxxxiv ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

1887 justified the holding of similar gatherings by the Society yearly. It is matter for regret that no *Conversazione* could be held this year, owing to the Honorary Secretaries being too fully occupied with their official duties to devote the time and attention necessary to arrange such an entertainment. But the Committee trust that it may be possible to follow up the precedent set in 1887, and that a *Conversazione* may be held in the course of the ensuing year.

*Journals.*—Another matter for regret is the delay and irregularity attending the issue of the Society's publications.

The only number of the *Journal* which has been issued, the translation of Professor Virchow's Monograph on the *Veddás* of Ceylon, completed Vol. IX., 1885-86. Nos. 34 and 35, 1887, forming half of Volume X., are in the press, and the former will be in Members' hands very shortly. The technical nature of much of its contents—Sinhalese inscriptions, requiring the closest revision of proof to ensure absolute accuracy—has rendered its earlier issue impossible. Efforts will be made during the coming year to bring the *Journal* and *Proceedings* up to date. Much depends on the time and hands the Government Printer can spare to the Society's work, but Mr. Skeen has promised to press on the printing as fast as possible. Messrs. Ferguson, the Society's agents, have undertaken to reprint back numbers of the *Journal* out of print, and are at present engaged on Volume III., Nos. 10-12 (1856-61); whilst the Government Press has nearly completed the reprinting of No. 5, 1849-50.

*Library.*—Considerable additions have been made. Chief amongst them may be mentioned the new edition of Sir W. Hunter's great work "*The Imperial Gazetteer of India*," which was presented by the Secretary of State for India. This Society now subscribes to the Hakluyt Society, and there are in our Library some twenty-four volumes of the valuable publications of that Society, which by printing rare or unpublished voyages and travels, aims at opening an easier access to the sources of a branch of knowledge that yields to none in importance, and is superior to most in agreeable variety. The thanks of the Society are due to the Secretary of State and the Governments of India and Ceylon, the Government of the United States, the Smithsonian Institute, and many Societies for valuable donations and exchanges.

The collection of books belonging to this Society, without being alienated has been amalgamated for the purpose of cataloguing with that of the Colombo Museum, an arrangement most advantageous to both. The books have been classified on the lines of a scheme proposed by Sir John Budd Phear.

The Librarian of the Museum is at present engaged on a Catalogue of the Library.

The need of sufficient room for the books has been much felt, a need which the Government has admitted, and which, by the allotment of a special extra grant for wall-cases in the present Supply Bill, will be met to some extent. An eventual extension of that part of the Museum containing the Library will, however, alone meet the emergency, as the building will shortly be too small to accommodate the rapidly increasing collection of books and to receive the 5,000 odd volumes of Dutch records which it is proposed ultimately to transfer to the Museum from the Record Office.

*Finances.*—The balance sheet of the Society's funds is annexed.\* The balance in the bank, amounting to Rs. 339·47, would be much larger if Members were more punctual in paying their subscriptions. The amount of the arrears (Rs. 924·00) shows no diminution on last year.

The expenditure on purchase of books has been liberal, viz., Rs. 1,597·49, as compared with Rs. 375·44 last year.

*Rules.*—The Rules of the Society had long called for amendment. A Sub-Committee was appointed early in the year to revise these Rules, and the result of their labours is a new set of Rules and Regulations, which the Committee now commend to the Society for its adoption. These Rules are based on those of the parent Society, and will be found, it is believed, to be free from many of the defects of the Rules as hitherto existing.

*Dutch Records.*—Your Committee addressed the Government in February on the subject of the Dutch records, with the object of eliciting its aid (a) in the better preservation of these valuable historical documents, which contain full particulars of the Dutch administration in Ceylon between 1640 and 1795; and (b) in commencing a translation of the more important volumes (i.e., Resolutions of Council, &c.). In response to the former request the Government has determined, when opportunity offers, to hand over the custody of these records to the Librarian of the Museum, and the latter appeal for a small annual grant towards carrying out the translation will, it is hoped, be acceded to by His Excellency the Governor.† Meanwhile the Committee have deemed it as well to anticipate Government aid, and have

---

\* See pp. xciv. and xcv.

† The representations made on behalf of the Society to the Government on the subject of the Dutch Records have led to provision being made in the Supply Bill of 1891 for Rs. 200, for the preservation and translation of these records. The Galle records were transferred to the Colombo Museum in March, 1891.

authorised the translation into English of the two oldest volumes of these records existing—those of the Galle Council, 1640–44; and the translations have already been made for the Society in Holland. Mr. Advocate de Vos has most kindly undertaken to transcribe the original text, in order that it may be printed side by side with the translation.

*Glossaries Committee.*\*—All work was virtually suspended during the year owing to the absence of the President from the Island, and, it must be confessed, for want of active support from Members and others, on whose assistance the Sub-Committee had not unreasonably relied in the steady prosecution of this most important undertaking. A few gentlemen are, however, it is satisfactory to learn, quietly pursuing the work as leisure admits, by each glossaring some special Sinhalese poetical or prose work; and should the Sub-Committee be enabled to again resume its task, the fruit of such individual labour will not be wasted. Incidentally in their connection the Society cordially welcomes the first instalments of a new edition of Clough's Sinhalese Dictionary (issued by the Wesleyan Press), and the prospectus of a new "Sinhalese Grammar for European Students," by A. Mendis Gunasekara, of the Registrar-General's Department, which is being printed at the Government Printing Office.

*Prospects for 1889.*—An English translation of the "*Beknopte Historie van de Voornamste Gebeurtenissen op Ceilon, 1602–1757*," has been made for this Society by the International Translation Agency, and will be revised by Mr. Advocate de Vos.

Mr. Isreal Homer Vannia Sinkam is preparing a Paper on "*Ceylon Snakes*."

Mr. Amyrald Haly has promised us a lecture on the methods employed in preserving Natural History specimens in the Colombo Museum.

Mr. Advocate de Vos is engaged on a translation into English of Christopher Schweitzer's "*Account of Ceylon in 1676–81*."

Messrs. Advocates Senathi Raja and Tiaga Raja intend, the Committee understands, to favour the Society with Papers shortly.

Lastly, though in point of importance and interest among the first, a Paper on the history of Colombo has been promised us by the Hon. P. Rámanáthan, and we may hope for further instalments of Mr. George Wall's valuable "*History of the Industries of Ceylon*."

The Society may be congratulated on the success achieved

---

\* See Appendix.

in 1888, and of the prospects that open before it in the coming year.

8. The Chairman: Ladies and Gentlemen,—I have to ask you to adopt the Report which has just been read. I think in doing so we may notice the increase in numbers of which the Report speaks. It is certainly very gratifying that during the past eight years the increase should have been from 72 in 1880 to 202 in 1888. The appeal which the Committee make to Members to be more punctual and prompt in paying their subscriptions would, perhaps, be misdirected if I emphasised it in any way this evening. Those who take so special interest in the proceedings as to be present this evening are very unlikely to be those who are in default in supplying such means as even a Royal Society cannot get on without.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson rose to point out just one omission in the exceedingly interesting Report which had been read. The publication of a new edition of Clough's Siphalese-English dictionary was mentioned. The Rev. C. Carter is preparing an English-Siphalese dictionary, and he thought that fact should be mentioned, which would make a very interesting Report more full and accurate.

The Chairman thought as justice was being meted out, mention should also be made of the English-Siphalese dictionary.

The Report was then unanimously adopted.

9. The Rev J. Scott moved and Dr. Attygalle seconded the election of the following Office-Bearers for 1889:—

*President*.—The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of Colombo.

*Vice-Presidents*.—Messrs. George Wall, F.L.S., F.R.A.S.; and Thomas Berwick.

*Committee*.—Mr. H. Bois; Mr. H. H. Cameron, C.C.S.; Colonel the Hon. F. C. H. Clarke, C.M.G.; Mr. W. E. Davidson, C.C.S.; Mr. A. M. Ferguson, C.M.G.; Mr. Philip Freudenberg; Mr. Staniforth Green; Hon. P. Rámanáthan; Mr. W. P. Ranasingha; Hon. A. de A. Seneviratna; Dr. H. Trimen, M.B.; Dr. J. L. Vanderstraaten.

*Honorary Treasurer*.—Mr. W. H. G. Duncan.

*Honorary Secretaries*.—Messrs. H. C. P. Bell and F. H. M. Corbet.

The Rev. J. Scott: There is only one remark I would like to make in connection with this list of office-bearers, and that is to express my own gratification, and I believe it will be a gratification to other Members as well, that Mr. Bell is to continue as one of the Honorary Secretaries. It was feared by some that his removal to an outstation would cause the loss of his services to the Society, but I am glad that the



Committee have prevailed upon him to continue to act as Honorary Secretary in conjunction with Mr. Corbet, who has rendered very valuable service to the Society. If I may venture to make one very humble suggestion to the Committee, it is that they should take into consideration the propriety—I cannot say more than that—of admitting ladies to Membership. Of late we have been honoured by the presence of many ladies at our Meetings, and I think they would like to come in not merely as visitors, but as Members. Having thrown out that suggestion, I would leave it in the hands of those who are better able to deal with it than I am.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson thought the gentlemen would be only too glad to admit the ladies to Membership, and to pay the subscription for them, and even those gentlemen who were in arrears would no doubt gladly pay their subscriptions. They would be only too delighted if ladies become Members and contributed Papers to the Society, and took part in the discussions.

The Chairman : The question that I will put to the Meeting is, that the gentlemen whose names have been read by the proposer be appointed to the respective offices named. There being no objection I take it that they are appointed. With reference to the suggestions made by the mover, I do not know whether he has in his mind that the ladies should take office too. I may say from my experience of these Meetings that we do not seem to be able to get on without the ladies, and that the ladies have supported these Meetings very considerably. I hope that they require no further invitation to be present, and indeed it would be quite open to them on any occasion to take part in the discussions. I am informed (as will be seen by the order of the day on the card of invitation) that the Rules and Regulations of the Society are under consideration for amendment, and the Honorary Secretary informs me that one point which has received consideration is that the ladies should be put on the same position in regard to the Society as the gentlemen now are.

10. The Honorary Secretary read a Second Paper by Mr. J. H. F. Hamilton, C.C.S., on "*The Antiquities of Mēdamāhānuwara*."\*

#### *Summary of Paper.*

*Vihāré-watta, Madamé-watta, Irahanda-koṭāpu-gala, Vi-diya, and Galé-nuwara.*

*Vihāré-watta* is of interest as having been the last but one of the many resting-places of the *daḷadā* (the tooth-relic) previous to its removal to the Kandy Maligāwa. The *daḷadā*

---

\* Journal No. 36, vol. X., 1888, pp. 316-325.

enshrined during the reign of Kuṇḍasale; its removal to Pitigoda Viháré and thence to Kandy.

The original viháré replaced by the present one about forty years ago. Description of the viháré; the pansala; the *karanduwa*. The two bó-trees at *Viháre-watta*.

*Madamé-watta*, formerly the residence of the priests of the viháré, contains a cave dedicated to the goddess Pattini, and the site of a small déwalé dedicated to Kataragama Deviyo.

Description of cave; the déwalé of Kataragama; superstitious reverence of the natives for the cobra always found to exist by the writer in connection with the déwalés of the Hindu gods, and never with the relic shrines of Buddha. This is opposed to the conclusion of Sir J. Fergusson that Buddhism and Nága worship are closely allied, and essentially of Turanian origin; whilst the Aryan development of Hinduism exhibits only such traces of Nága worship as have been imparted by contact with Turanians. Description of the *Ira-handa kotápu-gala*, a large inscribed stone, copied by Mr. J. V. G. Jayawardene. Refers probably to Kumárasípha, prince of Uva, and affords ground for supposing that Medamahánuwara may have belonged to the old principality of Uva.

*Vidiya* (i.e., a street with houses and other buildings on either side) said to date from the reign of Wimala Dharmma Súryya; situation; date; the *Kongaha-yáta Maligáwa*. The foundation of the house of the *Pekavallu*, or prison guards. The designation given to the present inhabitants *Katupulló*, or constables. Modern déwalé of Kataragama; ambalam; annual *perahera*.

*Galé-nuwara*, a rock fortress built by Senarat on the summit of Medamahánuwara at an elevation of 4,372 feet, to serve as a place of refuge against the invasions of the Portuguese; the climb up; the scenery; the *Halu-pé*, or dhoby's house; general description of the fortress; fosses; stone retaining walls; stone buildings; a spring of water at the summit; remains scattered about an area of several acres; tradition of a cave; stone cannon balls.

The writer sums up chronologically the history of the district, and concludes with a brief account of the capture of the last king of Kandy at Uḍupitiya-gedara, the site of which may still be seen near the fort of Medamahánuwara-kanda.

11. Mr. W. P. Ranesinhe remarked that the word translated "dhoby's-house" may mean "the robing room," the place where the king robes himself or where he keeps his robes. He thought, too, there was some mistake as to the word *Madaméwatta*: it was necessary to ascertain the exact word found in the inscription in order to get its correct meaning.

The Chairman thought that the remarks made, coming from so high an authority, would be very acceptable to Mr. Hamilton and assist him in correcting any mistakes he may have fallen into. He did not feel himself competent to contribute anything to the consideration of the Paper, which deals with a very interesting antiquity—interesting because it was the place of deposit of the sacred tooth-relic before it was removed to its present resting-place in Kandy. He was sure he only anticipated their wishes in moving that a vote of thanks be accorded to Mr. Hamilton for his Paper.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson felt sure it would give Sir Edward Walker great pleasure to propose to His Excellency the Governor that a small grant of public money be allowed for clearing away the jungle-growth around the defensive work on the summit of Mēdamahānuwara. Having the power of thought-reading, he was able to add that his Hon. friend Colonel Clarke was just saying to himself mentally that it would give him great pleasure to send one of the young surveyors he was training to take a sketch of the place, which would greatly enhance the value of the Paper.

The Chairman: As Mr. Ferguson has appealed to me officially, I may say that any recommendation coming from him on such a subject will have great weight; but at the same time I need not say that Mr. Ferguson is the last person I should assume would urge the Government to approach anything connected with Buddhism except with the greatest care and circumspection.

Mr. A. M. Ferguson protested that this was simply a question of surveying a very interesting old fort, which would enable their military friends especially to compare ancient with modern means of defence: there was no reference to Buddhism at all.

12. Mr. A. P. Green then read his Paper on "*A Visit to Ritigala.*"

#### *Summary of Paper.*

Ritigala is an isolated mountain, forming a conspicuous object between the two main roads which diverge at Dam-bulla to Trincomalee and Anurādhapura respectively, and it may be reached from either of them by minor roads from Habarane and Kekirāwa. Taking the latter route the travellers halted for the night at Galapitigala, about eight miles from the main road. This they describe as an interesting village, cotton being grown by the villagers and rough cloths made from it by the women, who were good looking and appeared much more intelligent than the men. From here to the northern side, from which point alone the ascent

can be made, is about three miles. Extensive ruins were found on the foot of the hill—a *pokuna*, faced throughout with large chiselled stones, arranged stepwise, above which were the remains of several buildings of considerable size, but entirely without ornamentation. From this group of buildings a straight causeway, paved with large flags and bordered by curbstones, leads up the hill to a second group, called the *Maligáwa* by the natives. The highest and smallest of these ruins is in the best preservation. It is built to face the points of the compass, and is constructed of very massive stones.

The hill has a bad reputation for bears and evil demons, and it was difficult to persuade the villagers to accompany the travellers to the summit. The ascent was made in about two hours. The temperature here was delightfully cool, and the view from the trigonometrical pile magnificent. The camp was pitched on a small level space just below the actual top, the only drawback to the position being the difficulty in obtaining water.

13. Mr. Green read a Paper by Dr. Trimen on "*The Botany of Ritigála*."

*Summary of Paper.*

The writer looked with interest at the striking outline of this fine hill and made a determination to examine its flora, which he knew had never been seen before by botanically trained eyes, so that the chief object of his ascent of Ritigála was to investigate its vegetation and collect specimens. But another visit was needed after the rainy months to complete the botanical survey of this hill, because at the time of the writer's visit the trees and shrubs were dried up and nearly bare of leaves, owing to the prolonged drought which lasted several months, and therefore undeterminable, and the present notes are an imperfect account of flora. The height of Ritigála (2,536 ft.) is always over-estimated by those who try to fix its altitude by the eye; owing to its isolation and abrupt rise from the low country; it is the highest ground intervening between the central mass of the Ceylon mountain system and the very similar hills of Southern India.

The nearest approach in height to Ritigála amongst all the other hills of "the great forest-covered plain of Central Ceylon" is Friar's Hood (2,147 ft.) in the Eastern Province.

Several botanical plants, seen and collected, which had some local peculiarities, were described. A species of *Colens*, believed to be unknown to science, was found, which it was proposed describing under the name of *Colens elongatus*.

14. Mr. A. M. Ferguson said he had deferred rising, hoping that Mr. Alexander, who, as Forester, resided in the

North-Central Province for some years, and knew every inch of the ground and every tree growing there, should give them the benefit of his superior local knowledge. He had spent one of the most pleasant periods of his life as the guest of Mr. Alexander in Anurádhapura. There were two things on which he would wish to make a few remarks in connection with what Tennent had called the mysterious summit of Ritigala, where the wretched aborigines of Ceylon are reported to have retired from the invaders, and which the natives believe is haunted by their spirits to this day. Mr. Alexander would be interested to learn from Mr. Green's Paper, and so would Colonel Clarke as head of the Forest Department, with reference to the health of his officers and others, that a delicious climate is to be found in the North-Central Province if you can only get high enough to find it—2,500 ft. above sea-level. He was only sorry that Dr. Trimen, with his wealth of information, had said nothing on the geology of that interesting region. Two very opposite opinions have been offered with regard to it. Tennent, in his great work, was in favour of a theory which he (the speaker) felt bound to say he could not accept,—that the great column of Sigiri and other isolated rocks had been shot up as they stood in a convulsion of nature. With regard to the other theory advanced by Mr. Campbell in his "Circular Notes," he would remark that, if the sea ever beat against the north-central mountains in any age of the world, there would surely be the remains of animals, or corals, or something to indicate the presence of the sea. He had the advantage of seeing the rich soil dug deep and scooped up by the diggers who were forming the great Kaláwewa tank, but he could not there or elsewhere find the slightest trace of anything marine in the whole of his journey. He had his own supposition,—and it was offered with great modesty, because he was not a scientific geologist,—and that is, that the same process has taken place in the North-Central Province that we see going on in the whole of our mountain regions. These are composed of gneiss of a very perishable nature—a fact which adds exceedingly to the difficulty and expensiveness of making roads and railways, and there was no doubt in his own mind that those mountain regions in the North-Central Province were once much more extensive and much more lofty than they now are, and that the summits had been degraded and decomposed in the course of ages by heavy rains. With regard to the remark of Dr. Trimen, that the flora found on the top of Ritigala is similar to that found at much higher elevations elsewhere, he thought this might possibly be explained by something like the process which took place in regard to the oaks in Java. The

proper zone for the oak in that region is 9,000 ft. above sea-level, but they actually exist at half that height in consequence of volcanic action having blown out the side of the mountains, and so the oaks have adapted themselves to their new home. It is possible that plants which were growing at much higher elevations might come down and likewise adapt themselves to their new conditions. However, he was hopeful that some day a trained geologist would survey not only that portion, but every portion of Ceylon. He thought Sir Noel Walker could suggest to His Excellency no better measure, or one which would grace his rule more, than the appointment of such a competent geologist to give us a good geological and mineralogical survey of the country. With these remarks, he would give way to Mr. Alexander.

Mr. Alexander begged to be excused from speaking, as he was suffering from a severe cold.

Mr. Geo. Wall observed that the remarks falling from Mr. Ferguson were always worth listening to. He was not prepared to oppose any theory to those mentioned by Mr. Ferguson, but certainly the one put forward by Mr. Ferguson himself was a new, and one which to his (the speaker's) mind presented, at the first blush, some difficulties which required some little time to remove. He had only, with regard to the botanical part of the Paper, just one remark to make, and that is, that in the north part of the Mátalé District he had observed plants which grew at a very much higher elevation elsewhere, were to be found at least 2,000 ft. lower. He had heard Dr. Trimen say that he never visited the summits of our principal isolated mountains without making considerable discoveries, or, at least, additions to previously existing knowledge.

15. A vote of thanks to Dr. Trimen and Mr. A. P. Green, the writers of the Papers, was unanimously carried.

16. Colonel Clarke next proposed, and Mr. Wall seconded, a vote of thanks to Sir Edward Noel Walker for presiding, which was carried *nem. con.*

Sir Edward Noel Walker, in acknowledging the vote, was inclined to agree with Mr. Wall that Mr. Ferguson need offer no apology or excuse on any occasion for addressing the Meeting. He always listened to Mr. Ferguson with the greatest interest, and he must add with fascination when he speaks of his long experience, and gives the Meeting the advantage of his widely collected information. There was one thing, he thought, most people did not realise, and that was that these interesting places were easily accessible for—certainly gentlemen, and perhaps even ladies. He mentioned that to create an interest in those places and to point out to Members that they can realise the pleasure of visiting them.

ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH) LEDGER BALANCES, DECEMBER 28, 1888.

	Rs. c.	Rs. c.	Rs. c.
Bank of Madras	...	339 47	...
Books account	...	1,597 49	...
Printing account	...	370 35	...
Charges account	...	331 61	...
Conversations account	...	38 27	...
Entrance fees	...	—	...
Sale of Journals	...	—	...
Life Members' account, 1888	...	—	...
Members' subscriptions, 1887	...	—	...
Do.	...	—	...
Do.	...	—	...
General revenue account	...	—	...
Anurádhapura excavation account	...	—	...
Total	2,677 19	2,677 19	568 15

Colombo, December 28, 1888,

E. & O. E.,

A. P. GREEN,  
Acting Honorary Treasurer.

GENERAL ACCOUNT FOR 1888.

<i>Dr.</i>	The Honorary Treasurer in account with the Royal Asiatic Society (Ceylon Branch).	Amount.		Total.		1888.		Amount.		<i>Cr.</i>	
		Ra.	c.	Ra.	c.	Ra.	c.	Ra.	c.	Ra.	c.
1888.											
To Balance brought forward in						By Purchase of books		1,597	49		
Bank of Madras	...			659	94	" Printing	...	370	35		
" Members' subscriptions	...	1,270	50			" Charges account	...	331	61		
" Government grant to Society	...	500	0			" Conversazione	...	38	27		
" Entrance fees	...	110	25								
" Sale of Journals	...	1	0			" Balance at Bank	...			2,337	72
" Life Members' account	...	135	50							339	47
				2,017	25						
Total ...				2,677	19	Total ...				2,677	19

*E. & O. E.*

A. P. GREEN,  
Acting Honorary Treasurer.

Colombo, December 28, 1888.



## APPENDIX.

*CONDITION OF THE ASIATIC SOCIETY LIBRARY.*

At a General Meeting held at the Colombo Museum on March 25, 1884, on the motion of the President it was resolved that a Sub-Committee composed of Mr. Berwick and Mr. Davidson, Hon. Secretary, be appointed to examine into the condition of the Library, and report as to what steps should be taken to ensure the more regular supply of new books and periodicals, and to fill up the vacancies in those series of books which are now incomplete. At a Committee Meeting held at the Legislative Council Chamber on November 1, 1884, the Report on the Society's Library by Messrs. Berwick and Davidson, the Sub-Committee, was read.\*

*Report.*

Colombo, October 30, 1884.

GENTLEMEN,—In accordance with Resolution IV. of the last General Meeting held on March 25, 1884, empowering us to examine into the condition of the Society's Library, we now beg to report what we have done and what conclusions we have come to.

2. We have gone carefully through the Library and have found 124 books which are in bad condition, and requiring, in some cases, entire rebinding, in others repairs. The Hon. Secretary has seen that those books which it is essential to attend to at once have been sent to the bookbinders for repairs. But from motives of economy we think it wiser to wait until the finances of the Society are a little more flourishing before the bulk of the repairs are undertaken. Meanwhile the number of books entered in the repairs list might be slowly reduced at the Committee's discretion.

3. We append a list of those volumes, out of several publications, which are missing. These volumes are in most cases several years old, and the time when they were lost is in nearly every case prior to the new Catalogue of 1881. Full details will appear in the Return A annexed. We do not feel justified in at present recommending the Society to purchase the missing volumes, but we think that the Committee, when the purchase of books is under discussion, might consider the desirability of completing some of these sets.

4. With a view to ensuring the more regular supply of new books, we suggest the advisability of distributing the circulars of the book trade received by the Honorary Secretary among those Members who would be kind enough to make lists for the Committee of those books which they think the Society's Library ought to contain. As most

---

\* This Report, together with the opinions of the Members of Committee on it, was inadvertently omitted from the Proceedings of 1884.

new books are announced in these circulars for some time prior to their actual publication, it ought to be possible to obtain them punctually through some local bookseller who has a London Agent. On comparing the figures we find that it is cheaper to send orders through a good local bookseller than to order our books direct, as the commission and other charges of the London houses with which we have dealt is very high, amounting in some cases to 20 per cent. of the total value of the order.

5. We are of opinion that the Royal Asiatic Society's Library and the Museum Library should be combined, in the interests of both. It seems illogical to have two distinct collections of books in the same room under different rules and with different catalogues. We annex copy of the Rules of the Museum which refer to the Library and a copy of our own Rules.

6. Our grounds for making this recommendation are, first, the interests of the Public. The Rules of the Museum were modelled on those of the British Museum. In this, the interests of the reading public are unduly lost sight of. If it were intended that the Library should be of practical value to readers it was forgotten that rules applicable to a temperate climate and to an institution in the heart of a dense population, where there is a large class of men following the profession of letters, are unsuited for the tropics or a colony like Ceylon, where every man has his professional duties, which occupy him all day long. The conclusion that the Museum Library is of hardly any practical value is demonstrated at once by the fact that the total number of persons holding reading tickets in 1883 was only 17.\* Whether this number be compared with the number of people who take an intelligent interest in the literature of Ceylon and of the East generally (a very wide range), and who would gladly read works on those subjects were they readily obtainable; or with the number of volumes in the Library, it will be seen that the figures are small, out of all proportion. We believe that if arrangements are made and publicly announced to the effect that on easy conditions the 2,700 works contained in these libraries are available for circulation, there would be a ready demand for them, and instead of perhaps one in a hundred being looked at for an hour, as at present, a fair percentage would be studied.

7. Of course these remarks do not apply to the valuable collection of Oriental Manuscripts, nor to certain maps, bulky works of reference, &c., which it would be advisable to exclude from the circulating list.

8. We would indicate merely the general lines on which we think this amalgamation might be based, without infringing on our own rights or those of Government. A joint catalogue should be prepared and printed, based on simple principles. The Society's books might in this be marked with an asterisk, in case at a future time it were considered advisable again to separate the libraries. In future purchases, a certain number, in proportion to the Society's monetary contribution, might be assigned to the Society and marked with the asterisk. The joint management might be headed by the Director of the Museum, who should from his position be the sole channel of communication with his subordinate, the Librarian, in order to obviate any difficulties which might arise from divided authority. The other

---

\* The number of readers who renewed their tickets in 1890 was 181.

members of the Committee of Management might include the Secretary and a Library Committee of three from this Society and the working Sub-Committee of the Museum. This Committee should draw up rules, the main principle of which should be the issuing of books on certain precautionary conditions (as in our own Rules) to members of this Society without charge, and to non-members on payment of an annual subscription of Rs. 10 or Rs. 12.

The Government vote of Rs. 1,650 yearly, and the annual grant of the Society, should be devoted to the purchase of books, while the amount derived from subscriptions from non-members of the Society would probably cover the additional cost in postage and stationery. It might be found that the funds at the disposal of the Library Committee were in excess of its current wants, and the expenditure of Rs. 1,500 would in most years be sufficient were a nice discrimination exercised in the choice of books. The surplus funds—whenever there are any—the Library Committee might use for the public good in providing popular evening lectures, conversaziones, and other forms of intellectual amusement such as would tend to further that general interest in the Museum which its founder had so much at heart.

9. Before closing this Report, which we feel has run to undue length, we would note sundry possible objections to amalgamation which might be put forward by the Government before assenting to this proposal. (1) There is a possible loss of books. To this we reply that the Librarian and his Assistant have very little to do but to see to the custody of the books, and they should be strictly held responsible for losses. If this work be efficiently supervised there ought to be little danger of any serious loss. (2) The deterioration of books. This carries its own refutation. The object of books is to be used, and a clause in the rules might deal with the misuse of books. (3) Inconvenience through absence of a book from the Library. We would recommend that out of the ample funds there would be at the disposal of the Committee, duplicate copies of all text books and other standard works most in demand should be bought, and we believe that by effectual management and the intelligent assistance of all the officers responsible for the Library, it would be found possible to acquire within one year nearly all the duplicate copies of which the Library stands in need.

T. BERWICK.  
W. E. DAVIDSON.

#### *Return A.*

*Volumes missing which are needed to make up complete sets :—*

L. Asiatic Society, Bengal. Journal, 1836, 1858-60, 1864-67. Proceedings, 1872-74. Volumes for 1874, 1876, 1877 are imperfect.

L. Asiatic Researches. Volumes 8-12.

Academy Natural Sciences, Philadelphia. 1861-65, 1868, 1869.

Linnean Society Journal.—Zoology, vols. 1-8.

Do. —Botany, vols. 1-8.

Bombay Asiatic Society, Transactions, vols. 10-15, 17.

L. Royal Asiatic Society Journal, vols. 10, 14, 16 (old series).

Batavian Society's Transactions, vols. 1-4, 7, 11, 15.

Royal Asiatic Society, North China Branch, Journal, vols. 4, 5.

Annals and Magazine, Natural History, vols. 1-10, 2nd series.  
 Do. do. 1-6, 3rd series.  
 Calcutta Review, vols. 3, 12, 17-21, 23, 24, 31-34, 36-43.  
 Technologist, vol. 1.  
 Agri-Horticultural Society, India. Transactions, vols. 1, 4-6.  
 L. Birds of India, vol. 1.  
 Ceylon Almanac, 1827, 1828, 1830, 1833, 1834, 1836, 1838-40, 1843,  
 1845-47, 1860.  
 Smithsonian Reports, 1858-60.  
 Do. Miscellaneous Collections, vols. 6, 7.  
 The Ibis, vols. 1, 2.  
 Malay Grammar and Dictionary, vol. 1.  
 L. Bibliotheca Indica, vols. 4-6.

*Return B.*

Number of volumes in the Royal Asiatic Society's Library	1,339
Do. do. Museum Library	... 1,290
Number of books taken out of the Asiatic Society's Library	
in 1883	... 82
Number of applicants	... 25
Do. Colombo applicants	... 17
Do. outstation applicants	... 8
Do. readers in 1883 holding Museum Tickets	... 17

REMARKS BY COMMITTEE MEMBERS.

November 17, 1884.

A SMALL sum should be expended regularly each year in binding or repairing old books.

It would be well to advertise a list of the missing books in the local papers, and even to offer a small reward for their recovery. They are no doubt in some person's library who is unaware that they belong to the Asiatic Society.

The proposal to circulate the catalogues is a good one, so as to ensure the regular supply of new books; but I believe better terms could be made with a London bookseller than with a local firm. In the Colonial Medical Library we have a yearly account with Mr. Renshaw, and we get 15 per cent. discount, which covers the expense of packing, insurance, &c., and enables us to get our books at the English published price.

I see no objection to the amalgamation of the two libraries under the rules proposed.

W. R. KYNSEY.

November 19, 1884.

I agree with Dr. Kynsey's remarks, emphasising the economy of procuring books through London agents.

The question of amalgamation seems premature until the attitude of Government with regard to the proposal has been ascertained. From our point of view it is desirable.

J. B. CULL.

C ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (ORIENTAL BRANCH).

December 2, 1884.

As Secretary of the Colonial Medical Library I find it cheaper to get books through a London bookseller. I recommend missing books being advertised for, and donations called for, particularly old books connected with the Island. Every effort should be made to amalgamate both libraries; our rules can be submitted to Government.

J. L. VANDERSTRAATEN, M.D.

November 20, 1884.

*Volumes missing.*—It is not clear from the report whether the list in Return A includes all the books missing from the Library. A remarkably large proportion are transactions and periodical publications. I would suggest that the list be sent to all the Members of the Society, with a special request that each will take such steps as will enable him to certify that the volumes are not in his possession.

As regards the volumes wanting of the Bengal and Bombay Asiatic Society, there can be little doubt that the Councils of those bodies would supply them on application.

*Purchase of Books.*—I have not the least doubt that we should employ a good London bookseller. The long-established and well-known house I employ for the Royal Botanic Garden's Library, and my own, charges cost price, and no commission whatever.

*The Royal Asiatic Society and Museum Libraries.*—Amalgamation of these does not appear to me possible. One is a public the other a private library. I am strongly of opinion that on no account ought any volume to be removed from the Museum Library, and that it ought to be completely free for consultation by every person of respectability. The risk of loss of books is by no means a slight one, witness our own list of *hiatus*. I should myself prefer to forbid the lending out of volumes of periodical publications or society transactions even in our own Library.

But some mutual agreement as to purchases might very well be come to between the two libraries, so that needless duplicates need not be bought. The Society should purchase especially the less costly books of more general use to students, whilst more extensive works of value would be acquired by the Museum.

HENRY TRIMEN.

December 2, 1884.

I believe it would be found more advantageous to the Society to purchase books through the agency of a London bookseller in place of through local channels.

I do not think it is desirable to amalgamate the Society's with the Museum Library. The distinctive character of the Society should be preserved as much as possible.

Seeing that so many books, &c., are now missing, greater attention will have to be given to the rules regulating the loan of books for the future, and, if necessary, additional safeguards for securing the regular return of borrowed volumes, &c., adopted.

JOHN G. WARDROP.

---

December 3, 1884.

If such a thing is possible I see no objection to an amalgamation with the Museum Library, especially in view of the proviso mentioned in paragraph 8 of the report. To my mind the advantages to be gained by an amalgamation are all to the benefit of the Members of the Society, seeing the Museum Library is evidently not made use of by the general public.

Before condemning the proposal to buy fresh books through local booksellers, it might be wise to ascertain the conditions under which they would act as agents to the Society. Buying locally would save the Honorary Treasurer a deal of correspondence in disputed accounts, &c.

J. G. DEAN.

---

November 16, 1884.

Paragraph 3. *Remarks and Suggestions.*—Ascertain from the Society's whose works are imperfect, and from Quaritch, at what cost those marked L can be obtained.

Paragraph 4.—Ask Dawson & Son, of Cannon street, City, and Cave & Co., on what terms they will procure us books from time to time.

Paragraph 5 *et seq.*—This proposal is, I think, inadmissible. The Museum Library is intended for the depository in the Colony of the beginning of a great Public Library, and the books should never be allowed to leave the Library. The Library of the Society is meant for the use of the Members, many of whom are students, and the books are best used by being lent to them for use at home.

R. S. COLOMBO.

---

November 18, 1884.

Paragraph 2. *Remarks on Report.*—Binding will have to wait for better time; some books have been very poorly bound, but we cannot afford better work at present.

Paragraph 3.—I agree with the President.

Paragraph 4.—A London firm will be more advantageous for us than any local house.

Paragraph 5.—I fear this recommendation cannot be adopted, as being contrary to the rules of the Museum Library.

P.S.—If the Honorary Secretary or members of Committee were to watch local auction sales of old books, the missing Nos. of the Ceylon Almanac might be obtained for trifling sums. I think the Calcutta Review should be obtained complete, when we have funds to spare. The parent Society and that of Bengal would, I am certain, present us with any missing numbers of their Journals, if in existence.

J. CAPPER.

### EXCAVATIONS AT ANURÁDHAPURA.\*

December 18, 1884.

I REGRET that an attack of fever has delayed my report upon the present state of the excavations at *Mirisawetiya*. I have now to write away from my papers, and am therefore unable to state exactly how the finances stand ; but Mr. Ievers has promised to supply this information immediately.

The Society will have heard before this that the search for a chapel on the eastern side of the *dágaba* has been unsuccessful. In accordance with Mr. Smither's instructions, after the *dágaba* had been cleared of grass and roots, a trench, 6 ft. broad by 6 ft. deep, was cut round the top of the bell of the *dágaba*. Operations were then commenced in earnest on the eastern side : 100 ft. were marked off from the central part of the inner enclosure wall ; oblique lines were run up from the two extremities to the 6-ft. trench ; and the wedge-shaped portion thus marked out was cautiously and slowly cleared away. Heavy rains stopped our progress for nearly ten days, and washed down two small portions of the wall of the *dágaba* uncovered by the trench, which had to be carefully rebuilt. Every day we expected to come across some signs of the upper part of the hidden chapel : again and again we worked eagerly and cautiously round some suspicious collection of bricks ; and each time we were doomed to disappointment. At last, when all hopes of a chapel had disappeared, we were rewarded one morning by finding traces of chunam, and from that time onward each day brought to light some fresh, though small, discovery. We found, first of all, an upper wall of brick coated with chunam, about 2½ ft. high and 7 ft. above ground level, the base of it running out in clearly-defined mouldings to a narrow terrace. Beneath this terrace again is a higher brick wall coated with chunam, in wonderful preservation. The upper mouldings of this wall are not entirely perfect ; but the bold mouldings at the base, resting on a stone pediment, are extremely so. I worked along this wall with a trowel as far as I dared to go without running the risk of an avalanche of bricks, and am of opinion that it runs the whole way round the base of the *dágaba* to the excavated chapel ; as also probably does the upper wall. It is difficult to

---

\* See Report on Archæological work in Anurádhapura and Polonnaruwa, Sessional Paper X. of 1886, pp. 5, 6.

guess what stood in the place corresponding to that occupied by the chapel on the opposite side. Some low, narrow walls of rough brickwork look almost as if they belonged to a later and cheaper restoration. There is also a curious oblong enclosure divided in the centre by a very low, thin wall, where perhaps twin altars stood. A very fine octagonal pillar of unique design was found, being on its side about 12 ft. from this enclosure to the northward, and a long, rough stone altar near it.

The question for the Society now to settle is, whether the work shall be continued. As there is not, and clearly never was, any large chapel on the eastern side, it is, I think, improbable that any will be found to the north or south. On the other hand, the two walls of chunam, with their mouldings, are quite unique, and wonderfully well preserved. Of course it is a question how far the chunam will stand exposure to sun and rain : it is also a question how the brickwork of the *dágaba* will fare when all the surrounding earth is removed. As to the chunam, it has lasted 2,000 years already, and was meant to be exposed and not buried : while, judging from so much of the brickwork as has been discovered by the trench, I am inclined to think that no fears need be entertained of a serious slip. But I speak with great diffidence on both points. The only expense at present being incurred is the pay of the overseer in charge of the work, who receives three shillings a day. We have been careful to employ as near as possible the same gang of convict labourers at the excavation, and the same jail peon, since the commencement of the work, and it might be thought possible to dispense with the services of the overseer for the present, and so avoid all expense, until more delicate work requires skilled supervision. The expenditure up to the end of this month will amount to about Rs. 200.

It is just possible that the Society might like to devote the balance of the fund, or part of it, to the restoration of the newly-discovered ruins at *Wijayaráma*. The identification of these ruins cannot be regarded as positively certain ; of their great antiquity and excellent workmanship there can be no doubt. The large oblong building known as "the Palace" could be very easily restored. The low boundary wall is formed of enormous squared slabs, each bearing a unique fresco in very high relief. These slabs have nearly all been displaced by trees and creepers, but they are all lying close to their original positions, and hardly any are broken. A gang of coolies and a small crane, or even levers, would restore the wall in a few days. The surrounding jungle has been partly cleared, and a good road cut from the *Jétawanaráma*. The place must have been a large settlement, as the remains of buildings of all sorts are very plentiful ; and the doorway-stones and stairways are highly ornamented. Another *dágaba*, known as the *Kiri-wehera*, has been discovered about half a mile further north, and a path cut to it : but it is simply a huge mound of earth about 30 ft. high, with a few large bricks scattered over it. There can be little doubt that fresh ruins of similar interest will be found in this direction as the jungle is pushed further back. It is a curious fact that the only moonstone we have unearthed at present at *Wijayaráma*, though similar in shape to those at *Anurádhapura*, is without the delicate carvings of birds and animals, and is only decorated with concentric circles. It is just possible that this may be a mark of antiquity.

S M. BURROWS



**THE LIBRARY.**

The LIBRARIAN, Colombo Museum, to the HONORARY SECRETARY,  
Royal Asiatic Society.

November 27, 1886.

SIR,—I PROPOSE to do myself the honour of preferring a request to you in this letter, and at the same time showing you that a compliance with it will be beneficial to the Royal Asiatic Society.

2. The request is that you will permit me to put your books on the same shelves with the books belonging to the Museum, and to include them in the same catalogues.

3. You need not fear that confusion will result from this arrangement, for your books are all marked with the Royal Asiatic Society's stamp, and in the catalogues their names will be distinguished by asterisks.

4. With your permission I will now explain how I intend to do the work in which I solicit your concurrence.

5. I mean to divide the books into classes according to the subjects of which they treat; arrange them on the shelves as they may best fit in, but keeping each class separate; and then number the books in each class consecutively.

6. The numbers will be printed on tickets which will be affixed to the backs of the books.

7. I intend to make two general catalogues of all the books: in the first, their names will be given in alphabetical order according to the principal word in each title; and in the second, the same order will be followed, but the books will be entered according to the names of the authors.

8. In addition I will make a classified catalogue, wherein the title of each work will be stated under the heading of the class to which it belongs, and I hope in many instances to give cross-references.

9. In all the catalogues the number affixed to each individual book will be entered opposite to its name: such number will be distinguished by a letter denoting the class to which the work belongs, and it will be easy to find it on the shelves.

10. The plan of having consecutive numbers on the volumes presents many advantages: the chief of these, as regards your books, will be that the absence of a work from the shelf to which it belongs could hardly escape notice, and that it would enable me to apply regularly for the return of books borrowed from your Library.

11. At present I have but little check on the taking away of your books. I cannot know, except with much trouble, if a volume is "out," for it takes several hours' search to discover that it is not on the shelves.

12. An important reason for having one set of catalogues for both collections of books is that it will effectually prevent mistakes being made in buying new books for either, as these catalogues will show at a glance what works there are in the library here, whether belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society or to the Museum.

13. The catalogues I propose to make will be prefaced by a statement of the Rules of your Society and of the Museum on the subject of taking out books, so that all those persons who may consult the catalogues will see the advantage of becoming members of the Royal Asiatic Society.

F. H. M. CORBET,  
Librarian.

CONVERSAZIONE, NOVEMBER 26, 1887.

*Items of Expenditure.*

			Rs.	c.
Hire of 9 tables	...	...	6	0
Do. 100 chairs	...	...	20	25
Advertising charges	...	...	12	0
Labourers for 3 days	...	...	25	0
1,000 surfaced cards	...	...	10	0
C. V. Band...	...	...	30	0
Refreshments	...	...	470	93
Pay for sergeants (ticket collectors)	...	...	7	0
John Walker & Co.	...	...	31	50
Gas Works ...	...	...	17	50
		Total ...	630	18

SINHALESE GLOSSARY.

THE present Specimen Glossary A—or rather specimen of the Specimen Glossary—is circulated in the Special Committee for their opinion on the question whether a Specimen Glossary on such a principle and in such a shape as B should be issued by the Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch. On that account it is not thought necessary to waste paper by spacing these specimen pages, but they will, when issued, be spaced, and have large margins, for each Glossarist to use them as almost blank forms to enter his words, while at the same time they will be a model as to what to enter.

The present glossary stops at *Kh*.

January, 1888.

H. C. P. BELL,  
Honorary Secretary.

A.

*Notes.*

E and O in Sanscrit words are transcribed exactly as they are written in Sinhalese, *i.e.*, with or without the long mark, according to the practice of the edition cited; but are always to be pronounced long.

The sound of *Ḷ* being neither exactly V nor exactly W, nor uniform in all words, V is given at the beginning of the words for convenience of reference, and W in the middle as more nearly representing the sound.

N.B.—Readers are reminded that the object aimed at in this Specimen Glossary, and to be aimed at in any which may be made in accordance with it, is not to give the root-meaning, or central meaning, or usual meaning, of each word, but *the exact meaning which it happens to bear in the passage cited*. In other words, that English should be given, in regard to each place referred to, for a Sinhalese word, which would represent that word in that place in a literal English translation of the passage.

## A = ५.

- Akusalayāṭa*. 8, 3. to demerit.  
*Agra*. 13, 9. foremost.—*hastayak*. foremost hand (to grasp, &c.).  
*Atisāyen*. 1, 19; 1, 27. *passim*. very.  
*Aturen*. 1, 15. from among.  
*Adanālabannāhu*. 5, 5. are being drawn.  
*Adhikakoṭa*. 2, 6. exceedingly.  
*Adhikabāva*. 15, 9. greatness.  
*Adhipati*. 11, 5. chief ruler.  
*Adhyāyana*. 1, 7. reading, studying (sacred books). (One of the four divisions of learning or paṇḍitship.)  
*Adhyāpāna*. 1, 7. instruction, lecturing (sacred subjects). (One of the four divisions of learning or paṇḍitship.)  
*Anaṅgayāgē*. 1, 32. of Anāga (pr. n., the god of love).  
*Anabhiniriddhi*. ruin.—*tamā*. 1, 17.  
*Anabhiniriddhiya*. misfortune. 2, 31.  
*Anarthaya*. 2, 10. (in comp.) evil, disadvantage.  
*Anavaratāyen*. 1, 29. incessantly.  
*Anācārayanta*. 1, 15. to sin, non-practice of discipline.  
*Anādarāyen*. 15, 5. disrespectfully.  
*Anikakhu*. 4, 4. another. (See *Anyayakhu*.)  
*Anukūla*. 11, 7. agreeable.  
*Anucarakoṭa*. 2, 9. having followed.  
*Anubhāwāyen*. 2, 29. by the enjoyment.  
*Anurāya* = *rāga*. 2, 21. *passim*. attachment, passion.  
*Anuwa*. 13, 8. after.—*giyāwā*. who has followed.  
*Anuśāsanāva*. 1, 33. admonition, instruction.—*ākirim*. 15, 22.—*ākāṭa*. 1, 40. *passim*.

- Anga*. 1, 10. the body.  
*Antayehi*. 1, 3. at the end. after (with past part. act. *asā*. after hearing).  
*Anyayakhu*. (*keren*). 4, 5. another. (See *Anikakhu*.)  
*Apasmārayāgē*. 2, 21. of epilepsy.  
*Apāyayo*. 8, 4. four forms of perdition.  
*Abhinawawū*. 1, 20. ever new or fresh, incipient.  
*Abhiniveṣaya*. 2, 31. (with *karāṇa*.) adhering.  
*Abhinānaya*. 1, 9.—*nadhanakoṭa*. pride (in wealth). 3, 8. pride.  
*Abhyantara*. 1, 28. (with gen.) within.  
*Ayogyayahāṭa*. 2, 4. to the bad.  
*Arthaya*. 13, 9. (in *purushārtkasiddhiya*), success.  
*Awajñā*. 4, 5. disrespect (?), blame.  
*Awāyawayehi*. (in *sarīrāḍa*). 15, 19. member, limb.  
*Awawādayek*. 9, 1. advice.  
*Asadṛṣṭa*. 1, 12. incomparable.  
*Asā*. 1, 3. having heard.

## A' = ५.

- A'haṅkāra*. 15, 7. (in—*parawastāyen*). pride.  
*A'di*. 1, 15. beginning with = "and the rest." 2, 10. (after "Buddha," for Law and Sangha) 15, 2. *A'din* (after "me" without subst.).  
*A'diyak*. 2, 8i a beginning.  
*A'paddwak*. 13, 5. a calamity.  
*A'bharaṇaya*. 2, 8. ornament.  
*A'swāda*. 1, 30. (with *karāṇa*). taste, enjoy.

I = ३.

- Ikbitten*. 1, 1. (begins paragraph) and, then.  
*Ikmundwú*. 1, 13. (with acus.) surpassed, transgressed.  
*Ichdwen*. 1, 24. by desire.  
*Itá*. 1, 25 ; 1, 40. *passim* very.  
*Idin*. 3, 5 ; 4, 4.  
*Indriya*. 1, 29 ; 2, 16. sense. 2, 24. *indriyayágté*. 2, 22, &c. *indriyayeshi*.  
 2, 12. *indriyayangé*. 2, 16. *indriyawijaya*.  
*Iwata*. 15, 7. away.  
*Iwasá*. 4, 5. endures.  
*Iwasim*. 9, 5 ; 10, 6. for (—*ma*, before *námati*) endurance (?)  
 forbearance.  
*Isin*. 15, 13. with the head.  
*Isuru*. 11, 5. lord.

U = ८.

- Ukta*. 8, 6. aforesaid.  
*Ugrahāṇa*. 1, 7. (for *udgrahāṇa*) acquiring (sciences, &c.). (One of  
 the four divisions of learning or paṇḍitship.)  
*Utpattiya*. 1, 10. birth.  
*Utsāha*. 13, 11. (with *karan* and locat. of object) try, make an effort.  
*Upadanāwú*. 13, 2. giving rise to.—*dawá*. 2, 5 ; 2, 14. produce.  
*Upadésa*. 2, 1. advice, instruction.—*ayāta*. 1, 32.  
*Upanāwú*. 1, 37 ; 15, 14. generated (of a fire).  
*Upabhoga*. 12, 8. enjoyment (of possession).  
*Upalakshitawa*. 15, 13 ; 15, 17. possessing, characterised by.  
*Ulak*. 2, 5. a dart, needle (?). pike.  
*Uwat*. 1, 9. (after *etakudu*) even.  
*Usa*. 1, 25. (in composition adverbially) up.

E = ७.

- Ehek*. 1, 15. one. 2, 33. *ekakuṣa*. 1, 15. *ekékma*. (after *ekék*) each.  
*Ekasthānayehi*. 1, 17. in one place, together. *ekdawaseka*. in one day.  
*Ekwaṭekhima*. 2, 34. at one time, simultaneously.  
*Ekwimen*. 1, 17. by the accumulation (of).  
*Etakudu*. 1, 9. (with *uwat*) yet.  
*Ebanduwú*. 3, 9. such ; *ebanduma*. 5, 8. exactly, such.  
*Elawá*. 2, 8. causes ; 5, 8. *elawámāyi*. it indeed causes.  
*Elú*. brought. (?) hung. *elawanalada*. 15, 7. directed.  
*Esémawú*. 7, 6. being such ; *esémāyi*. 1, 41 ; 2, 22. is even so.  
*Eheyin*. *passim*. therefore. 1, 12. (followed by *wú*.)

E' = ७.

- E' passim*. that. 2, 22. (as substitute) *passim*. 1, 16. those.  
*Ekāraṇayen*. 2, 11. and *passim*. therefore.  
*Ekasthānayehi*. 1, 17 ; 2, 33. in one place.  
*Ekāntayen*. 1, 13. really (if seen in true light).  
*Etak*. 1, 9. so much.

O = ३.

- Owunṭa*. 8, 4. to them.

Æ — æ

*Æti.* 1, 5. possessing; 1, 8. including; 1, 26. involving. (and *passim*.)

*Ætiom.* 15, 12. having.

*Æti.* 9, 1. there is.

*Ætibawo.* 2, 19. being (in such a state)—with an adverbial participle.

*Ætungé.* 15, 8. of elephants.

*Ætulatafa.* inward. 7, 4. *ætulatti.* 7, 3. within *ætules* with *kara*. 8, 6. admit (as lover).

*Ættawungé.* 1, 21. of those who have.

*Ættáwú.* 1, 10; 2, 28. having.

*Ættáha.* 8, 5. have.

*Ættáha.* 8, 6. there are.

*Ættáhugé.* 1, 35. of one who has; *ættáhucisin.* 15, 6, 7.

*Ætti.* 1, 22. fem. possessing.

*Ættahi.* 1, 6. is (?), has.

*Ædahili.* 7, 7. (with *kara*) belief (in a person).

*Æa.* 15, 7. eyes.

*Æyia.* 15, 5. (constr. with *yutu*) to be heard.

*Æillak.* 2, 37, 38. instant (by instant).

*Æé.* 1, 36. (with *granthaya*) learnt.

K — ka.

*Kaṭayutayi.* 2, 20. to be done (auxiliary with *prabodhaya*).

*Kaṭayutti.* 9, 4. (with *piṭṭhi*, as if *piṭṭi*).

*Kaṭayuttehiwi.* (auxiliary to *aññadana*. 1, 41).

*Kaṭapatak.* 6, 8. a sword.

*Kapa.* 2, 4. ear.

*Kaṇḍāyeyhi.* 3, 8. in the scratching (? itch).

*Kantalin.* 2, 27. by the flap of the ear.

*Kapōlasthala.* 15, 15. cheeks.

*Karana.* 15, 19. doing.—*lada.* 15, 6. done.—*laddāwú.* 6, 7. made, *karaṇālabeti.* 14, 4. are made; *karaṇāhuwisin.* 15, 8. by him who does.

*Karaṇakoṭagena.* 1, 38. on account of.

*Kalatra.* 4, 3. wife.

*Kalaṇa.* 15, 4. (with *guna*) virtues. *kalaṇayeyhi.* 2, 32. in virtues.

*Kali.* 1, 32. is time.

*Kaleka.* 95. at a time (in *kisikalekat*).

*Kalhi.* 13, 5. with *pamini*. when. 15, 3. with *waḍārana*.

*Kalusha.* 1, 20. foul.

*Kawara.* 2, 10; 4, 4. and *passim*. what. (adj. with nom. *mas*.) *kawarak.* 13, 8.

*Kasatarová.* 2, 9. stained.

*Kāma.* 1, 31; 2, 20 lust. (in comp.).

*Kāmtwú.* 2, 32. lustful.

*Kāya.* 1, 13. body (in comp.).

*Kāyika.* 12, 7. bodily.

*Kāraṇa.* 1, 36. cause. *kāraṇawu.* 1, 38; 1, 43; 1, 16. *kāraṇaya id. kīraṇayen.* 1, 30; 2, 11; 2, 17, by reason.

*Kāraṇāheyin.* 3, 5.

*Kālayeyhi.* 2, 8. at the time.

*Kinda.* 1, 18. of what use.

*Kiyat.* 13, 10. say. *kiyanalada.* 15, 5. called. *kiyam.* 1, 18.

*Kiyá.* 15, 2. after question.

- Kiyd.* 15, 23. said (with *nimawanaladi*).  
*Kirman*, 1, 19. by making.  
*Kisi*, 3, 10. any (in negative sentence).—*kalekat* 9, 3. (not) at any time. 50. 11, 7.  
*Kiya*, to tell (constr. with *yutu*).  
*Kirtiye*, 2, 12. from renown.  
*Kumak*. 1, 25; 2, 2; 9, 4 *passim*. what? *kumaknam*. 1, 37. what indeed? *kumak-menda*? 2, 7; 6, 6. like what?  
*Kumarawa*. 9, 2. O prince! *kumarawanta*. 2, 11. to princes.  
*Kumārāyan*. 1, 3. prince (honorific plural)—*wisin*, 15, 20.—*ye*, 1, 1. *kumārāyeni*. O prince!  
*Kulaya*. 1, 55. family (reputation).  
*Kusala*. 2, 14. merit—*dharmaya*. 14, 4. virtue—*dharmayehi*. 15, 1.  
*Kenekun*. 15, 11. a person.  
*Kepariddakin*. 2, 36. how?  
*Kereti*. 7, 6. they do.  
*Keren*. 4, 5; 12, 9. from.  
*Kerehi*. 7, 6. on (reliance on) (with *awu*).  
*Keré*. 4, 7. does (auxil.).  
*Keréwá*. 2, 38. let him do (auxil.).  
*Kefa*. 1, 8. the perfection.  
*Kelawara*. 1, 27; 2, 17. end.  
*Kesé*. 8, 7. how.  
*Koka*. 1, 9, 2; 9, having done, using, inclined to (formative of adverbs, and in each case followed by *eti* or *ettáwá*).  
*Komalawá*. 15, 11. tender.  
*Khroda*. 9, 3. anger.  
*Kshatriya*. 1, 10. warrior or royal (in comp.).  
 Kh. = ॐ.  
*Khedaya*. 13, 6. distress.

## B.

### Form for the use of Glossarists.

(The Glossary given as a guide is that of "Attanagaluwapsa," Chap. II.)

- 1 *Akusalayapa*. 8, 3. to demerit. [Mil. 136, l. *id.*]
- 2 *Agra*. 13, 9. foremost.—*hastayak*. foremost hand (to grasp, &c.)  
 °[*Aghānāyanta*. Damp. At. 24. 13. to the foolish (Pālibālānam).]  
 [Atikrantawu. Mil. 81, 15. being gone by (of time).]
- 3 *Atisāyē*. 1, 19; 1, 27. *passim*. very.
- 4 *Aturen*. 1, 15. from among.  
 °[*Adattāddāna*. Damp. At. 1, 14. theft.]°  
 [Adahannemi. Mil. 154, 22. I believe.]  
 [Anubhawakōpa. Mil. 215, 32. having eaten.]

On this page only the words numbered 1, 2, 3, 4 form part of the Specimen Glossary, and the references opposite to them (in which only the numbers of chapter and line are given) are to "Attanagaluwapsa." The other references are samples of such as would be added by each Glossarist from the book he might be dealing with. "Mil." stands for "Milindaprasnaya," and "Damp. At." for "Dampiya Atuwāwa."

A Glossarist dealing with "Milindaprasnaya," for example, would write on this form the words in [ ], and others. A Glossarist dealing with the Siphalese Commentary on "Dhammapada" would write those in °[ ],\* and others.

*DUTCH RECORDS.*

Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch,  
February 7, 1888.

SIR,—In furtherance of a Resolution (copy of which is annexed) relative to the Dutch Records in Ceylon, passed unanimously at a recent Meeting of the Committee of this Society, I am directed to invite the attention of the Government to :—

(a) The present state of the Dutch Records.

(b) The desirability of having the more valuable volumes of those Records translated.

2. (a) Some years back most of the Dutch Records in Colombo, which had been stored in the Kachchéri and elsewhere, were removed to the Government Record Office. They were subsequently bound, numbered consecutively, and placed on suitable shelves.

A rough index was also made, which it was intended to amplify in time. This index has unfortunately been lost, and the only index now available is a very incomplete and unreliable list in manuscript.

As regards the great body of the Dutch Records it is, therefore, impossible to ascertain with any certainty their true contents. The Minutes and Resolutions of Government, however, from 1657, have been separately numbered, and may be consulted as a series.

3. Mr. Swettenham, when at the Secretariat, took considerable interest in the proper preservation of the Dutch records, and was mainly instrumental in having the whole of the Galle Dutch records transferred to the Government Record Office, Colombo.

The volumes from Galle were merely stitched in brown paper covers and arranged on shelves according to dates, without reference to subject matter. Labels appear to have been affixed to a few volumes. The whole of these records still remain unbound, and have hitherto been kept (owing possibly to want of space in the Record Office) in a room upstairs exposed to dust and damp and to the ravages of rats, with the natural result that several volumes appear to have been completely destroyed, and the entire set shows deplorable signs of the exposure and neglect to which they have been subjected.

4. The Committee venture to suggest that these records should be at once removed to some more suitable room, that they should be labelled throughout, and that they should be gradually bound in order to prevent their further destruction.

5. (b) In concluding his Presidential address at the Annual Meeting of the Society in 1880, the late Colonel Fyers made the following remarks on the need of obtaining a systematic index of all the Dutch records in Ceylon :—

“There is another subject to which I wish to invite attention, viz., that of the *Dutch Records* in the Island. These volumes, in number at least three thousand five hundred, must contain a considerable amount of valuable information bearing on the past history and administration, not only of this Island, but also of the various settlements and trading marts established by the Dutch. The Commission appointed in 1862 did much to rescue these important documents from destruction by obtaining sanction for them to be bound and removed to proper custody. They have been carefully numbered and arranged, but now require systematic indexing. An excellent Handbook of the *Madras Records*, by Mr. J. Tolboys Wheeler, published in 1861, might serve

as a precedent to the Ceylon Government for the compilation of a similar summary of the records, Dutch and English, of our Colonial Office, for which adequate remuneration ought to be given."

While fully endorsing this suggestion of Colonel Fyers, the Committee deem it right to go further, and to respectfully urge the Government, before the condition of the records render it impossible, to authorise the translation of at least the most important volumes.\*

The Committee consider that the terms offered from Holland are most reasonable, and in view of the utility of the work would readily defray a portion of the cost from the funds of the Society, were those funds more than sufficient to cover the ordinary annual expenditure.

They trust, therefore, that they may be permitted to make special appeal to Government for the grant of Rs. 200\* this year to be devoted by the Society exclusively to the translation of Volumes I. and II. of the Galle Dutch Records, Resolutions of Council, 1641-44, the earliest of these records existing in Ceylon.

I am, &c.,

The Hon. the Colonial Secretary.

H. C. P. BELL,  
Honorary Secretary.

#### ANCIENT STIRRUP IRONS.

March 1-5, 1888.

SIR,—I HAVE the honour to forward by post two stirrup irons found about four feet from the surface of the ground when the channel which feeds the Tissa tank from the Magama river was first excavated ten years ago. I also send copy of a report No. 32 of the 4th ultimo received from the Mudaliyár, Magam Pattu, who brought the stirrups to me, and of a statement taken down by me from the villager who first discovered them. The depth at which they were found (viz., four feet) would lead one to suppose that they were left there at some very remote time, and it would be interesting to ascertain from competent authorities to what period they belonged, and whether they are of European or native manufacture.

I am, &c.,

The Honorary Secretary,  
R.A.S. (C.B.).

C. A. MURRAY,  
Assistant Government Agent.

#### Report.

Hambantota, February 4, 1888.

SIR,—RELATIVE to the two ancient stirrups found at Tissa, and which were handed to you on the 28th ultimo, I have the honour to state that I closely questioned Ederewera Patabendige Sami Appu of Tehawa, the person who discovered them, and I gathered the following facts:—  
They were found whilst excavating the earth for the enlargement of

---

\* On the representations made by the Society, a vote of Rs. 200 for the preservation and translation of the Dutch Records was voted in the Supply Bill for 1891.



the Ellegala channel at the spot nearly 50 fathoms above the juncture of Tammana-ara and the said channel, some ten or eleven years back, at a depth of between 5 and 6 ft. in two different places at a distance of about five yards from each other, and almost on a level. The layer of the earth there contained fragments of bricks and pottery and also substances resembling charcoal.

The discoverer came by them whilst being engaged as a labourer on the said work, and he had them with him all this time, as he thought they were bits of iron of not much consequence, till I casually questioned him on December 12 last, as to whether he, as an old resident of the place, had not found any articles of metal of ancient use, and he gave them to me.

From the appearance of the stirrups it is apparent that they belong to two different pairs. At the first sight I myself suspected that they must have been dropped by some foreigners, either Portuguese or Dutch; but upon entering into details as to its discovery, I am convinced that such is not the case, and the following account also precludes the first presumption :—

According to Mr. H. Parker's elaborate report on archaeological discoveries at Tissamahārāma published in the Journal No. 27 of the Ceylon Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society for 1884, the kingdom of Mágama (including Tissamahārāma) was founded by Wijaya in 414 B.C., but according to other writers, Mágama, as a principality, was founded by the Prince Mahá Nāga in the year 248 B.C., which event Mr. Parker puts down only as the settlement of that Prince there.

The valiant Prince Dutugemunu, a descendant of Mahánāga in the fifth generation, was born at Mágama in the year 206 B.C., and in order to accomplish his long cherished object of vanquishing the Tamil invaders, this Prince Dutugemunu led a great army consisting of cavalry, infantry, and war elephants from Mágamapura to Wijetapura, one of the fortresses defending the capital of Anurádhapura, which capital he conquered, and became King in 161 B.C.

King Kavan Tissa, the father of this illustrious Prince, who reigned at Mágama in 207 B.C., had ten generals, one of whom, named Welu Sumana, was a great equestrian, and it was chiefly his skill in the management of a very unmanageable and stubborn animal that raised him to the rank of a General, and it was he who was entrusted with the venturesome undertaking of going to Anurádhapura, then ruled by the hostile King Elala, and fetching certain articles to satisfy the longings of the queen of King Kavan Tissa during her period of gestation for Prince Dutugemunu.

Representing himself to King Elala as an ill-treated and dismissed officer of King Kavan Tissa, he gained the good graces of the former and became the chief officer over the grooms, which he said was his vocation at Mágama also.

After supplying himself with the articles he went for, he mounted one of the swiftest animals of King Elála, went up to the palace gate, and declaring that he was none other than one of the Generals of King Kavan Tissa, rode away at a lightning speed: seeing that he was followed by two of King Elálas Generals and company, he wheeled the animal round and round, raised a cloud of dust which blinded people, got aside with drawn sword, which he held out in a level with the necks of the two mounted Generals, who rode against the sword, thus severing the heads from their bodies, and securing the heads rode off to Mágama. This event must have taken place between 207 B.C., the

year Kavan Tissa is shown as King of Mágama, and 205 B.C., the year of Dutugemunu's birth, if it be taken as in 206 B.C. It will appear that there were skilled equestrians 2,094 years ago, and that horses and riding gear were in use then also; but if this be disputed, the fact the Prince Dutugemuna led cavalry in 161 B.C. (2,049 years ago) cannot be doubted. Mr. Parker in his said Journal, pages 38 and 39, states that he found buried underground at Tissamaháráma old iron tools, which he supposes must have been in use about 2,000 years ago.

The first time the Europeans ever landed in Ceylon in companies was in the year 1505 A.D., being the year the Portuguese landed in the Island, which is only 383 years ago; but considering the depth at which the stirrups were found it cannot be supposed that the earth has risen to such a height within this comparatively short period.

If these stirrups be suspected to have been dropped by either the Portuguese or the Dutch, the same doubt must apply with equal force to the old iron instruments discovered by Mr. Parker.

It is true that the stirrups are in a better state of preservation than those instruments, but this might depend upon the kind of metal they are made of, and the nature and depth of the earth under which they were discovered. I am not certain whether they are iron or steel.

D. F. OBESEKERA,  
Mudaliyár, Magam Pattu.

---

*Statement.*

Tihawa (Tissa), February 28, 1888.

Sami Appu examined, states: I had a contract to widen the channel from Ellegala to Tissa tank about ten or twelve years ago. When I was cutting the side of the channel with my coolies, the stirrup irons became exposed. They were a foot and a half apart on the same level, and about four feet from the surface of the ground. The stirrups were lying flat, with the upper end towards us as we cut the ground. There was nothing else about except some charcoal and pieces of rusty iron which crumbled away and which I did not take up. I kept the stirrups all this time. I did not tell the engineer, as he lived at Hambantota. I kept them with me. I have been living at Tissa ever since. The stirrups were very rusty when first discovered, but have been cleaned by me since.

Asst. Government Agent.

*LOCAL AGENCY FOR SALE OF PUBLICATIONS.*

"Observer" Office, Colombo, April 10, 1888.

DEAR SIR,—WE are prepared to take up the duties of sole agents and depository for the Society's publications, to despatch all packets to Messrs. Trübner & Co. and to all exchange Societies, in return for the Society paying us trade commission (25 per cent.) for all sales effected on their behalf, and 10 per cent. on all disbursements for despatches made on their behalf. In the case of Messrs. Trübner's purchases, the same to be accounted for direct by this firm, we merely charging our outlay and 10 per cent. commission. In regard to advertising we agree to keep on a standing advertisement weekly in *Daily and Overland "Observer"* and in *"Tropical Agriculturist,"* and to allow alterations from time to time, for the sum of Rs. 6.25 per quarter. Further, the Society to place all the reprinting of Journals in our hands, to be done at our best rates from time to time.

H. C. P. Bell, Esq.

A. M. & J. FERGUSON.

Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch.

Colombo, April 11, 1888.

Messrs. A. M. & J. FERGUSON, Colombo.

GENTLEMEN,—ON behalf of the Committee of the Society (which it is not convenient to call together at present) I accept formally the terms we agreed to in conversation, and now detailed in your letter of yesterday.

1. It is understood that you (a) Become the sole agents and depository for our publications. (b) Despatch all packets of Journals, &c., to Trübner & Co. (c) And to all exchange Societies. (d) And to Members out of the Island, the names of whom will be furnished you by the Honorary Secretaries from time to time, when they have despatched each Journal as it is issued to resident Members.

In return you will be entitled to:—

- (i.) 25 per cent. on all sales on the Society's behalf.
- (ii.) 10 per cent. on all disbursements for despatches on its behalf.
- (iii.) In the case of Trübner's purchases, only actual outlay and 10 per cent. commission to be deducted.

2. You further undertake, for the sum of Rs. 6.25 per quarter, to keep a standing advertisement of our publications (altering as required) in the *Daily "Observer,"* *Overland "Observer,"* and *"Tropical Agriculturist."*

3. As to reprinting Journals and Proceedings, I agree to place all such work in your hands, to be done at best rates, with the proviso that no reprint is to be commenced without previous arrangement with the Honorary Secretary as to type, correction of proofs, &c.

H. C. P. BELL,  
Honorary Secretary.

*EXCAVATIONS AT ANURÁDHAPURA.\**

Kandy, April 23, 1888.

DEAR SIR,—SOME time ago we voted funds to clear the Mirisweti, in part, a work well carried out by Mr. Burrows. Government is now excavating the centre of the dagoba now called Abhayagiri, but doubtless really the Jetawanarāma of King Mahasen. The work consists of a shaft into the centre of the "bell," and then a sort of "well" excavating the core of the dagoba to its foundation. The probable reason that these dagobas were built in brick, laid in a careful cement of tank mud, was to obviate earthquakes.

We under-rate this risk, as there has been no destructive one since our occupation of Ceylon, but shortly before our rule the upper stages of the Lankatilaka temple or pagoda, near Kandy, were utterly destroyed by one, and numerous old buildings show traces of their effects.

I am greatly afraid that if the dagoba is filled up with the refuse earth, broken bricks, &c., excavated, the first earthquake will cause the shell to crack, and lead water drainage into the core, which would be at once followed by the complete ruin of the dagoba.

I ask the Society to consider the propriety of inquiring whether Government intend to fill up the space excavated with solid new masonry.

If they do, further action is not needed ; but if it is intended to fill it up with the waste refuse, I move that Government be asked to delay action, and that the Society endeavour to raise funds to have the core re-filled with solid masonry.

I trust that this letter may be laid before the next meeting of the Society, and may receive careful consideration.

HUGH NEVILL.

Honorary Secretary, R.A.S. (C.B.).

---

\* See Report by Mr. Burrows, p. cii.



## ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY, CEYLON BRANCH.

### *Patron :*

His Excellency the Hon. Sir Arthur Hamilton Gordon, G.C.M.G.,  
M.A., D.C.L., M.R.A.S., F.R.C.I., &c., Governor and  
Commander-in-Chief and Vice-  
Admiral, Ceylon.

### *Vice-Patron :*

The Hon. Sir Edward Noel Walker, K.C.M.G.,  
Lieutenant-Governor and Colonial Secretary, Ceylon.

### OFFICE BEARERS, 1889.

#### *President :*

The Right Rev. R. S. Copleston, D.D., Lord Bishop of Colombo.

#### *Vice-Presidents :*

George Wall, Esq., F.L.S., F.R.A.S.  
Thomas Berwick, Esq., District Judge of Colombo.

#### *Committee :*

Henry Bois, Esq., F.R.C.I.  
Harding Hay Cameron, Esq., C.C.S.  
Colonel the Hon. F. C. H. Clarke, R.A., C.M.G., F.R.G.S., F.C.S., F.R.C.I.  
W. E. Davidson, Esq., F.R.C.I., C.C.S.  
A. M. Ferguson, Esq., C.M.G.  
Philip Freudenberg, Esq., J.P., German Consul.  
Staniforth Green, Esq.  
The Hon. P. Rāmanāthan, M.L.C., M.C.L.E., F.R.C.I.  
W. P. Ranasingha, Esq., Proctor, Supreme Court.  
The Hon. A. de A. Seneviratne, M.L.C.  
Henry Trimen, Esq., M.B. Lon., F.L.S.  
J. L. Vanderstraaten, Esq., M.D. St. Andrews, M.R.C.P. & L.S.A. Lon.,  
L.R.C.S. & L.M. Edin.

#### *Honorary Treasurer :*

W. H. G. Duncan, Esq.

#### *Honorary Secretaries :*

H. C. P. Bell, Esq., C.C.S.  
F. H. M. Corbet, Esq.

#### *Librarian :*

N. D. M. de Silva Wickremasinghe.

#### *Agents :*

Colombo, Ceylon : Messrs. A. M. & J. Ferguson.  
London : Messrs. Kegan, Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co.



LIST OF MEMBERS.

*Corrected up to December 31, 1888.*

*Year of  
Election.\**

I.—HONORARY MEMBERS.

- 1873 † Capper, John, No. 6, Edith Villas, West Kensington, London.  
 † Gray, Albert., B.A., Barrister-at-Law, England.  
 1865 † Holdsworth, E. W. H., F.L.S., F.Z.S.  
 1881 † Kūnte, Professor Mahādeva Moreshvara, P.R.D.  
 1888 † Sarasin, Dr. Fritz, } Wiesbaden, Germany.  
 1888 † Sarasin, Dr. Paul, }  
 † Stevens, C. S. Vaughan, F.R.G.S. Melbourne; F.R.S. Queens-  
 land; Member of Antiquarian Society, Bombay; Museum  
 fur Volkerkunde, Berlin.  
 All Military Medical Officers in Ceylon.

II.—LIFE-MEMBERS.

- 1856 Bailey, the Hon. John Brooke Allanson, C.C.S., Government  
 Agent, Eastern Province.  
 † 1882 Copleston, the Right Rev. Reginald Stephen, D.D., President  
 C.B.R.A.S., Lord Bishop of Colombo.  
 1874 Cull, J. B., M.A. Oxon., Principal of Royal College, Colombo  
 (Life-Member 1885).  
 † 1867 Davids, Professor T. W. Rhys, PH.D., L.D., M.R.A.S., F.R.  
 Hist. s., Secretary and Librarian R.A.S., and Chairman of  
 P.T.S., 3, Brick court, Temple, E.C. (Life-Member 1868).  
 1881 Davidson, W. E., C.C.S., J.P., F.R.C.I., Police Magistrate and  
 Commissioner of Requests, Kalutara (Life-Member 1885).  
 † 1859 Dickson, the Hon. Sir J. Frederick, M.A. Oxon., K.C.M.G.,  
 Colonial Secretary, Singapore (Life-Member 1885).  
 1879 Ferguson, A. M., C.M.G., Principal Proprietor and Editor of  
 "Ceylon Observer," Kollupitiya, Colombo (Life-Member  
 1868).  
 1858 Ferguson, A. M., jun., M.R.A.S., Planter, Upper Abbotsford,  
 Nanu-oya (Re-elected 1879, Life-Member 1880).  
 1879 Ferguson, D. W., M.R.A.S., Joint Proprietor and Assistant  
 Editor "Ceylon Observer," Colombo (Life-Member 1880).  
 1867 Ferguson, John, Joint Proprietor and Editor "Ceylon  
 Observer," Honorary Correspondent of Royal Colonial  
 Institute, Mount Lavinia (Life-Member 1880).  
 1882 Freudenberg, Philip, J.P., Imperial Consul for the German  
 Empire, Colombo (Life-Member 1885).  
 1882 Gooneratne, E. R., Honorary Secretary, Pāli Text Society,  
 Mudaliyār of the Governor's Gate, D.C., Atapattu Mudali-  
 yār, Galle (Life-Member 1888).  
 † 1879 Grant, John N., Acting Manager, Despatch Boat Company,  
 Colombo.

\* Year of election as Honorary Member.

† Non-resident Members.

‡ Distinguishes those who have contributed Papers to the Society.



CXX ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

- 1881 Lewis, John Penry, M.A., C.C.S. (Lieut., C.V.), District Judge, Matara (Life-Member 1885).  
 † 1868 Nicholson, Rev. J., Wesleyan Missionary (Chairman, Galle District), Galle.  
 1881 Price, Ferdinando Hamlyn, C.C.S., J.P., Acting Assistant Government Agent, Kégalla (Life-Member 1888).

III.—ORDINARY MEMBERS.

- 1885 Alexander, John, F.R.S. Edin., Forester, Central and North-Central Provinces, Kandy.  
 1888 Ali, Mohamado Ismail Mohamado, J.P., Mátarana, Colombo.  
 1887 Allport, John, M.A., Mathematical and Science Master, Royal College, Colombo.  
 1884 Anthonisz, the Hon. Peter Daniel, M.D. St. Andrews, F.R.C.S. Edinburgh, President C.B.E.M.A., M.L.C., Retired Colonial Surgeon, Consulting Surgeon and Physician, Colombo and Galle.  
 1888 Anthonisz, R. G., Registrar of Lands, Galle.  
 1887 Arunachalam, Ponnambalam, M.A., Barrister-at-Law, C.C.S., Acting Registrar-General and Fiscal, Western Province, Colombo.  
 1888 Asserappa, Walter N. S., Student-at-law, Jampettah street, Colombo.  
 1887 Attygalle, J., M.D.C.M. Aberdeen, M.R.C.S. England (Assistant Surgeon, C.V.), in charge of Jails; Public Analyst; Medical Adviser, Ceylon Government Railways; Assistant Colonial Surgeon, Colombo.  
 1881 Bandaranayaka, C. P. Dias, J.P., U.P.M., Maha Mudaliyár, Sinhalese Interpreter to the Governor and Translator, Colombo.  
 1887 Barber, Jas. H., M.R.A.S., Proctor, Notary, and Planter, Blackstone, Nawalapitiya.  
 1881 Baumgartner, George A., C.C.S., District Judge, Badulla.  
 1884 Baumgartner, Harry Percy, C.C.S., Assistant Government Agent, Matara.  
 — Bawa, Benjamin W., Advocate, Kégalla.  
 † 1880 Bell, Harry Charles Purvis, C.C.S., Hon. Secretary C.B.E.A.S., Member of Committee, Colombo Museum; Acting Landing Surveyor, Customs, Colombo.  
 1873 Berwick, Thomas (Captain, C.V.); Retired District Judge of Colombo, Vice President C.B.E.A.S. In Europe.  
 † 1867 Boake, W. J. S., L.R.C.S.I., L.F.P.S.G., C.C.S. (Captain, C.V.); Assistant Government Agent, District Judge, &c., Mannar (Re-elected 1881).  
 1885 Bois, F. W., J.P., F.R.C.I., Consul for Sweden and Norway (Alstons, Scott & Co.), Colombo.  
 1884 Bois, Henry, J.P., F.R.C.I. (J. M. Robertson & Co.), Colombo.  
 1887 Bois, Stanley (Alstons, Scott & Co.), Colombo.  
 1884 Bosanquet, Hon. Richard Arthur, M.L.C. (Major, C.V.) (Bosanquet & Co.) In Europe.

- 1888 Bremner, Bruce George L., Assistant, Ceylon Company, Limited, Colombo.
- 1886 Brito, Philip, M.B.C.M. Aberdeen, M.R.C.S. England, Lecturer, Ceylon Medical College, Maradana, Colombo.
- 1888 Brown, A. E., A.M.I.C.E. (Captain, C.V.), Locomotive Engineer, Ceylon Government Railways, Colombo.
- 1869 Brown, R. L. M. (Lewis Brown & Co.), Colombo.
- † 1881 Burrows, Stephen Montague, M.A. Oxon., C.C.S., M.R.A.S., Assistant Government Agent, Matale.
- 1886 Byrde, Evan M. D., C.C.S., Assistant Government Agent, Negombo.
- 1888 Caderamen, John, Proctor and Notary, Colombo.
- 1886 Cameron, Hardinge Hay, C.C.S., J.P., F.R.C.I., Mayor and Chairman, Municipal Council, Colombo.
- 1887 Capper, H. H. (Capper & Sons), Manager, "Times of Ceylon," Colombo.
- 1881 Carbery, J., M.B.C.M., M.D. Aberdeen, Assistant Colonial Surgeon, Matale.
- 1888 Charlesworth, Rev. W., Wesleyan Missionary, Vice-Principal, Wesley College, Colombo.
- 1888 Chellappa Pillai, C., Mathematical Master, Wesley College, Colombo.
- 1885 Christie, Thomas North, J.P., D.C., Planter, St. Andrew's, Maakeliya.
- 1882 Clark, Alfred A., J.P., Forester, Western Province, Slave Island, Colombo.
- 1884 Clarke, the Hon. Lieut.-Colonel Francis Coningsby Hannam, R.A., C.M.G., M.L. & M.C., F.R.G.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.C.I., Surveyor-General, Acting Conservator of Forests (Commanding C.V.), Colombo.
- 1886 Cochran, M., M.A., F.C.S., Municipal Gas Inspector, Analytical Chemist, Colombo.
- † 1869 Coles, Rev. S., C.M.S., Church Mission Training College, Kotte (Re-elected 1886).
- 1871 Coomaraswamy Ponnambalam, M.M.C., Proctor and Notary, Colombo.
- 1886 Corbet, Frederick Hugh Mackenzie, Librarian of the Colombo Museum and Private Secretary to Mr. Justice Lawrie, Hon. Secretary C.B.R.A.S., Colombo.
- 1879 Crawford, Marcus Synnot, B.A., C.C.S., Grain Commissioner, In Europe.
- 1873 Daendliker, P., J.P., Manager, Volkart Brothers, Consul for the Netherlands, Colombo.
- 1887 Davies, E. C. (Captain, C.V.), Government Factory Engineer, Colombo.
- 1882 De Alwis, Hon. Albert Louis, M.L.C., J.P., Proctor, Kalutara.
- 1881 Dean, J. G.
- 1888 De Livera, A. E. N. Walter, Private Secretary to Mr. Justice Dias, Colombo.
- 1884 De Saram, Frederick John, J.P., Proctor and Notary, Colombo.
- 1882 De Saram, John Henricus, C.C.S., F.R.C.I., Registrar-General and Fiscal, Western Province; Special Commissioner for Registration of Titles to Land, Colombo.
- 1885 De Saram, Peter, Acting Cadet, Kachchéri, Colombo.
- 1888 De Silva, F. W., Interpreter, Minor Courts, Balapitmodara.

cxxii ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

- 1873 De Soyza, Chas. H., J.P., Merchant, &c., Chairman, Ceylon Agricultural Society, Alfred House, Colombo.
- † — De Vos, F. H., Barrister and Advocate, Acting Crown Counsel, Southern Circuit, Galle.
- 1880 Dias, Wijeyewardene Bandáranayake William, M.D. St. Andrews, M.R.C.S. England, L.S.A. London, Colonial Surgeon, Galle.
- 1886 Dornhorst, Frederick, M.C.L.E., Advocate, Cinnamon Gardens, Colombo.
- 1881 Duncan, W. H. G., Principal Assistant, Whittall & Co., Honorary Treasurer C.B.R.A.S. In Europe.
- 1881 Dunlop, Charles Edmund, C.C.S., F.R.C.S., F.R.C.I., District Judge, Tangalla.
- 1888 Eliyatambi, M., M.R.C.S. England, L.R.C.P. & S. and L.M. Edinburgh, Deputy Assistant Colonial Surgeon, Police Hospital, Maradana, Colombo.
- † 1882 Elliott, Edward, C.C.S., J.P., Government Agent, Galle.
- 1888 Fernando, Solomon, M.B.C.M. Aberdeen, Assistant Colonial Surgeon, Office Assistant to Principal Civil Medical Officer, Colombo.
- 1885 Fisher, W. W., Crown Counsel, North-Western Province. In Europe.
- † 1882 Fowler, George Merriek, C.C.S., Assistant Government Agent, Kalutara. In Europe.
- 1888 Gandevia, M. N., M.D., L.R.C.P. London, L.R.C.P. Edinburgh, Slave Island, Colombo.
- 1884 Garvin, Thomas Forest, M.B.C.M. Aberdeen (Assistant Surgeon, C.V.), Assistant Colonial Surgeon, Port Surgeon, Colombo.
- 1888 Gomesz, Sydney G., Medical Student, Colombo.
- † — Goonetilleke, William, Proctor and Notary, Editor of the "Orientalist," Kandy.
- † 1884 Green, A. P. (J. P. Green & Co.), Kollupitiya, Colombo.
- 1881 Green, Henry Watkins, C.C.S., J.P., Director of Public Instruction, Acting Principal Assistant Colonial Secretary and Clerk to the Executive Council, Colombo.
- † 1866 Green, Staniforth (J. P. Green & Co.), Kollupitiya, Colombo.
- 1866 Grenier, the Hon. John Charles Samuel, J.P., M.E. and L.C., M.C.L.E., F.R.C.I., Barrister and Advocate, Attorney-General, Ceylon. In Europe. (Re-elected 1882.)
- 1866 Grinlinton, J. J. (Captain), A.I.C.E., F.R.G.S., F.R.C.I., Managing Director of the Wharf and Warehouse Company, Colombo.
- Guzdar, Dadabhoy Jinanji, Landing Waiter, Customs, Colombo.
- 1882 Haines, William George, J.P., C.C.S., Acting Assistant Collector of Customs and Landing Surveyor, Jaffna.
- † 1887 Hamilton, John Herbert Fearnley, C.C.S., Acting Assistant Government Agent, Acting Police Magistrate and Commissioner of Requests, Balapitmodara, Galle.
- 1888 Haniffa, Mohamado Ismail Mohamado, M.M.C., Maradana, Colombo.
- 1887 Hill, Cecil, Lieutenant Royal Engineers, Colombo.
- 1888 Hopkins, Edward Francis, C.C.S., District Judge, &c., Mátara. In Europe.

- 1888 Ilangakon, John H. Jayatilaka Abhayasiriwardana, J.P.,  
Mudaliyár, D.C., Weligam Korale, Mátara.
- † 1879 Ievers, Robert Wilson, C.C.S., Acting Government Agent,  
North-Central Province, Anurádhapura.
- Jackson, William Henry, C.C.S., J.P., Office Assistant to  
Government Agent, Jaffna.
- † 1881 Jayawardana, Arthur, Mudaliyár, Welleboda Pattuwa,  
Hikkaduwa.
- 1888 Jayawardana, N. A. W., Teacher, School of Agriculture,  
Colombo.
- 1884 Karunarayana, F. C. Jayetilleke, District Mudaliyár, Kalutara.
- 1882 Tissainayakam, Kasipillai Murugeser, F.R. Hist. s., Kotahena,  
Colombo.
- 1887 Keegel, H. A., L.F.P.S., L.R.C.P., L.M. Edinburgh, Hon. Sec.  
C.B.E.M.A., Assistant Colonial Surgeon and Judicial Medical  
Officer, Colombo.
- 1886 Keith, W. G., M.B., C.M., L.R.C.P. & S. Edinburgh, Assistant  
Colonial Surgeon and Judicial Medical Officer, Kandy.
- † — Kynsey, William Raymond, C.M.G., F.K.Q.C.P., P.L., L.R.C.S.I.,  
M.M.C., J.P., F.R.C.I., Principal Civil Medical Officer and  
Inspector-General of Hospitals. In Europe.
- 1885 Langdon, Rev. S., F.C.S., Wesleyan Missionary, Chairman,  
Kandy District, Haputale.
- 1879 Lawrie, the Hon. Archibald Campbell, Acting Puisne  
Justice, Kandy.
- † 1867 Lee, Lionel Frederick, C.C.S., J.P., Itinerating Police  
Magistrate, Kurunégala.
- † 1879 Le Mesurier, Cecil John Reginald, C.C.S., J.P., F.R.G.S., F.A.S.  
London, F.R.C.I., Assistant Government Agent, Nuwara  
Eliya.
- † 1882 Lewis, Frederick, Planter, Balangoda, Ratnapura.
- 1874 Loos, Frederick Charles, F.R.C.I., Proctor and Notary (Loos  
& Van Cuylenburg), Colombo.
- 1867 Loos, J., M.D. St. Andrews, M.R.C.P. Edinburgh, L.R.C.S. England,  
Retired Colonial Surgeon, Kandy. (Re-elected 1881.)
- 1886 Macdonald, J. D., M.D. Glasgow, Physician in charge of  
General Hospital, Lecturer in Medicine, Ceylon Medical  
College, Colombo.
- 1887 Mackwood, C. O. (Chas. Mackwood & Co.), Colombo.
- 1866 Mackwood, F. M. (Chas. Mackwood & Co.), Colombo. (Re-  
elected 1884.)
- 1887 Macready, W. C., Second Assistant to Postmaster-General,  
Colombo.
- 1881 Mason, John Davenport, C.C.S. In Europe.
- 1888 Martyn, W. W., Planter, Hapoorode, Passara.
- 1887 Mitchell, the Hon. William Wilson, M.L.C. (Darley,  
Butler & Co.), Colombo.
- 1879 Miller, the Venerable E. F., M.A., Warden, St. Thomas'  
College, Colombo. (Re-elected 1887.)
- 1881 Morgan, John Theodore, M.R.C.S. England, M.B.C.M. Aberdeen,  
M.M.C., Colonial Surgeon, Kandy.
- 1882 Moysey, Henry Luttrell, C.C.S., Assistant Government Agent,  
Matale. In Europe.
- 1886 Murray, Colin Alexander, C.C.S., J.P., U.P.M., Assistant Govern-  
ment Agent, Hambantota.

cxxiv ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

- 1887 Nell, Andreas, L.C.M.C., Sub-Assistant Colonial Surgeon, Resident Surgeon, General Hospital, Colombo.
- † 1856 Nell, Louis, C.C.S., J.P., Crown Counsel, Southern Circuit, Galle. In Europe. (Re-elected 1881.)
- 1865 Nevill, Hugh, C.C.S., F.Z.S., Corresponding Member A.N.S. Philadelphia, M.B.O.U., Editor of the "Taprobanian," Fiscal, Central Province, Kandy. (Re-elected 1881.)
- 1882 Noyes, Edward Thomas, C.C.S., J.P., Assistant Government Agent, Vavuniya-Vilankulam.
- 1888 Obeysekere, Solomon Christoffel, Proctor, Supreme Court, Colombo.
- 1887 Ohlmus, J. G. L., Proctor and Notary, Colombo.
- 1884 Panabokke, T. B., Ratemahatmaya, D.C., Udapalata, Kandy.
- 1888 Pearce, W. T., General Manager, Ceylon Government Railways, Colombo.
- 1887 Pedris, D. O., Proctor, District Court, Colombo.
- 1888 Perera, Charles Seneviratana Gunatilaka, M.M.C., Proctor, Colombo.
- Perera, Edward F., Proctor, Bambalapitiya, Colombo.
- 1882 Perera, John Frederick, Mudaliyár, Weligampitiya, Jâela.
- 1872 Perera, Joseph M., Proctor, Kégalla.
- 1884 Perera, W. R. H. Wijewickreme Seneratne, Mudaliyár, Gangabodapattu, Matara.
- 1888 Perman, A. G., Traffic Suprintendent, Ceylon Government Railways, Colombo.
- 1885 Pestonjii Dinshawjee Khan, Manager, Framjee Bhikajee & Co., Kollupitiya, Colombo.
- 1882 Pieris, J. M. P. Samarasinha Siriwardana, Mudaliyár of the Gate and Siyane Kóralé West, Silversmith street, Colombo.
- 1888 Purdie, Hume, L.D.S., Dentist, Colombo Apothecaries' Company, Colombo.
- 1881 Pyemont-Pyemont, Louis Oxley, B.A. Oxon., C.C.S., Police Magistrate, Haldummulla.
- 1860 Rajapaksa, W. N. de A. Wijeyegooneratne, Proctor, Supreme Court, Rakwana.
- † 1880 Rámanáthan, the Hon. Ponnambalam, M.L.C., M.C.L.E., F.R.C.I., J.P., Barrister-at-Law, Advocate, Colombo.
- † 1874 Ranasinha, W. P., Proctor and Notary Public, Chief Editor of the "Dinakaraprakasa," Colombo.
- 1879 Ravenscroft, the Hon. William Newry, C.M.G., C.C.S., M.E. and L.C., J.P., F.R.C.I., Auditor-General and Controller of Revenue, Colombo.
- 1888 Reid, Robert, C.C.S., J.P., Acting Principal Collector of Customs, Colombo.
- Renton, J. H. (Bosanquet & Co.), Colombo.
- 1181 Rockwood, W. G., M.D. Madras, M.R.C.P. and S. London, F.R.C.I., Assistant Colonial Surgeon, Surgeon of the General Hospital, Lecturer on Surgery, Ceylon Medical College, Colombo.
- 1887 Ruinat, Mons. Camille, J.P., French Vice-Consul, President of the Ceylon Committee, Paris Universal Exhibition, 1889, Colombo.
- 1888 Sabonadiere, Francis Richard, J.P., Colombo.
- 1886 Sanders, William Rutherford Bogle, C.C.S., Police Magistrate, Jaffna.

- 1884 Santiago, A. Chandrawarnam, Interpreter Mudaliyár, District Court, Colombo.
- 1879 Saunders, Hon. Frederick Richard, C.M.G., C.C.S., M.L.C., F.R.C.I., Government Agent, Western Province, Colombo.
- 1881 Saxton, George Shadwell, C.C.S., J.P., Assistant Government Agent and Acting District Judge, Chilaw.
- 1887 Schrader, E., Assistant, Volkart Brothers, Colombo.
- 1887 Scott, Rev. J., Wesleyan Mission, Colombo.
- Seneviratne, Hon. Alexander de Alwis, M.L.C., M.M.C., M.C.L.E., Advocate, Colombo.
- 1884 Seneviratne, K. L. don Charles, Survey Department, Colombo.
- † 1884 Samsedeen, A. T., Maradana, Colombo.
- 1884 Short, Edward Morrieson de Coucy, C.C.S., Office Assistant to Government Agent, Kalutara.
- 1884 Skeen, G. J. A., Government Printer, Colombo.
- 1888 Sproule, James Hugh, J.P., F.R.C.I., Proctor, Supreme Court, Kandy.
- † 1884 Subhúti, Waskaduwe Terunnánsé, Kalutara.
- 1884 Sumangala, Hikkaduwa Sri, Terunnánsé, High Priest of Adam's Peak, Colombo.
- 1884 Symons, C. E. H., Secretary, Ceylon Chamber of Commerce, Colombo.
- Tarrant, Herbert, Tea Taster (E. John), Colombo.
- 1884 Templer, George W., C.C.S., J.P., Acting Government Agent, North-Western Province.
- † 1884 Templer, Philip Arthur, C.C.S., J.P., Government Agent, North-Western Province. In Europe.
- 1871 Thomas, A. H., Planter, Cymru, Lindula. In Europe.
- Thomson, A. N. (Captain C.V.), Assistant, Whittall & Co., Colombo.
- 1883 Thwaites, J. Hawtrey, B.A. Dublin, F.R.C.I., Barrister-at-Law, Registrar of the Supreme Court, Colombo.
- 1886 Tillekeratne, Dissanaïke D. A., Mudaliyár, Talpe pattu, Angulgaha, Galle.
- 1888 Tillekeratne, Dissanaïke J. F., Mudaliyár of the Kachchéri and Four Gravets, Mátara.
- 1888 Tillekeratne, Dissanaïke R. B., Mudaliyár of the Kachcheri, Mátalé.
- 1888 Tomalin, H. F., A.R.I.B.A., District Engineer. In Europe.
- 1884 Tothill, T. H. F., L.S.A. London, M.R.C.P. Edinburgh, M.D. Paris (Surgeon, C.V.), Medical Practitioner, Colombo.
- † 1880 Trimmen, Henry, M.B. London, F.L.S., Director, Royal Botanic Gardens, Peradeniya.
- 1883 Twigg, Thomas McCausland, C.C.S., J.P., Office Assistant to the Government Agent, Batticaloa.
- 1888 Tyaga Raja, N., Barrister-at-Law, Advocate, Colombo.
- 1881 Van Cuylenberg, Hector, M.R.A.S., M.M.C., Proctor, Supreme Court, Colombo. (Re-elected 1887.)
- 1883 Vanderspaar, Geo. A. H. (Messrs. J. J. Vanderspaar & Co.), Consul for Italy, Colombo.
- † 1872 Vanderstraaten, J. L., M.D. St. Andrews, M.R.C.P. & L.S.A. London, L.R.C.S. & L.M. Edinburgh, Colonial Surgeon, Western and North-Western Provinces, Principal Ceylon Medical College, Acting Principal Civil Medical Officer and Inspector-General of Hospitals, Colombo.

cxxvi ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY (CEYLON BRANCH).

- 1873 Vanderstraaten, J. W., M.C.L.E., Proctor and Notary, Colombo.  
(Re-elected 1888.)
  - 1871 Van Dort, W. G., M.D.C.M. Aberdeen, Vice-President C.B.R.M.A.,  
Medical Practitioner and Surgeon, Colombo.
  - 1887 Van Langenberg, Wilfred, Acting Cadet, General Treasury,  
Colombo.
  - 1888 Vannia-Sinkam, Israel Homer, Broker, Messrs. Delmege,  
Reid & Co., Colombo.
  - 1887 Van Starrex, Alexander, Planter, Crystal Hill, Matale.
  - Vigors, Charles Thomas Doyne, C.C.S., J.P., Acting District  
Judge, Kégalla.
  - 1882 Wace, Herbert, C.C.S., J.P., F.R.C.I., Assistant Government  
Agent, Ratnapura.
  - 1888 Wackrill, A. E., Trigonometrical Assistant, Survey Depart-  
ment, Colombo.
  - 1888 Walker, Sir Edward Noel, K.C.M.G., Colonial Secretary,  
Colombo.
  - ‡ 1858 Wall, George, F.L.S., F.R.A.S., Vice-President C.B.R.A.S., Mer-  
chant and Planter, Colombo.
  - 1881 Wardrop, J. G., Manager, Commercial Company, Colombo.
  - 1885 Webster, R., Manager, Chartered Mercantile Bank, Colombo.  
In Europe.
  - 1888 Weerackody, S., Interpreter Mudaliyár, District Court,  
Kégalla.
  - 1887 Weinman, J. R., Advocate, Honorary Secretary and Trea-  
surer, Law Library, and Secretary, Pettah Library, Colombo.
  - 1881 White, Herbert, C.C.S., J.P., Assistant Government Agent,  
Kandy.
  - 1885 Williams, the Hon. George Sanders, M.A., C.C.S., J.P., Principal  
Collector of Customs. In Europe.
  - 1884 Wilmot, Colville Eardley, C.C.S., Assistant Collector of  
Customs, Galle.
  - 1871 Worthington, George Edward, C.C.S., Barrister-at-Law,  
District Judge, Commissioner of Requests, and Police  
Magistrate, Jaffna. (Re-elected 1881.)
  - 1884 Wright, W. H., Cocoanut Planter, Mirigama.
  - 1885 Wrightson, Walsh, District Engineer, Kalawewa.
-

## RULES AND REGULATIONS.

---

*Preamble.*

1. The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religions, Languages, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former inhabitants of the Island of Ceylon, with its Geology and Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology.

*Members.*

2. The Society shall consist of Resident or Ordinary, Honorary, and Corresponding Members; all elected by ballot at a General Meeting of the Society.

- (a) Members residing in Ceylon are considered resident.
- (b) Persons who contribute to the objects of the Society in an eminent and distinguished manner are, on the recommendation of the Committee, eligible as honorary members.
- (c) All Military Medical Officers in Ceylon are honorary members of the Society.
- (d) Persons residing at a distance from Colombo may, upon special grounds, and on the recommendation of the Committee, be elected corresponding members.

*Entrance Fee and Subscriptions.*

3. Every Ordinary member of the Society shall pay on admission an entrance fee of Rs. 5.25, and an annual subscription of Rs. 10.50. Annual subscriptions shall be considered due on January 1 of each year. Members who fail to pay their subscriptions by the end of the year (provided they have been called for) shall be considered, *ipso facto*, to have relinquished their connection with the Society. Members who have been absent from Ceylon have the privilege of rejoining the Society within twelve months of their return to the Island, on payment of the subscription for the current year.

- (a) The privilege of *Life Membership* may be ensured by the payment of:—(i) Rs. 105, with entrance fee on admission to the Society; (ii) Rs. 84 after two years' subscription; (iii) Rs. 73.50 after four years' subscription; (iv) Rs. 62 after seven years' subscription; (v) Rs. 50 after ten years' subscription.
- (b) *Honorary and corresponding* members shall not be subject to any entrance fee or subscription, and are to be admitted to the meetings of the Society and to the privilege of its library, but are not competent to vote at meetings, to be elected to any of its offices, or take any part in its private business.
- (c) Persons desirous of rejoining the Society may be re-admitted members without entrance fee, subject to the discretion of the Managing Committee.



*Office-bearers.*

4. The office-bearers of the Society shall be a President, two Vice-Presidents, a Treasurer, and a Secretary, all appointed by open vote at the Annual Meeting of the Society, besides all ex-Presidents, who shall be *ex-officio* Vice-Presidents so long as they are members of the Society; and their functions shall be as follows:—

- (a) The President, or in his absence one of the Vice-Presidents, shall take the chair at all meetings of the Society and of the Committee, maintain order, collect the votes, and cause the laws of the Society to be observed and enforced.
- (b) The Treasurer shall receive, collect, and pay out all moneys on behalf of the Society, keep an account thereof, including the vouchers, and submit a statement of the pecuniary affairs of the Society to the Annual Meeting and at all other times as may be required.
- (c) The Secretary shall arrange, give notice of, and attend all meetings of the Society and of the Committee, and record their proceedings. He shall also edit the Journal, and exercise a general superintendence under the authority of the Committee.

In the event of any office-bearer leaving the Colony for three months, it shall be competent for the Committee to fill up the office at the next General Meeting.

*Committee.*

5. The affairs of the Society shall be managed by a Committee of twelve members (with power to add to their number) in addition to office-bearers, and elected in like manner; but subject always to the rules and regulations passed at General Meetings. Three to form a quorum.

*Mode of Admission.*

6. Members desirous of proposing candidates for admission to the Society shall give notice to the Secretary, in writing, at least a fortnight before the assembly of any General Meeting. Admission to membership of the Society shall be by ballot at any General Meeting. No candidate to be considered as elected unless he has two-thirds of the votes taken in his favour.

*Meetings.*

7. An Annual Meeting of the Society shall be held in December, and General Meetings at such other times as may be determined by the Committee; due notice of the meetings, of any intended motions which do not come through the Committee, and the nomination of new members, being always first given by the Secretary.

8. The course of business at General Meetings shall be as follows:—

- (a) The Minutes of the last meeting shall be read by the Secretary, and signed by the Chairman.
- (b) Candidates for membership shall then be proposed, balloted for, admitted, or otherwise.
- (c) Reports of Committees shall be read, and communications made of all articles received, and donations to the Society.
- (d) Any specific business submitted by the Committee, or appointed for consideration, shall be proceeded with.
- (e) Papers and communications for the Society shall then be read.

9. Every member of the Society has the privilege of introducing, either personally or by card, one or two visitors to the General Meetings.

10. Special Committees may be formed for the prosecution of any specific object or matter of research. These must be named at a General Meeting, and will act as much as possible in co-operation with the Secretary of the Society, who will be a constituent member of all such Committees.

*Papers and Communications.*

11. All Papers and communications shall be forwarded to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the assembling of the General Meeting at which they are intended to be read. Such Papers shall be read by the author, or the Secretary, or by some member of the Society.

12. All Papers and other communications to the Society read or submitted at any General Meeting shall be open to free discussion; and such Papers and discussions may be printed in the Transactions of the Society, if approved by the Committee.

13. The writer of any Paper which is published in the Society's Journal shall be entitled to receive twenty-five printed copies of his Paper.

*Journals.*

14. One copy of each Journal shall be sent by the Secretary to every member who has paid his subscription for the current year, and to every honorary member; and every such member may procure a second copy on application to the Secretary. Members requiring more than two copies of the Journal can be supplied with them at half the price charged to the public.

*Suspension and Alteration of Rules.*

15. It shall be competent for any General Meeting to suspend any of the above rules.

16. No alteration of rules shall be made except at the Annual Meeting, and unless carried by a majority of not less than two-thirds of the members present; due notice of any proposed alteration having been given in writing to the Secretary at least a fortnight before the meeting.

## RULES FOR THE LIBRARY.

---

1. The Library is open on week days (except Fridays) from 7 A.M. to 6 P.M., and on Sundays from 3 P.M. to 6 P.M.

2. The Librarian shall keep a register of books belonging to the Library, showing their title, name of author, date of receipt, whence obtained, edition, number of volumes, number of plates, place and date of publication.

3. All books, pamphlets, and periodicals received for the library shall, immediately on receipt, be entered in the library register and stamped with the Library stamp. The Librarian shall see that each plate and map in books received for the Library is carefully stamped on the reverse side with the Library stamp. New books received shall be stamped on the cover with the words "Royal Asiatic Society, Ceylon Branch."

4. A book shall be kept in which shall be entered the title of every work lent out, the number of plates (if any) it contains at the time of its being lent, the name of the member borrowing the same, and the date on which it is lent. A member applying in person for a work shall sign a receipt for the book and plates it may contain at the time of borrowing. A member not applying in person shall send a written request for the books he requires, and this request shall be filed in the Library as a voucher, the Librarian duly noting on it the books actually lent out. The Librarian shall send with each packet of books a form of receipt, to be signed and returned by the borrower. Should any member prefer to keep a private register of books borrowed from the Library, it shall be the duty of the Librarian to enter in such register the names of all books issued, and to initial receipt when returned.

5. On return of any books to the Library, the Librarian, after satisfying himself that the book is in the same condition as it was when lent out, shall insert opposite to the entry, in the loan register, the date on which the book has been returned, and return to the borrower the receipt or other voucher given by him duly cancelled. And if on the return of any book the Librarian shall perceive that it has sustained any damage since it was taken from the Library, he shall make a note of the particulars and report the same to the Honorary Secretary.

6. No member shall remove any book, pamphlet, periodical, or any other article the property of the Society from the Library without giving the Librarian a receipt for the same.

7. No book, pamphlet, journal, or periodical, &c., shall be lent out before the expiration of one week after its receipt in the Library.

8. Periodicals and unbound Journals in numbers shall be returned after the expiration of one week.

9. Works of reference and certain rare and valuable books, &c., must not be taken out of the Library without special permission of the Committee.

10. Non-resident members are entitled to take out books, plates &c., from the Library on making special application to the Honorary

Secretary, and signing an obligation to defray the expenses of carriage, and to make compensation for any book, plate, manuscript, &c., which may be lost or damaged.

11. No member shall be permitted to have more than three sets<sup>o</sup> of books from the Library in his possession at any one time without the special permission of the Honorary Secretary.

12. Except with the special sanction of the Committee, resident members shall not be permitted to keep books, &c., borrowed from the Library for more than fourteen days, and non-resident members for more than one month.

13. All books, except in the case stated below, shall be returned to the Library before January 1 in each year. Early in December the Librarian, having previously ascertained that the books are actually absent from the Library, shall forward to all members who have books belonging to the Society in their possession a letter requesting that such books be returned before the end of the month. Non-resident members who on January 1 have had books, &c., for less than one month may send a detailed list of such books instead of returning them.

14. The Librarian shall report to the Honorary Secretary, for the information of the Committee, each year in January, the names of all books not returned, and of the members by whom they were borrowed.

15. If application be made to the Librarian for a book already taken out from the Library, he shall issue a notice to the borrower requiring him to return it free of expense, within one week from the receipt of such notice if a resident member, and within one month if a non-resident member.

16. If any book borrowed from the Library be lost, damaged, defaced, by writing or otherwise, the borrower shall be held responsible for such loss or damage; and if the book belong to a set, he shall be liable to make good the set to the satisfaction of the Committee, or pay its value.

17. No books, &c., shall be issued from the Library to any member while he retains any property of the Society in contravention of the above rules.

18. A book shall be kept in the Library in which members may write the names of any books, &c., they may recommend to be purchased for the Library.

19. No person who is not a member of the Society shall be permitted to take away any book from the Library without special authority from the Committee, or to have access to the Library without permission of a member of the Committee.

20. In no case shall any member be allowed to take out of Ceylon any book, manuscript, pamphlet, periodical, &c., belonging to the Society.

21. The Librarian shall be held personally responsible for the safety of the books, &c., belonging to the Society's Library under his charge, and that these rules are properly carried out, as far as lies in his power.

22. The Committee may at any time call in all books, &c., and may cease to issue them for such periods as the interests of the Society may require.

---

\* Each volume of the Transactions of any learned Society or similar publication shall be counted as one work.

PRINTED AT  
THE GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE,  
COLOMBO, CEYLON.

**JOURNAL**  
**OF THE**  
**CEYLON BRANCH**  
**OF THE**  
**ROYAL ASIATIC SOCIETY,**  
**1887-88.**

---

**VOLUME X.**

---

*EDITED BY THE HONORARY SECRETARY.*

---

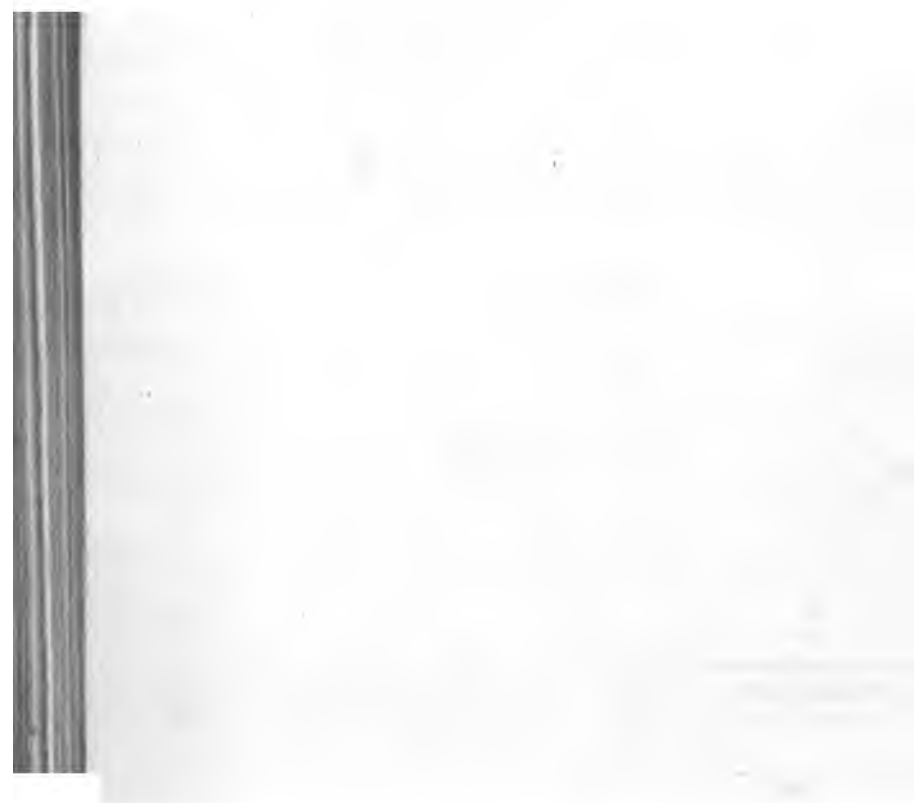
**"The design of the Society is to institute and promote inquiries into the History, Religion, Literature, Arts, and Social Condition of the present and former Inhabitants of the Island, with its Geology, Mineralogy, its Climate and Meteorology, its Botany and Zoology."**

---

**COLOMBO:**  
**G. J. A. SKEEN, GOVERNMENT PRINTER, CEYLON.**

---

**1891.**



# CONTENTS OF VOLUME X.

1887.

No. 34.

	PAGE
Jottings from a Jungle Diary.—By S. M. BURROWS, Esq., C.C.S. ...	1
The Pearl Fisheries of Ceylon.—By G. VANE, Esq., C.M.G., late C.C.S. ...	14
The Weheragoda Dévalé.—By ARTHUR JAYAWARDHANA, Esq., MUDALIYAR ...	41
A Year's Work at Polonnaruwa.—By S. M. BURROWS, Esq., C.C.S. ...	46
Three Sinhalese Inscriptions : Text, Transliteration, Translation, and Notes.—By MUDALIYAR B. GUÑASÉKARA ...	83

No. 35.

Tirukkétisvaram, Mahátirtha, Mátóddam, or Mántóddai.—By W. J. S. BOAKE, Esq., C.C.S. ...	107
Translation of an Inscription at Moṇṇisvaram Temple.—Note by G. M. FOWLER, Esq., C.C.S. ...	118
Note on the "Hil-pen-kandura" at Kandy.—By J. P. LEWIS, Esq., C.C.S. ...	120
The Capture of Trincomalee, A.D. 1639.—Translated from the Dutch by F. H. DE VOS, Esq. ...	123
A Belgian Physician's Notes on Ceylon in 1687-89.—Translated from the Dutch by D. W. FERGUSON, Esq. ...	141
Notes on certain Játakas relative to the Sculptures recently discovered in Northern India.—By L. DE ZOYSA, MUDALIYAR ...	175
List of the "Pansiyanas Játaka."—By N. DON M. DE ZILVA WICKEMASINGHE ...	205

1888.

No. 36.

Marriage Customs of the Moors of Ceylon.—By AHAMADU BAWA, Esq., Proctor, S.C. ...	219
The Ethnology of the "Moors" of Ceylon.—By the Hon. P. RÁMANÁTHAN ...	234
Captain Joao Ribeiro : His Work on Ceylon, and the French Translation thereof by the Abbé le Grand.—By DONALD FERGUSON, Esq. ...	263
The Antiquities of Meḍamahanuwara.—By J. H. F. HAMILTON, Esq., C.C.S. ...	310



